





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES











**D. GEORGIO COMITI DE ANGLIA**  
 D. GEORGIO COMITI DE ANGLIA  
 D. GEORGIO COMITI DE ANGLIA  
 D. GEORGIO COMITI DE ANGLIA

Milesia Scoticorum quorum haec respiciunt sunt gradus  
 Milesia Anglicorum quorum haec respiciunt sunt gradus  
 Milesia Germanorum quorum haec respiciunt sunt gradus

**ANGUSIA**  
 Provincia Scotiae  
 Sive  
 The Shire of  
**ANGUS.**

Apud Justitiam Westphaliam. Mofm Piz  
 et Stephanum Swart.

FRETUM TAIAIUM.

Occidens

Oriens

45

45

40

40

35

35

OR

THE

LAND AND PEOPLE,

*DESCRIPTIVE AND HISTORICAL.*

BY

ALEX. J. WARDEN, F.S.A. SCOT.,

AUTHOR OF

"THE LINEN TRADE," AND "THE BURGH LAWS OF DUNDEE."

VOL. I.

CHARLES ALEXANDER & CO.

---

MDCCLXXX.

DUNDEE : PRINTED AT THE "COURIER AND ARGUS" OFFICE.

DA  
880  
A5W21  
v.1

THIS WORK IS,  
WITH SPECIAL PERMISSION,  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED TO  
The Right Honourable  
The Earl of Strathmore,  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF FORFARSHIRE,  
BY  
THE AUTHOR.

No. 98-

719636



# P R E F A C E.



In Angus or Forfarshire there are many scenes of wondrous beauty and grandeur, unsurpassed in any shire in the country. It is largely engaged in the Linen Trade, and it is the great seat and centre of the Jute Industry of the kingdom. It takes rank with any other county in Scotland for its Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce ; and, Historically, it holds a first place in Church and State.

Forfarshire is situated somewhat out of the main line of the pleasure tourist, and those who pass through it generally do so at railway speed. Its wealth of scenery, of every variety, is thus all but unseen, and its many important and interesting features are little known.

Several highly valuable works, historical and descriptive, have been written, dealing with sections of our rich and beautiful shire, but hitherto no general description of Angus, and no consecutive historical account of the land and the people, has ever been published. Attempting to supply in some measure this generally felt want, I have now the pleasure of issuing to my friends and subscribers Volume I. of ANGUS OR FORFARSHIRE, a work which has for many years engaged my attention.

I had hoped to have this volume in their hands at the end of last year, but as the work progressed the matter increased ; and being desirous to render it as full and as correct as possible, publication has been retarded. Volume II. will, I trust, be ready for distribution early in 1881 ; and Volume III., to conclude the work, also in the course of that year.

I gratefully thank my numerous friends who have subscribed for the work, and which has afforded me much encouragement.

My best thanks are also due to many kind friends who have assisted me by the use of books of great value from their collections, and otherwise. Amongst these I have specially to thank Mr ROBT. DICKSON, F.S.A. Scot., of Carnoustie, by whose kind permission I am enabled to give, as a frontispiece to this volume, a reduced fac-simile of the extremely rare map of the county accompanying the description of Angus by the Rev. ROBT. EDWARD, citizen of Dundee, and minister of Murroes, published in 1678; to Mr GEO. B. SIMPSON, F.S.A. Scot., Merchant, Dundee, for throwing open to me his extensive and valuable collection of rare books; to Mr ALEX. D. GRIMOND, of Gleniericht and Rochallie, for the loan of many valuable books from his fine library; to Mr THOMAS THORNTON and Mr ROBERT SMITH, Solicitors, for the loan of scarce works; to Mr WILLIAM SMITH, late teacher, Monifieth; Mr JOHN MORRIS, late teacher, Mains; Mr WILLIAM GELLATLY, Merchant, Dundee; Rev. R. R. LINGARD-GUTHRIE, F.S.A. Scot., Taybank; Rev. CHAS. ROGERS, LL.D., Grampian Club, London, and others, for the perusal of interesting books; to Mr ALLAN MATHEWSON, Corr. Mem. F.S.A. Scot., Merchant, Dundee; and Mr JOHN STURROCK, F.S.A. Scot., Engineer Surveyor, Dundee, for valuable information and aid; and to Mr JOHN MACLAUCHLAN, Chief Librarian and Curator, Dundee Free Library, for the ready access he has afforded me to books in the library, when and as I found them necessary.

I trust the importance of the subject, and the absence of such a work hitherto, will excuse for me, to a large extent, deficiencies in the execution of the laborious task I had set myself.

To the several noble Lords who revised the proof sheets of what I had written regarding their respective families I feel very grateful.

Volume II. will contain, besides a continuation of the "Historical and Noble Families," an account of the old religious houses in the county; the geogy of Angus, which Dr JAMES GEIKIE, F.R.S., of H.M. Geological



Survey, has kindly agreed to write for me ; the botany of the shire, which Mr EDWARD MOIR, Merchant, Dundee, is to supply me with ; and a description of each parish, alphabetically arranged ; the history of its lands ; and, where I am able to obtain the information, a genealogical account of the proprietors, with the family arms.

In order to make this as complete as possible, I respectfully request the several landowners to supply me with particulars of their family history, and a description of their coat armorial, as none will be given which I do not know to be correct.

As a frontispiece to this volume I am to give a fine map of the county, showing the several parishes in colours, specially prepared for the work by Mr JOHN BARTHOLEMW, Engraver of the Ordnance Survey Maps of Scotland.

Volume III. will contain the account of the parishes not included in the second volume ; a historical account of the county divided into the Roman, Alban, Mediaeval, and Modern periods ; and its Ecclesiastical History. A simile of a charter of the teinds of lands in the parish of Kingoldrum, signed by Cardinal BEATON and the monks of the Abbey of Aberbrothock, will be given as a frontispiece to this volume, and similes of other old charters will be included in the volume.

E R R A T A .

Page.	
51	Line 14— <i>For</i> rind <i>read</i> ring.
71	„ 29— <i>For</i> protects <i>read</i> protect.
112	„ 22— <i>For</i> advantage <i>read</i> advantage.
118	„ 31— <i>For</i> Clova <i>read</i> Glenisla.
134	„ 22 and 23— <i>For</i> Car Lochie <i>read</i> Carlochie.
137	„ 16— <i>For</i> becomes <i>read</i> become.
147	„ 32— <i>For</i> early in this <i>read</i> middle of last.
150	„ 5— <i>For</i> Turrin <i>read</i> Turin.
161	SECTION III. <i>to precede</i> Forests, Soil, &c.
182	Line 34— <i>For</i> cultivated. Barley <i>read</i> cultivated barley.
272	„ 11—Age in this line should be 10.
272	„ 11— <i>Delete</i> as.
304	„ 24— <i>For</i> purchased <i>read</i> procured.
398	„ 37— <i>For</i> Ramsay <i>read</i> Raney.
312	„ 32— <i>And to succeed and not precede</i> Glenesk.
354	„ 7— <i>For</i> January <i>read</i> June.
355	„ 22— <i>For</i> third <i>read</i> fourth.
372	„ 21— <i>For</i> British <i>read</i> French.

# CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

	Page
PART I.—PRIMEVAL RACE, . . . . .	
	1
PART II.—SEPULCHRAL REMAINS.	
CHAP. I.—INTRODUCTORY, . . . . .	12
„ II.—STANDING STONES, . . . . .	15
„ III.—CROMLECHS, . . . . .	17
„ IV.—ROCKING STONES, . . . . .	17
„ V.—STONE CIRCLES, . . . . .	18
„ VI.—SCULPTURED STONES,	21
Aberlemno, . . . . .	23
Benvie, . . . . .	24
Breachin, . . . . .	24
Craig, . . . . .	24
Dundee, . . . . .	25
Dunnichen, . . . . .	25
Eassie, . . . . .	25
Farnell, . . . . .	25
Glamis, . . . . .	26
Invergowrie, . . . . .	27
Keillor, . . . . .	27
Kettins, . . . . .	28
Kingoldrum, . . . . .	28
Kinnell, . . . . .	28
Kirriemuir, . . . . .	28
Menmuir, . . . . .	29
Monifieth, . . . . .	29
Monikie, . . . . .	30
St Vigeans, . . . . .	31
Strathmartine, . . . . .	32
Meikle, . . . . .	33
„ VII.—KITCHEN MIDDENS, . . . . .	40
PART III.—FORTS AND WEEMS.	
CHAP. I.—INTRODUCTORY, . . . . .	42
„ II.—FINHAVEN, . . . . .	43
„ III.—CATERTHUN, . . . . .	46
„ IV.—THE LAWS, . . . . .	49
„ V.—SUNDRY HILL FORTS, . . . . .	51
„ VI.—WEEMS, . . . . .	53
„ VII.—ROMAN, . . . . .	57

## PART IV.—DESCRIPTIVE.

## SECTION I.—ANGUS IN DISTRICTS.

	Page
CHAP. I.—INTRODUCTORY, . . . . .	62
„ II.—HIGHLANDS, . . . . .	68
„ III.—STRATHMORE, . . . . .	81
„ IV.—SIDLAWS, . . . . .	92
„ V.—MARITIME, . . . . .	96
„ VI.—BELL ROCK LIGHTHOUSE, . . . . .	114
„ VII.—CONCLUSION, . . . . .	116

## SECTION II.—RIVERS AND LOCHS.

„ VIII.—RIVERS, . . . . .	117
Isla, . . . . .	118
South Esk, . . . . .	125
North Esk, . . . . .	131
Various Streams, . . . . .	143
Tay, . . . . .	145
„ IX.—LOCHS, . . . . .	146
Lundie Lochs, . . . . .	147
Forfar, . . . . .	147
Fithie, . . . . .	148
Rescobie, . . . . .	149
Balgavies, . . . . .	149
Drumore, . . . . .	150
Carlochie, Glen Mark, . . . . .	150
Do. Craig Maskeldie, . . . . .	151
Lochlee, . . . . .	152
Esk, . . . . .	154
Brandy, . . . . .	155
Wharral, . . . . .	156
Stony, . . . . .	157
Monikie, . . . . .	157
Lintrathen, . . . . .	158

## SECTION III.—FORESTS, SOIL, CROPS, AND ROADS.

„ X.—FORESTS, . . . . .	161
Drimmie, . . . . .	163
Kingennie, . . . . .	163
Kilgary, . . . . .	164
Kingoldrum, . . . . .	166
Lyffeden, . . . . .	166
Montreathmont, . . . . .	167
„ XI.—SOIL, . . . . .	172
„ XII.—CROPS, . . . . .	182
„ XIII.—ROADS, . . . . .	188
„ XIV.—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, . . . . .	191

CONTENTS.

xi

PART V.—MANNERS, CUSTOMS, AND EVENTS.

	Page
Introductory,	194
The Catheran; King James the First; Foreigners' Reports of Scotland; Coals— Little Men and Comely Women,	195
English Supplies for the King of Scots; Stipends of the Clergy; Slavery,	196
A great Wind and an intense Frost; Royal Burghs burned; an imprisoned Bishop's allowance; Value of Cattle; Soldiers' Pay; Pay of a Judge,	197
Famine and Plague; Food and Equipment of Scotch Soldiers,	198
Dietary in Angus; compulsory Cultivation of Grain,	199
Imported Luxuries; English Manners introduced; Cultivation of Wheat enforced—Hoarding Grain prohibited,	200
Forestallers punished; Importation of Grain; Dress—The Roman Period; Introduction of English habits,	201
Founding of Monasteries and Burghs,	202
Attire of Common and Middle Classes; Do. of the Noble Classes; Distinguish- ing Class Dresses ordered,	203
A Foreigner's Account of the Dress of the Scots; A Royal Order on Dress; Burgesses, their Wives and Daughters; Attire of the Nobles; Pattern Dresses ordered by the King,	204
The Rich only to wear Silk; Shoes; The Royal Attire; Ladies' Dresses,	205
Gentlemen's Dresses; Dresses of the Commonalty; Royal Progress into Edin- burgh—The Royal Dress,	206
Another Royal Progress; Pinkerton on Dress,	207
The Fattle of the Standard; Bannockburn; Offensive and Defensive Arms,	208
Archery encouraged; Football and Golf prohibited; Defensive Armour,	209
War Horses protected; Cannon introduced; Wapinshaws and Weapons used at them; Foreign Weapons; Burgh Life—Father and Son,	210
A Royal Musician; Musical Instruments—Taste encouraged,	211
Royal Reception; Fairs, &c.,	212
Amusements; Supertitious,	214
Christmas Fare and Sports,	216
The Mirt; Places of Public Entertainment,	217
The Liquor Trade,	218
Stars and Comets,	220
Pest or Plague,	221
Clerical Dress,	222
Merchants' Dress; Early Meals,	223
Extravagance in Dress; Wedding Ceremonies of the Rich,	224
Marriage of the Poor; Firearms; A Tunnel and a Railway,	225
Hoops for Ladies' Dresses; Dancing Assemblies; Frost and Snow Storm,	226
Murrain among Cattle; Earthquakes; an extraordinary Frost,	227
The last Wolf killed in Scotland,	228
Concluding Remarks,	229

## CONTENTS.

	Page
PART VI.—LANGUAGE, . . . . .	231
PART VII.—EDUCATION, . . . . .	251
PART VIII.—HISTORIC AND NOBLE FAMILIES.	
CHAP. I.—INTRODUCTORY, . . . . .	263
„ II.—EARLS OF ANGUS, . . . . .	264
EARLS OF HOME, . . . . .	306
„ III.—EARLS OF CRAWFORD, . . . . .	310
„ IV.—EARLS OF STRATHMORE, . . . . .	336
„ V.—EARLS OF SOUTHBESK, . . . . .	357
„ VI.—EARLS OF PANMURE, . . . . .	379
EARLS OF DALHOUSIE, . . . . .	415
„ VII.—EARLS OF AIRLIE, . . . . .	419
„ VIII.—EARLS OF NORTHBESK, . . . . .	431
„ IX.—EARLS OF CAMPERDOWN, . . . . .	436
„ X.—EARLS OF WHARNCLIFFE, . . . . .	442
INDEX, . . . . .	445

# ANGUS OR FORFARSHIRE.

---

## PART I.

### PRIMEVAL RACE.

---

“**B**EGIN at the beginning” is a common saying, but it is often difficult, and sometimes impossible, to discover the beginning. It is indeed all but impossible to tell when the history of a nation begins. In primitive times there was the patriarchal progenitor of a family, around whom his children would naturally settle. In time the circle would widen and widen, the law of primogeniture determining the family chief. These, and other families similarly placed, would conjoin for protection, and for other objects mutually beneficial, acknowledging a common chief. This process being continued the community would increase in numbers, differences arise among the members, legislation for the purpose of settling these, and of carrying on the affairs of the commonwealth would become necessary, and, finally, a regular form of government be established. It might be long after this period had been reached before any one would think of writing the history of the nation, as the agglomeration may now be called. Then, the infancy of the community forgotten, an imaginary, fabulous story would supply its place. The more extravagant the tale the better would it please, as it is human nature to prefer an exalted to a lowly ancestry, and some ancient nations professed to be descended from the gods. If it is thus with people advanced in civilization, it is folly to attempt to trace to its infancy the history of a barbarous people, though coming as the aborigines of Scotland must have come, as a numerous tribe. They came, they

remained a while, they disappeared, and their only legacy to modern times is their sepulchres.

Some district in Central Asia was the first abode of man, whence families or tribes migrated in all directions. A body of these wanderers, after passing through Scythia, then continental Europe, found a home in Scotland. When they came is unknown; but there can be no doubt they were a rude uncultivated race. This is known by the memorials of them which yet remain. They had been driven onward by new hordes from the parent stock, following in the footsteps of their predecessors, until stopped by the ocean, a barrier they could not surmount. None of the aboriginal race remain to tell their story, and history is altogether wanting. The Fins, and Lapps, the Samoyedes and other tribes, inhabiting the extreme northern parts of Europe and Asia, had been pushed into these sterile regions by successive multitudes pressing behind. These, or one of them, may be a kindred race to the primitive people who first found their way to North Britain, although Swedish ethnologists reject the idea that the Fins were the first inhabitants of Finland, and believe the Aborigines were a still earlier race. Recent authorities are of opinion that the Iberian or Basque Crania bear more resemblance to the primeval race in Scotland than any other known race. They also dwelt in caves, and buried their dead in a similar manner. Whoever the primitive inhabitants were, or from what family they were descended, may never be known, but it is certain that they arrived at a very remote period. Whether the primitive race is wholly extinct, or their blood still mingles in the veins of the present inhabitants, is also unknown.

From an examination of the fossil and other remains immediately before the advent of man into Scotland, it is seen that a great part of the country must have been covered with forests, in which roamed many races of animals long since extinct. The continent of Europe must have presented similar features to the early wanderers as they forced their way onward, and many a hard struggle they must have had opening up a path through the dense undergrowth among the trees, and harder fight with the denizens of the forest. How many generations passed away before they reached the confines of Europe, and crossed the sea to their island home, man cannot tell. Arrived, the same work had to be gone through before they could settle down in their new country, but the skill originally possessed by the emigrants, or acquired on their journey, enabled them to bring it to a close, and to go in and possess the land. From the period of their settlement in the country they began to



record their history in stone, and very interesting are the memorials they have left of themselves. To reach Britain, which was an island long before the foot of man trod upon it, a vessel of some kind was necessary for their transport hither, no matter from what point they started. In Dumfriesshire, in the Carse of Falkirk, near the Clyde, in Aberdeenshire, and elsewhere, canoes have been found, at depths varying from five to thirty feet below the present surface of the ground. The one found in the Carse of Falkirk, not far from the town, and therefore far from a navigable water, was at a depth of thirty feet. Another found on the banks of the Carron, at a depth of fifteen feet, was, from the superincumbent strata, clay, shells, moss, sand, and gravel, by some thought to be "antediluvian." It measured thirty-six feet long by four feet in extreme breadth, formed of a single oak tree, smooth outside and inside, with a pointed stem and square stern. Was it in such vessels as this that the primeval race reached the British shores, or did they come in the little skin covered currachs which were used at a much later period?

The primeval race were entirely ignorant of metals. Arrow heads and spear heads of flint, stone celts, and wooden clubs were their weapons for the chase and for war; flakes of flint were their knives, stone hammers and axes their tools, vessels of baked clay and stone were their household utensils, articles of bone and horn served them for needles, pins, and other useful purposes, the skins and furs of animals were their clothing, and their dwellings were pits, or slight excavations in the ground, protected by walls of turf, and covered with boughs of trees, interlaced with twigs, bent, or reeds to keep out the wind and the rain. Many of the weapons and other articles, found chiefly in the tombs of their chieftains, are neatly formed, not unskillfully made, and well suited for the purposes for which they were intended. The earliest, and almost the only evidences which still exist in Caledonia, to show that man in a savage state was distinguished from all other animals by the possession of intelligence and design, is the construction of the offensive and defensive weapons, and other articles found in the tombs of the Aborigines. Their dwellings and other handiworks have long since all but disappeared, but the craniums which these sepulchres contain prove that their occupants were human, and the articles beside the crumbling bones show that, though the people were rude and uncivilized, they had possessed reasoning faculties, and exercised them. Of their domestic and social relations little is known. They were hunters, and lived and were clothed by the spoils of the chase. Their habits were simple, and their wants few. The remains of early British

forts or duns, show that they had combined, no doubt under the chief or patriarch of the tribe, for mutual defence against other clans. Through many privations, and without much increase of skill in the arts, or intellectual improvement generation followed generation throughout the stone period. How long that era lasted is altogether unknown, but it must have taken many centuries for a thinly scattered people to produce the abundance of so laboriously formed weapons and implements, found throughout the length and breadth of the country. We know from the earliest written record, that stone implements were in use at an early period among the Israelites. Zipporah, the wife of Moses, took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son. The sharp stone had no doubt been a piece of flint, which was better adapted for such a purpose than a knife of iron.

Flint weapons and implements were in general use among early nations in Asia, in Europe, and even in America, and they are still used by barbarous tribes in Africa, and in the Isles of the Sea, who have not the means of procuring iron wherewith to form these, to them, necessary articles.

There are not wanting evidences, even in the stone period, that new comers intruded on the earliest arrivals. This is principally shown by the differences in the mode of interment, some bodies having been buried without regard to the direction in which they were laid, while others were deposited uniformly in one direction. The articles deposited in the tombs also differ materially. It is no light cause that will induce a people to make a radical change in their funereal customs, a matter to barbarous races of vital importance.

The stone period was brought to a close by the introduction of the smelting pot, and the substitution of weapons, implements, and utensils of bronze for those of stone. The revolution, though it took place slowly, became thorough, and produced momentous results. Wilson says the stone period "presents us with the helplessness of childhood without its promise; the bronze period is the healthful infancy of a vigorous and magnificent manhood." There can be no doubt that the primeval races in Scotland had communication with other races, as they possessed abundance of flint, which was used for many purposes, and it is not met with abundantly in the northern districts. It may have been brought from Ireland, or England. In either case it had to be imported, and this necessitated a species of trade or barter, skins having probably been given in exchange. It would be interesting to know how the traffic was conducted.

The metallic revolution was produced by the advent of another colony, who, to reach their new home, had no doubt also traversed Europe. These

intruders were probably another branch of the early Allophylian inhabitants, as they appear to have had many customs in common with their precursors, although the craniums of the two differ in some respects. This later arrival, as well as the previous ones, are unknown races, all of them having in the course of time disappeared before the more powerful Celtic family who followed them. The primitive race which comes nearest to the type of these old Caledonians are the Aztecs of Central America. The extinction of the stone period was a work of time, and even on the arrival of the Celts, traces of it remained. Bronze was never plentiful in the country, and it was therefore costly, which compelled the artificer to manufacture most of the bulkier implements of stone. To make stone weapons without metallic tools was a most laborious work, and it is wonderful how the rude barbarous people were able in primeval times, and before bronze was introduced, to form the beautiful arrow heads (elf shots, or elf arrows of the Scottish lowlands), spear heads, celts, &c., found so abundantly in the country. Even with the aid of metallic tools it requires considerable skill and time to form and polish them.

The gracefully formed arrow and spear heads, and other flint articles found in many parts of Scotland, and in other countries, have excited the admiration and the wonder of civilized races in modern times. The primitive people by whom they were formed had no metallic tools wherewith to fabricate them, and the process of their manufacture has been a mystery. Attempts have been made to imitate these articles, by chipping pieces of flint with pebbles, the only hard material at the command of the early makers of them, but with little success, as chips often fly off where not wanted, and spoil the article in process of fabrication. It is therefore a work of great uncertainty to perfect any, even the simplest, article in this manner. An American has recently discovered a mode of forming flint articles, which may have been, and probably was, the one adopted by the early races of men. It is as follows:—Instead of chipping the flint, flake it. From a mass of moderate bulk, strike off a flake of a size suitable for the intended article. If for an arrow head, trim it roughly with a pebble into a leaf shape, with a rugged edge. Take a pointed reed of bone or horn, press it on the sharp edge of the flint, turn it up suddenly and a flake will fly off from the point where the pressure was applied, in a direction which can be foreseen and controlled; or, scale flakes off the surface by repeated blows with a hammer stone upon its edge, at right angles to its plane, finally point and notch the arrow head with the bone flaking instrument. In this way, he says, the most delicate and fragile shapes of arrow heads or other articles can

be made with a certainty not otherwise attainable, and with less breakage than by any other mode of fabrication.

Wilson says "from the remotest era to which tradition points, the Celts are found in possession of the north-west of Europe." Driven themselves by younger races from the eastern centre whence the human family came, they had no doubt pushed onwards an older race, perhaps the metallurgists who found a home in North Britain. Of the older people there is no historical record, the Celts being the most ancient race in Western Europe of whom almost anything is known. The Celts occupy a transitional place in the history of the human family, being at once the earliest known intruders, and the latest nomads of Europe. "They seem to have fled ever forward, like night before the dawn." In this they only followed the footsteps of their predecessors.

The Celtic immigrants unquestionably arrived in North Britain at an early period, though late when compared with the primeval race, but no data are known to exist which reveal the time of their arrival. When they came they found the older inhabitants in possession of weapons and implements of bronze of their own manufacture. This Arian race possessed good mental capacity in their original homes, but although in their long wanderings they lost much of their pristine vigour, when once again permanently settled, their inherited talents soon enabled them to acquire the supremacy over the primeval occupants of the country, and at last to become the sole possessors of it. What became of the Allophylian aborigines is not known, but, like other native races in modern times, it is probable they had gradually died out, until at last the race became extinct.

Herodotus, the father of history, born about the year B.C. 484, says— "Neither am I better acquainted with the islands called the Cassiterides, from which we are said to have our tin." This word signifies tin; and there is little doubt that by the "Tin Islands," he refers to Cornwall and the Scilly Isles. It is probable that the Phœnicians traded with the natives of these countries at a much earlier period than that: indeed it may have been from thence that the Egyptians derived the tin, which, mixed with copper, composed the materials of their earliest tools. If this supposition be correct, it shows that Britain must have been peopled, and her tin mines worked at a very remote period. The Carthagenians carried on the trade long after the earlier nations ceased to send their fleets to our island shores. The intercourse thus so long carried on between the Britons and the Maritime States on the Mediterranean, who were far advanced in the arts, and had attained a considerable

degree of civilisation, must have rubbed off much of their native barbarism and quickened their mental faculties. They became merchants as well as miners, and, according to Strabo, trafficked with the strangers in furs and skins, as well as tin and lead, getting in exchange earthenware, salt, vessels of copper, bronze implements, &c. The furs and skins imply a home as well as an export trade, as the animals must have been killed in the interior of the country, and these and perhaps the carcasses also, transported to mining districts which were near the coast. In this way the civilization acquired on the seaboard would be carried inwards, and permeate throughout the country.

The "Ora Maritima," of Festus Avienus, about B.C. 400, mentions that when the Carthaginian traders visited Britain, the larger island was occupied by the *Albiones*, a pure Celtic race, and the smaller island by the *Gens Hibernorum*. It was between that time and the invasion of Julius Cæsar, that the newer continental races, termed by him *Britanni*, intruded into the country, and drove the *Albions* into the remoter districts of Wales, and Cornwall, and into Scotland, and to this cause *Albion* was afterwards exclusively applied to Scotland. The people being the Albanich of Welsh and Celtic, or native writers; the race of Albanus of the "Albanic Duan;" and the *Albiones* of Festus Avienus. The Phœnicians had found the trade with Britain to be very profitable, as they long concealed the situation of the *Cassiterides* from all other nations. They were, perhaps, the earliest navigators, and, hardy and fearless, they passed beyond the Pillars of Hercules, founded Cadiz, launched their barks into the wide Atlantic, sailed along the western coast of Europe, discovered the Scilly Isles and South Cornwall, and were rewarded for their bold enterprise by the riches derived from the new trade thus opened up to them. Pioneers in the art of navigation, the race with whom the Phœnician sailors traded in Britain have long held a pre-eminence in the same noble calling, and the daring sons of Britain are to be found trading with the nations in all parts of the world.

The Celtic tribes, borne onward, like the north-east wind, by some strong impulse, arrived in the Crimea, and for a time settled there. They were then known as *Cymri*, and the Strait which passed through their country was called the *Cimmerian Bosphorus*. Floored by the waters of the Don, and harassed by the native *Scythians*, they left the "summer country" and emigrated, as has been already told, *en masse* westward through Europe, as other races had done at earlier periods. They occupied Gaul and the adjacent countries, from some of which they found their way to Britain, and it may

have been the Celtae whom Cæsar found in the interior when he invaded the country, and thought they were indigenouſ. The Belgæ—from Belgium—then occupied the maritime parts, probably the eastern and ſouth-eaſtern coaſts. The Phœnicians were a kindred race to the Gaals or Celts, and ſpoke a dialect of the ſame language, and many of that people, during their long intercourse with Cornwall, ſettled there and became amalgamated with the native race.

Theſe Celtic immigrants, on their arrival in Scotland, as has already been related, ſpeedily formed ſettlements, and pushed out the aboriginal races. Theſe Celts, like their poſterity in modern times, were divided into many independent and rival clans, each under a chief, to whom the clansmen were ſubordinate. Thus they continued until the arrival of the Romans under Agricola, when, for their mutual protection, they firſt became united under Galgacus, and they appear to have continued united during the time of the Roman invaſion.

At this period the Celtic race, called Caledonians by their invaders, were numerous, well armed, and very brave. With the epoch of the arrival of the Romans in Scotland the primeval period ends, the miſts which ſhroud thoſe dark ages are diſpelled, light breaks in upon the ſcene, the historic era begins, theories give place to facts, and wayside finger poſts, though ſometimes far apart, guide the pathway. Before taking the onward journey it may not be out of place to advert for a little to the paſt.

Previous reference is made to the bronze period. The Celtic race would no doubt contribute largely to the perfection of the metallurgic art in Scotland, and from the ſpecimens which have been found in tombs, moſſes, ruins, and other places throughout the country, conſiſting of ſwords, daggers, ſpear-heads, implements of various ſorts, perſonal ornaments, and many other articles, it is ſeen that native art, though ſtill young, had then arrived at an advanced ſtage of progreſs. The Celtae were in their eaſtern home, nomades; and in Scotland they ſoon reverted to their paſtoral life again, their flocks and herds requiring their time and attention, and ſupplying them with food and clothing. The artificial ſtate of modern ſociety, with its ſubdiviſion of labour, was to them unknown; the fabrication of the elegant bronze brooches and other ornaments muſt therefore have required much time, and no little ingenuity, with the rude tools they poſſeſſed.

The early inhabitants of Scotland, Aborigines and Celts, had ſmall hands, and the beauty of their teeth is ſurpriſing, as there is ſeldom one of them

unsound or one missing, excepting in the cases of evident old age ; indeed the crowns of their teeth are not worn down. They had fed on the milk of their flocks, and on the venison obtained in the forests with which much of the country was then covered. The sugar of the West Indies was to them unknown, and but for it, the teeth in modern times would have been sounder than they generally are. Those primeval races did not require a dentist.

In the earlier sepulchres the sword of the warrior is found by his side—laid there, no doubt, for use when he awoke from his long sleep. Fightings here, fightings hereafter. No rest here, nor hope of rest hereafter. In the cists of later generations, broken bronze swords are found beside the cinerary urn, telling of new and better ideas than their ancestors had held of the unknown land to which their dead departed friends had gone. The first indicates a state of great barbarism, without a ray of light to gladden the heart now, or cheer the journey to the future home. The other proclaims a warfare accomplished, and rest expected in the far off country. Neither of them knew of the peace which passeth knowledge—of the rest which awaiteth the people of God in the New Jerusalem. The first may have been the primeval races, the other the intruding Celts, with their Druid worship.

It would be interesting to know what was the social position of woman in primeval ages. While man is in the savage state woman is his drudge, and she remains in much the same menial position when her lord and master passes from the savage to the barbarian phase. While the Aborigines were passing through these early stages, little is known about the social relations between the two sexes in Caledonia, but it was probably much the same as is seen to exist between them among the aborigines in Africa, in America, and in the Isles in the Pacific. The underground habitations could not afford much comfort to either sex, nor could the wattled dwellings and primitive homes of these early ages. Great improvements took place during the archaic or bronze period. Household utensils, better adapted for use than the rude pottery, wood, or stone articles of former ages, were made, and with these and other kindred improvements the social position of both sexes would become higher, and something akin to comfort take the place of the previous squalor. Barbarians appropriate to themselves the ornaments and finery which, in a more civilized state, they bestow upon their helpmates. In the bronze period many beautifully-formed ornaments of gold, shale, and amber, as well as of bronze, have been discovered, which had probably belonged to the females, such as finger rings, hair pins, necklaces, chains, pins

brooches, bracelets, beads, and many other things. Some fine specimens of these female ornaments have been found in sepulchres in various places in Angus. Specimens of knitted and woven woollen fabrics have also been recovered, showing the handiwork of the females in pre-historic ages, which exhibit considerable skill in the workmanship, and taste in the patterns produced. The knitting needle had no doubt taken precedence of the loom. The discovery of such articles evinces considerable amelioration in the social state of the female, and shows that if she had not yet attained her rightful position, she was drawing nearer to it.

Although there is no evidence to show at what time the Celtic race arrived in Caledonia, nor information regarding the state of barbarism which existed amongst the primeval race or races on their arrival, there is no doubt that the strangers had possessed an innate superiority, which enabled them within a comparatively short period to acquire the supremacy over the native inhabitants. The Celts were skilled workers in metals when they became first known on the continent, and the Norici, a Celtic race, appear to have first taught the Romans the art of converting iron into steel. The Celts were the makers of the weapons, implements, and ornaments in metals which are found in their sepulchres. Nomades before they commenced their wanderings in their eastern home, in Caledonia they led a pastoral life, and, for many ages, were famous hunters, as well as workers in bronze and in gold, the metals then chiefly in use.

A new era was now to dawn upon them. Bronze had ever been scarce and costly, but it was to be in a great measure superseded by a more useful, more abundant, and much less costly material, iron. It, like bronze, was introduced during a transition period of some length, but of the time when it was first known and worked, or when it came into general use we are ignorant. It was not, however, there is reason to believe, very many ages before the arrival of the Romans into Britain. It is not clearly ascertained whence the iron first used in Europe was obtained, or who were its first smelters and workers. The mythical Wayland Smith has been long and widely famed as the first metallurgist, but where he had his forge or procured his metal is an open question.

Although iron abounds in Scotland, it rarely, if ever, occurs in nature in a metallic state, and it requires an intense heat and much labour to smelt it. In these respects it differs from gold, which, in early times, was found in pure masses, among quartz debris, in mountain streams in various places of Scot-



land. When the nature of iron ore became known, and the art of fusing it was acquired, its value was soon appreciated and the use of the metal became general. Weapons or utensils of iron are not often found in the sepulchres of the natives of pre-historic times. It was but a comparatively short time in use before the page of history opens, and it oxidises so easily, and so rapidly, that the remains of many of the iron articles found have been completely corroded, and only the shape of them in rust remained. Others, however, have been discovered in stone cists, in strong oaken coffins, in mosses, and other places, in an excellent state of preservation. These consist of bridle-bits, stirrup irons, and other horse furniture, a war chariot, swords, daggers, &c. ; including iron swords in bronze sheaths, and numerous rings and personal ornaments. Many of these articles display much skill and excellence in the workmanship, implying considerable practice in the artificer, a cultivated taste, and a comparatively civilized state of society. Such, it appears, was the condition of the country, and its native Caledonians, when Agricola and his Roman legions appeared in Scotland. With the advent of that power the primeval period ends, and classic Tacitus begins his interesting history of the Roman and Caledonian wars.

## PART II.

## SEPULCHRAL REMAINS.

## I.—INTRODUCTORY.

IN remote times it was a custom, in many nations, to entomb along with eminent persons instruments of their achievements, or sports, or emblems of their characters, and of the avocations in which they took pleasure. In the early and rude state of mankind tumuli were raised over warriors, to mark the spots where they were buried. Our primeval ancestors had kept up these customs during their long wanderings from their original home in Central Asia till they settled in Scythia, while there, and on their journeyings through Europe, until they ultimately became located in the *Ultima Thule* of the Romans. Even there their ancient oriental funeral customs were not forgotten. Tumuli, in one form or another, are perhaps the earliest evidences that now exist of the aboriginal races in North Britain. There is little doubt that some of these are the work of the first human beings who ever trode on the soil, hunted the forests, or fished the rivers and lakes of Caledonia—that in one of the sepulchres under some of these tumuli lie the remains of the great patriarch, or warrior chief, who led the first family or tribe into “the land of the brave and the free.”

Sepulchral remains abound in every district of the country. From the earliest times the inhabitants of Scotland have honoured their dear departed friends by providing them with suitable resting places, according to the ideas which the respective races held on this important subject. That they did not hold common opinions from age to age, throughout the many generations who have come and gone since the aboriginal tribes settled in the country, is abundantly shown by the various modes of sepulchre which everywhere abound. The mound, the cairn, the barrow, the tumulus, the solitary stone, the cromlech,

&c., and the many peculiarities which the remains found underneath these memorials exhibit, afford evidences of different races, and of varieties in the manners and customs of even the same people.

Several classes of barrows and other sepulchral remains are not uncommon in some parts of Scotland, which from their close resemblance to Scandinavian monuments, most probably owe their origin to the Vikings who invaded and colonized some portions of the Scottish coast immediately prior to the introduction of Christianity. These are the crowned barrow, having one or more standing stones upon it; the inclosed or encircled barrow, a circular tumulus with a ditch and an earthen vallum around it; and the Ship Barrow, bearing some resemblance to the hull of a ship with its keel uppermost. Examples of the latter are to be seen near Dunning (Ternnavie), and the "Hill of Rattray," in Perthshire. The long barrow is perhaps the earliest form of these Scottish sepulchral earth works, no metallic articles, and few remains of pottery having been discovered in them. Few of this class of barrow exist. Other styles of barrow are known by different names from their form, such as the bell barrow, the bowl barrow, and others.

The tumuli are numerous, and variously constructed, some of them being mounds of earth differing in size from a few feet in diameter to fifty, or one hundred, or more; while others are cairns of stones, diverse in size as those formed of earth, in some of which the stones are covered with mould and turf, and in others the stones are without covering. The cromlech generally stands boldly out above ground, but several of these huge works have been covered with earth and sods, forming lofty pyramids, on removing which the cromlech was disintombed. These hidden cromlechs afford evidence of the extraordinary honour and respect the survivors must have had for the deceased chief, or priest, or king, entombed beneath such vast works as the erection of the cromlechs must have been; works not reared to be seen and admired by future generations, but to be buried, as was fondly thought for ever. Such a display of unostentatious liberality was proof of true affection. These costly tombs were reared over the bodies of the great and noble of the people of primeval times, just as the high and mighty of the land, in modern days, are laid in mausoleums of great magnificence, or in historic buildings at the public cost. The common people then, as now, were consigned without ostentation to a little grave, where, in a few short years, the body mouldered away and wholly disappeared—dust to dust.

In almost every parish of Angus the sepulchres of illustrious, but long for-

gotten dead, have been found. Chiefs and warriors, patriarchs and priests, famous in their day and worthy of special honour they may have been, but to the present generation

“ Their memory and their name is gone,  
Alike unknowing and unknown.”

In some of these sepulchres the only remains of the body which had been deposited therein, consist of a little ashes in a small urn, showing that the body had been burned and the ashes collected and put into the urn. The practice of cremation was undoubtedly introduced at a very early period, but inhumation long preceded it, and was in all probability the most ancient mode of disposing of the dead, as it appears to be the most natural. There are evidences of cremation in Scotland, and in Angus by the earliest people of whom we have any definite traces: and that after it had run its course it was discontinued, and inhumation resumed its place again. The burial of the body may have been reintroduced about the end of the stone period, but, if not then, it came in with the metallurgic arts, and may mark the advent of a new race. The funeral pile, the urn, and the tumulus, are first mentioned by Homer in the *Iliad*, in his description of the funeral rites accorded to Hector and Patroclus, but they may have been in use in Greece long before the siege of Troy, as they were in Caledonia before the date of that celebrated event. When cremation was finally disused cannot be known, but for some time prior to that period both modes of disposing of the dead, cremation and inhumation, were in use. In some cases in the same tumulus a cist with the body untouched by fire has been found, around which were cinerary urns, of various sizes and styles, containing burned bones and ashes. In others, two cists carefully constructed, and having burned bones in them, have been found surrounded by others, rude and inferior in all respects—perhaps the heads of the family surrounded by their children or servants.

In many places solitary cists with urns have been discovered, without any tumulus, the cist for the body having been formed in a pit, or grave, dug in the ground as in modern cemeteries. In others, numbers of such graveyards, with cists and urns in them, have been found close together without any outward object to mark the spot. These may have been scions or cadets of a great family, buried with honours, but not with the signal honour of a tumulus; such costly marks of distinction being reserved for the heads of the family. Bodies intended to be covered by a mound or cairn, were not interred, the cist being placed on the surface of the ground, and the tumulus superimposed.

During some part of the Roman occupation cremation was again introduced, this mode of disposing of dead bodies having for a considerable period been in use among that people. Their hold of Angus subsisted for so short a period, that, with the exception of their camps, scarcely another evidence of their occupancy is now to be found in the county.

The cairn is perhaps the most numerous class of ancient sepulchral memorials in Caledonia, and many farms throughout the country derive their names from them, with the prefix or affix "cairn." They are as various in form and in size as are the tumuli. The word *cairn* is derived from *kern*, signifying a heap of stones. Some instances occur of the memorial cairn and the pillar united, as at the village of Fowlis Wester, where a large standing stone surmounts the cairn. Many cairns formerly existing have now disappeared, the stones having been used for utilitarian purposes. From the class of objects found in some of these cairns, such as urns of the primeval period, flint arrow-heads and bone implements, stone hammers, &c., there is no doubt of their having been erected during the stone period. Others are of much later eras. The tumulus and the cairn have therefore been contemporaneous from time immemorial. Neither of them was entirely discontinued until some time after the Christian faith had supplanted the old pagan system of idolatry. Then the dead began to be interred in a common cemetery, and this has since been the general mode of disposing of the bodies of the human family in Scotland, and in other Christian countries.

## II.—STANDING STONES.

Scotland is thickly studded with ancient memorials, erected by unknown races to commemorate events of which we know nothing. They are of various sorts and many forms, dumb yet eloquent, hoary with age, outliving the story of their erection.

Angus abounds with these monuments of unrecorded occurrences. Though we cannot read the tale they were reared to record, some of them inform us, though silently, that untold ages ago incidents occurred, as they do still, worthy of being recorded in durable materials, that posterity might have pride in the good deeds done, or glorious feats of arms performed by their ancestors. They tell us that many kindred desires and longings animated both the aborigines and the present generation—that they were human, as we are, with aspirations and longings akin to our own.

Single memorial stones stand in many of the parishes in the county, erect,

bare, and bald, without a letter, figure, or emblem of any sort to record their history, to tell when, by whom, or for what object they were raised where we find them. These are the most primitive of our pre-historic memorials. Some of these monoliths are sepulchral memorials, and human remains have been found underneath them. Others, called *Cat Stones*, from *Cad* or *Cath* (Celtic), signifying a battle, were raised in commemoration of an ancient conflict, or other important event; and some of them are probably Tanist stones, where the new chief was elected and sworn to protect and lead his people. Abimelech was made king by the pillar which was in Shechem (Judges ix. 6.). The *Lia Fail*, or Stone of Destiny, which was taken by Edward I. from Scone to Westminster, belongs to this class.

It is very remarkable that in Egypt, Assyria, Persia, India, the Steppes of Asia, the north of Europe, and in the Mississippi Valley, in Mexico, and in Central America, as well as in Britain, monoliths of stone, celts and hammers, flint and bone arrow and lance heads, and other primitive weapons and implements identical in character, indeed precisely resembling each other, are found in the ancient tumuli of the pre-historic races who possessed these several countries. This wonderful correspondence can only be accounted for by some unknown cause which appears to operate naturally at a corresponding period in the development of the human mind. It is not to be supposed that there was such communication amongst people so far apart, and separated by impassable oceans, and little less impassable barriers on land, as to enable them to exchange ideas which led them to work out similar results.

In Egypt and in many other countries the inhabitants were in possession of metallic tools at a very early period, by which they were enabled to cut out inscriptions upon their monoliths and other stone memorials. In Scotland the aboriginal Caledonians had no tools excepting hammers of stone and chisels of flint, and these are ill adapted for hewing rough stones into shape, or to grave upon them memorials of the fame of the hero to whose memory they were erected, or the annals of the tribe. Chalmers says, *Cal.* III., 233, "the Gaelic people did sometimes erect memorial stones, which, as they were always without inscription, might as well have not been set up." These stones, grey with the moss of many ages, have no doubt outlived the remembrance of their erection, but their mysterious silence leads our thoughts back to the gloom which shrouded, it may be, our progenitors, and this ought to fill our hearts with gratitude for the light we enjoy, and for the blessings of which we have the prospect when we, like them, have finished our course on earth.

In Angus there are many monuments, greatly more modern than the unhewn standing stones, which, though inscribed with many figures and symbols, are to us as mysterious as their more ancient fellows, seeing that they remain unread, no key to open their secrets having yet been discovered.

### III.—CROMLECHS.

The Cromlech, or “Druidical Altar,” as it has been sometimes called, is a sepulchral monument of rarer occurrence than either of these classes of standing stones. *Cromadh* (Gaelic), *cromen* (Welsh), signifying a roof or vault, and *clach* or *lech*, a stone, may be the derivation of the word—or, when applied to a rude circle of standing stones, as it frequently is, *crom* (Gaelic), a circle, and *lech* a stone. The cromlech usually consists of three or four huge unhewn columns supporting an immense block of stone, forming together a rectangular chamber, in some instances further enclosed by smaller stones placed in the intervening spaces. Within this area a body has generally been placed, with an urn and relics of an early period, the cromlech forming a cist for the chief, and a noble and enduring memorial it is. Some specimens of the cromlech are still found entire in Scotland, one fine example, in perfect preservation, being on the southern declivity of the Sidlaw range, in the parish of Auchterhouse, in Angus.

### IV.—ROCKING STONES.

Another class of the memorials of the primeval period are Rocking Stones, which are found in various places in Scotland. Though extremely rude, and, like the cromlechs and many of the standing stones, formed of rough unhewn stones, they afford evidences of mechanical skill of no mean order, and excite both wonder and awe in the beholder. One huge stone is so poised upon another that, with a gentle push, the upper vibrates upon the under stone, thus producing the rocking motion from which the name is given.

The rocking stone in Kirkmichael, Perthshire, in form is a rhombus, the greater diagonal seven feet, and the less five feet, and it weighs about three tons. On pressing down either of the extreme corners a motion is produced, the arc through which its longest radius moves is fully a foot, and then it makes from twenty-six to twenty-seven vibrations from side to side before it finally rests again. On Medyea Kells, Kirkeudbright, there is a much larger

rocking stone, weighing from eight to ten tons, so finely poised that it can be set in motion with the pressure of the finger. It is popularly called the Logan Stone (*Shogin*). There are others in Scotland still entire.

It would probably prove a much more complicated problem for the modern engineer to poise the irregular amorphous mass on its point of equilibrium, than to rear the largest monolithic group that now stands to attest the mechanical power which the old builders could command. There is little doubt that these rocking stones were "Stones of Ordeal," made use of by the Druids to show the guilt or innocence of offenders, and they may, on many occasions, have been made to give the judgment desired by the priests. Some authorities now consider most of them to be the result of weathering, or mere perched blocks left behind during the melting of the ice in the glacial period.

There were several rocking stones in Angus, but it is to be regretted that they have been destroyed in modern days. The stone at Gilfumman, in Glenesk, was entire in the end of last century, but since then it has disappeared. On the top of the Hillhead, Kirriemuir, there were two fine specimens of these interesting memorials, upon which the dwellers in the district looked with wonder and awe. These time honoured monuments of a long past age were, in 1843, blasted with gunpowder, and the shattered pieces used in building dykes and forming drains, to the deep regret of antiquarians, and of the inhabitants of the district. Had the Druid priest been alive, and able to try the Goth by the ordeal of the stone, he would most assuredly, and most deservedly, have been convicted and adequately punished. Specimens of rocking stones are found in England, in Ireland, where they are called "trembling stones," and in other countries.

#### V.—STONE CIRCLES.

Druidical circles, as they are generally popularly called, are common in Scotland, some of which are formed of one circle of upright stones, and others of concentric circles, but none of them now possess the mystic avenue which, it is supposed, originally led to them.

These circles are not confined to Caledonia, indeed the most extensive of these primeval collections of monoliths is perhaps that of Carnac, in Brittany, which extends over an area of eight miles in length. Avebury or Abury, in Wilts, in the beginning of the century, consisted of 650 stones, and it was not



then perfect. It is now nearly destroyed. It appears when entire to have consisted of one great circle of 100 enormous stones, each about sixteen feet in height, and about twenty-seven feet apart. The circle was about 1300 feet in diameter, environed by a ditch eighty feet wide and of great depth, the whole enclosed by a lofty rampart sixty feet broad. Inside the outer circle of standing stones were two smaller double or concentric circles, also formed of huge monoliths. In the centre of one of these stood a pillar twenty feet in height, and in that of the other an enormous cromlech. Long avenues of huge rough stones extended the distance of a mile to other circles. The stones were amorphous, and many nearly as broad as they were long. Stonehenge, in Salisbury plain, also in Wilts, is a vast monolithic temple, consisting of 97 enormous stones ranged in circles, covering an area of nearly one hundred acres.

The famous Orcadian temple of Stennis, is a vast primeval work, and undoubtedly the most remarkable monolithic group in Caledonia. The great circle is about 340 feet in diameter, the stones vary in height from six feet to fourteen feet above the surface, the average being about nine feet, with an average breadth of about five feet, and a foot in thickness. The stones are placed about eighteen feet apart, and they are all rough, unhewn, amorphous blocks, of the old red sandstone formation. In the centre of the circle stood a huge cromlech, now prostrate. When entire the circle appears to have consisted of about sixty columns, but only twenty-three now remain, and of these ten are lying where they stood, and the broken stumps of others are still seen. The temple is enclosed by a deep trench, excepting the entrance and exit. This, the larger circle, is called the Ring of Brogar. It appears to have been connected with a smaller circle, called Stennis Circle, by an avenue of large stones. The two are situated on opposite sides of the Loch of Stennis. There are several other very perfect circles in Scotland.

It has been a commonly received opinion that the symmetrical groups of standing stones in Britain are of Druidical origin, though of this there is no positive proof. Some parties have in later years endeavoured to modify, if not change this opinion, at least in as far as relates to Stennis temple and others in the north of Scotland and the Isles, but to little purpose. These parties are of opinion that they are of Scandinavian origin, but Dr Daniel Wilson shows conclusively that the Norsemen found the stones there on their arrival, and other eminent antiquarians concur in this view. The Scandinavians

took possession of the temple, and adapted it to their own Pagan worship in the ninth century, but the circles were venerable with age at that period.

The temples of Avebury and of Stonehenge, are works of very different periods, but no light has yet been thrown upon the date of the erection of either, or of the character of their erectors. Avebury was constructed before the Bronze or Archaic period, as the stones exhibit no appearance of having been shapen with tools; it therefore belongs to the Primeval period. Stennis probably belongs to the same early period. The monoliths of Stonehenge belong to an era when metallic tools were known and in constant use, as they have been hewn into some degree of uniformity, and the lintels fitted to the upright columns, the mortice and tennon being still traceable among the ruins of this wonderful monument. Stonehenge was probably built in the beginning of the Iron Age. What the appearance of these immense structures may have been when in their perfect state cannot be known, what remains being only the skeleton of the original plan. The mind which could conceive, carry out, and bring to perfection a structure of such immense extent, amazing magnificence, and requiring such an extraordinary amount of labour, must have been of no common order. The time required to collect the huge stones, transport them to the spot on which they were to stand, and rear them there, must have been very long, even although the artificers had been extremely numerous. Vast sums, even in an age when labour was cheap, must have been spent in rearing the temple. The subject excites wonder and astonishment even in this advanced mechanical and engineering age.

Whether these structures were primarily reared as temples for religious service, or for burial places, is a moot question. That they were used as sepulchres there is no doubt, as many human remains have been found within their sacred precincts, and it is very probable that they were also from the first used for some form of religious worship. In this there is nothing unusual, as the tombs of the dead to this day surround the temples of the living in our own, and in many other lands, and the association is congenial to human nature.

At one period a number of these so-called Druid circles were in Angus, but, for utilitarian purposes, some of them have been destroyed, and others remain in an imperfect state, but none of them had ever been of great extent.

## VI.—SCULPTURED STONES.

The rude uncivilized primeval inhabitants of Caledonia were well satisfied when they had reared a huge amorphous monolith, a cromlech, or other bold and striking memorial over the sepulchre of a revered chief, content that their enduring handiwork should tell its story to those of their kindred who succeeded them. This it may have done for generations after its artificers had themselves been consigned to the tomb, but untold ages have made such memorials dumb to us. As civilization advanced, and the arts improved, and as tools adapted for the purpose were procured, these standing monuments of a people's respect began to be hewn into a more seemly shape, and to be adorned with symbolic figures. This transition was natural and easy. At first these were rude, but with practice, and an improved taste, the desire sprung up for something more artistic, and with it the power and skill to gratify that desire. Many of the old obelisks and some of the cross slabs are ornamented with crescents and sceptres, elephants, comb, mirror, V and Z shaped figures, &c. After the introduction of Christianity the symbol of the cross began to be introduced. Some of the cross slabs have marginal embellishments, with heads and bodies and limbs of animals entwined with foliage, forming designs that would do credit even to modern artists, and executed with taste and skill. Warriors on horseback and on foot, with their weapons; and hunters with their dogs and symbols of the chase frequently appear. By the middle of the twelfth century, blazonry, or the distinction of nobility, of knightlyhood, and of others entitled to bear arms, or coats armorial, came into general use in Britain, and shortly thereafter such insignia began to be sculptured upon standing stones or obelisks, and on other monuments in Scotland.

The peculiar symbols found upon many of the earlier sculptured stones in the eastern districts of Scotland are almost confined to the north of the Firth of Forth. Angus is rich in her sculptured stones. Some of these, such as the pillar-stone at Kirkton of Dunnichen, on which are the spectacle ornament, crossed by symbols, the Z shaped ornament, or broken sceptre (as it is sometimes called), the comb, mirror, and another nameless object. It evidently belongs to the Pagan period. The figures on some of the early Scottish stones bear a close resemblance to those on the initials in the Book of Kells, an Irish MS. of the sixth century, and other Irish MS., both in their style and arrangement. This similarity infers considerable intercourse between this district of Scotland and Ireland at the period of the erection of the stones so

ornamented, or the writer of the MS. and the artists who carved the stones may have derived their ideas from a common source. The sculptured stones are to be ascribed to the Pictish people of Albion, as they are only found in the districts which were inhabited by the Picts, and may denote family descent, tribal rank, or official dignity. The age of the oldest of these stones is quite unknown. Those with the Christian symbol show that they were erected subsequently to the conversion of the Picts by St Niinian and St Columba. Some of the stones with the cross conspicuously placed on them have also the older symbols upon them. These are sometimes of diminutive size, and sometimes large, and they belong to the transition period when Christianity was supplanting Paganism.

The late Patrick Chalmers of Aldbar, who died on 23d June, 1854, was an accomplished and enthusiastic archaeologist. He edited a collection of the ancient sculptured monuments of the county of Angus, including those of Meikle in Perthshire, and one at Fordoun in the Mearns, with historical letterpress. The work was printed for private circulation, and it was the means of drawing the attention of antiquaries to the study of these most interesting remains of the mediæval inhabitants of this district of Scotland.

Since that magnificent volume was printed, a more voluminous work in further illustration of the same subject was issued by the Spalding Club. It was got up under the editorial care of the late John Stuart, LL.D., of the General Register House, Edinburgh. The first volume was printed at Aberdeen in 1856, and the second at Edinburgh in 1867. The work is entitled, "The Sculptured Stones of Scotland." It also contains historical letterpress, explanatory of many of the plates in the volumes.

The drawings of the stones made for these works were taken with great care, and they are beautifully engraved. No written description can convey a clear idea of the sculptures upon the stones, but the following short account of those in Angus and Meikle is all we are able to give here. Some further details regarding them will be found in the descriptive and historical account of the several parishes in the county, to be given in a subsequent part of the work.

The sculptured stones are of two classes—pillar stones and cross slabs. The crosses on the east coast are generally older, smaller, and less ornate than the lofty crosses on the west coast. The latter were erected by the Scots who came over from Ireland. They differ in many respects from those erected by the Picts, and they entirely want the symbols so common upon the Pictish stones on the east coast.

## ABERLEMNO.

The stone standing at the west end of the church has the cross on the obverse, and the armed men on foot and on horseback, and fabulous animals curiously entwined, on the reverse. The larger of the three stones in the field near the church stands close by the side of the public road, and is inserted in a pedestal of stone, formed of a large rude block. It was described by Boece, and also in 1569. Mr Chalmers says, this fine cross is said, by tradition, to commemorate the fall of a body of Danes on their retreat from the battle of Barry. The figure on the cross is less elaborately formed than the one on the stone in the churchyard, and the horsemen and other figures on the reverse appear to be engaged in the chase rather than in war. In a compartment underneath the hunters is a centaur bearing a branch of a tree. Over them are the crescent, sceptre, and other symbols. The figures on these stones are in relief. The adjoining stone is sculptured only on one side with symbols of the spectacle ornament, comb, and mirror, and others, all incised. If the other stone, which stands near the latter two, ever had any sculptures, they are now obliterated. An examination of the ground under the stone, by the side of the highway, and of the unsculptured pillar, was made at the sight of Mr Jervise, shortly before the first volume on the sculptured stones was published, but nothing of importance was found. Both appeared to have been previously searched.

On clearing away the foundations of the old Castle of Woodray, in this parish, in 1819, another sculptured stone was discovered, and sent by Lord Minto's factor to Sir Walter Scott, and it is now at Abbotsford. It has a cross and various animals on the obverse, and two men on horseback, animals, and the spectacle ornament, on the reverse. Another stone, with similar sculptures, was found at same time, but much mutilated. It lay about for a time and then disappeared.

A rudely incised stone, forming the cover of a cist, was found at Balglassie in this parish, but it was destroyed. Within the burying ground of the old church at Aldbar, in this parish, formerly stood a cross slab, but it has been since removed to the house of Aldbar, because it had been injured in its former site. A cross and two human figures are on the obverse side; on the reverse two figures, similarly attired to those beside the cross, appear as resting on a three barred hinged gate, underneath which are other men and animals.

## BENVIE.

In the old churchyard is a sandstone sculptured stone, having a cross on the obverse side and two equestrian figures on the reverse. The curious round shields on this stone are interesting. It is only about three feet in height. This parish is now joined to Liff, and the old church is not in use.

## BRECHIN.

Here there is a fragment of finely sculptured cross found in a garden formerly part of the ancient churchyard, near the cathedral. The legend S.MARIA.M'R.X'RI. cut upon it is supposed to be an addition of comparatively late date.

The sculptures around the door in the Round Tower of Brechin are of a kindred nature, and bear considerable resemblance to those on some of the sculptured stones in the angles. The three round towers in Scotland, Abernethy, Brechin, and Egilshay, Orkney, are doubtless the result of Irish influence, which was prevalent about the time they were erected. From the Chronicle of the Picts, written at Brechin, it appears that Kenneth king of Alban (970-994), erected the Monastery and Tower there, and this is strengthened by an expression in Adamnan's life of St Columbus. Dr Petrie believes it was built about the year 1020 by Irish ecclesiastics.

## CRAIG.

A cross was found in 1849 in the burial ground of the ancient parish of Inchbrayock, a small island between the Basin of Montrose and the ocean, round which the South Esk passes in two streams. It is opposite Montrose, and now forms part of the parish of Craig. The cross was used as a common head-stone, but it has since been removed to the parish church of Craig. Its history is unknown. The cross is finely ornamented with scroll work and diagonal lines, two curiously formed human figures, one of them with the head of an animal, underneath one arm of the cross, nondescript animals on the other; on the reverse is an equestrian, armed with a long spear, surrounded by various animals, with three human figures underneath. While digging a grave in the same cemetery in 1857, the fragment of another stone was found. An equestrian with a shield, and an animal with a portion of another on one side, and an interlaced cross, above the arms of which are two bird-headed human figures. It has also been placed in the church of Craig.

## DUNDEE.

In excavating the foundations of the New East Church here, to replace the ancient church of St Mary, burned on 3d January, 1841, some sculptured stones and slabs were found, some of the figures and emblems on which are curious. The stones are standing within the enclosure surrounding the town's churches, north side of Nethergate. On one is the stem of a ship, from which a vessel is suspended by two ropes, out of which a small animal is climbing up one of the ropes, and beside the other rope is a hand with part of the fingers folded and part raised; over this is another vessel, from which another hand, springing out of scroll work, is drawing an article. The breadth of this stone is greater at the top than at the bottom, and the sculpture and figures are unique. These stones are well worthy of a careful inspection, as they are interesting memorials of Dundee prior to the historic period, and they exhibit considerable taste in the design and skill in the execution of the work.

## DUNNICHEN.

Dunnichen, written Dun-Nechtan in a charter of William the Lion, and in other early charters. In 1811, a stone was dug up on the Dunnichen estate. In early times it had been on the margin, if not within, Nechtan's Mere, where Egfrid was defeated in 685, and near to which Feredith, King of the Scots, and his army were defeated by Alpin, King of the Picts. According to Dr Hibbert, the stone is said to have been brought from a place near to Resteneth. The sculptures upon it are described on page 21.

## EASSIE.

A stone which lay long in the bed of the small stream which flows through the Glen of Dunoon and passes the old church of Eassie, and adjoining the turnpike road leading through Strathmore, was removed to the churchyard there a quarter of a century ago. On it is a cross ornamented with interlaced winding strands, the patterns varying on different parts of the cross, with a winged human figure above each arm of it, a tall thin man with a spear and square shield below the cross on one side, and three deer on the other. On the reverse are oxen below, over which are four human figures, evidently ecclesiastics, with various symbols above them.

## FARNELL.

In 1849 a sculptured stone, broken in two pieces, was found in the churchyard here, by Mr Jervise. There is a fine interlaced cross on the obverse, but

unlike the Eassie stone, the same pattern on this cross is continued throughout the body and arms. On the reverse Adam and Eve at the forbidden tree and two serpents are portrayed. The cross on one side is Greek and on the other Latin. There is no tradition connected with the cross, and Mr Jervise suggests that it may have been erected over the grave of some ecclesiastic, as it is a late type of this class of stones. The Earl of Southesk presented the stone to the Montrose Museum, where it now is.

#### GLAMIS.

In this parish there are three crosses. One of these stands in the lower portion of the Hunter Hill, between the village of Thornton and the Kirkton of Glamis. According to local tradition it is supposed to mark the spot where King Malcolm II. fell, mortally wounded in a skirmish. The interlaced work on the cross is partially effaced, on the arms of which a human figure stands on one side, and two on the other, but part of the top of the stone on this side is broken off. Below the arms are two quadrupeds on each side, with a circular mirror and other symbols underneath them on the one side. If there had been any figures to correspond on the other side they have been destroyed. On the other side of the stone a lively serpent is portrayed, with some other markings near the top of the stone, not now distinguishable. Another of these crosses stands in front of, and only a few feet distant from the manse of Glamis, and it is popularly associated with the same tradition regarding the death of Malcolm II., and supposed to be his gravestone. The cross is freely ornamented with various patterns of interlaced work. On one of the arms is a ravenous quadruped, and on the other a centaur with the legs and body of a horse, and the upper part of the body, arms, and head of a man, with a battle axe raised aloft in each hand. Below the arms are two human figures, with limbs in air, and heads and bodies in a caldron, underneath which are two men with axes in their hands. On the other side are the head and neck of an animal, suspended from which is a circular dish. On the reverse side is a serpent, with a fish below, and a circular dish under it. St Orland or St Erland's stone stands in a field at Cossins, about a mile north-east from the Castle of Glamis. It is enclosed with a railing as a protection from injury. The stone has been broken in two, but the pieces have been again attached. The cross on the obverse is beautifully formed, and finely ornamented with objects of various sorts on each side of it. On the reverse are two quadrupeds, over which is a boat, with six human



figures on board, above which are two horsemen, with other two over them, and the symbols of the spectacles and zigzag figure, over which is a crescent with sceptre through it, and two animals' heads, with open mouths, nearly meeting in the centre of the stone, and crowning it. The stone has no pedestal, and it is sunk nearly two feet into the ground. An examination by digging was made about this monument some twenty-five years ago, and several rough stone cists about three feet long were found. Human bones in a decayed state, with their heads toward the west, were found in them, but nothing else of importance, or calculated to throw light on the history of the occupants, or of the monument commemorative of the event which led to their interment here.

#### INVERGOWRIE.

In a window in the ruins of the old church here is a sculptured stone, both sides of which are exposed. The cross is adorned with interlaced tracery of different patterns, with other ornaments. On the reverse are the figures of three men curiously attired, two of which have shoulder brooches, and are evidently ecclesiastics, with scroll work underneath. The original church is supposed to have been built here by St Boniface, who died about 630, and some legends in connection with the Saint's work in this district are popularly believed.

A fragment of another stone is built into the wall of this church. A portion of a cross is shown, exhibiting the top of the cross and arms, with the circle around same. On the opposite side is a portion of a horse and a figure upon it, above which are the lower parts of the bodies of two or three human beings.

#### KEILLOR.

On the north slope of the Hill of Keillor, in the parish of Newtyle, there is a rough stone composed of gneiss, somewhat convex in front but rugged behind. It is placed on a tumulus formed of earth and stones, and several cists containing bones were found in it; while, in the adjoining field, ancient sepulchral remains have also been found. The stone was broken across about a foot from the ground, but the parts have been again united and the stone replaced on its original site. On the stone there is the figure of an animal, below which are the spectacle and other symbols, all incised.

## KETTINS.

A cross slab was found about fifteen years ago as the cover of a bridge across the burn of Kettins. It was removed from the utilitarian use to which it had been long applied, and erected in the parish churchyard. The cross had been ornamented, but it, and some other parts of the sculpture, are nearly effaced. Some human figures with the heads of birds or animals are still quite distinct, and several uncouth animals.

## KINGOLDRUM.

In taking down the old church in this parish in 1840 several fragments of crosses were found in the walls. On the largest of these the top of the cross is wanting, but the arms and body are nearly entire, and it is ornamented. The sculptures on the other side of the stone are nearly effaced, the only distinct figure being like a high-backed wooden chair. Another has a portion of a cross with diagonal tracery, and on the reverse the crescent symbol, the mirror, a sheep, a man kneeling, &c. The last is a small fragment, with part of a human body, the left arm outstretched, and on the other side part of a plain cross. In 1843 an ancient bell was dug up in the churchyard, and is now in the Antiquarian Museum, in Edinburgh. The bell contained a bronze chalice and a glass bowl.

## KINNELL.

On a long narrow stone forming the lintel of a door in the garden wall of the Manse of Kinnell are two serpents, the bodies of each forming continuous circles, with their heads projecting in opposite directions, but nothing certain is known of its history.

## KIRRIEMUIR.

Kirriemuir is rich in sculptured stones, the whole of which were found in the foundation of the old parish church there, when it was taken down in 1787. For a time thereafter they were set up as headstones in the churchyard. On the obverse of one of the slabs is a cross ornamented with interlaced double corded work. Above each arm is a human body with the head of a bird, and below the arms are two monks with cowl and mantle, and a book in the hand of each. On the reverse are three human figures, standing in different attitudes, another seated, and various symbols, such as the mirror, comb, &c. Another wants a part of the upper portion, only

half the arms being on it. The cross is ornamented in a similar manner to the first, but on each side of the body of the cross is interlaced corded work, terminating with uncouth heads. On the other side is a man on horseback, armed with a long spear and circular shield, with a dog below the head of the horse; above, part of the legs of another horse are seen, but the body has been broken off. The third is a splendid specimen. On the obverse the cross is ornamented with geometrical figures. Above the arms are curiously shaped figures with human heads. Below these on one side is the figure of a man with a long peaked beard, and on the other side are four animals and a bird. The lower portion of the body of the cross has two animals with legs and tails intertwined. On the reverse a dog has overtaken a deer and is seizing it, immediately over them is an equestrian in the act of striking the deer with a spear, the horse being at full gallop. Over this is another with his spear in his right hand, the horse being represented walking. The spectacle ornament and sceptre are on the top of the stone. The horses and their riders are remarkably well drawn. The last is a fragment on which a human figure is portrayed, but the arms are semicircles, with drapery depending from them. The character of this stone differs greatly from all the others.

#### MENMUIR.

A stone, which is built into the wall of the churchyard here, is said to have been found in the foundation of the church when it was taken down. On the stone are two horsemen and other figures, rather rudely formed.

#### MONIFIETH.

Several sculptured stones have been found in this parish, on some of which Biblical scenes are represented, one of which appears to have been the shaft of a cross with sculpture on both the faces and edges. On the one side the stone is divided into four compartments or storeys. In the lower is the figure of David seated and playing on a harp; two figures are on each side of the next two floors, apparently ecclesiastics, but the under two are differently attired than the upper pair. Over these, in the centre, is the lower part of a crucifixion, with a priest on each side of our Lord. The other side and the two edges consist of knot work, each of different design from the others, with an animal below the knot work on each. Two cross slabs, as well as the stone described above, had been built into the wall of the

present church, erected about 1812, and they were taken out of the wall in order that all their sides might be examined. These two slabs are, though of small size, very interesting stones, each of them having the cross on one side, ornamented with different patterns of scroll work. On the other side of the one are symbols of the spectacle ornament repeated, the upper being horizontal and the under perpendicular, the latter having the zigzag figure through it, with mirror and comb; and on the other is a man, the crescent and sceptre symbols crossed, with figures of animals over these. Another stone once stood erect near the church, afterwards it was used as a lintel to the chancel door, then built into the wall of the church.

A fragment of a stone was discovered near to the church, and consists of part of a cross with interlaced ornament, with curious figures on each side of it; and on the other side of the stone is part of a man on horseback, with dogs and other curious animals, but the fragment does not show all the figures complete.

On the estate of Linlathen in this parish is an eminence called Cairn Greg. On being opened a cist was found in the centre, in which were a bronze dagger, and an urn which contained the ashes of the person over whom the mound had been raised. Between a stone immediately over the cist, and another separated therefrom by some earth, there was found a piece of sculptured stone. It appears to be part of a larger slab, of freestone, broken across. On the fragment the figure of an elephant is incised, in much the same manner as on the unhewn pillar stones. The dagger, laid beside the deceased, clearly points to heathen usages and beliefs, and the appropriation of the sculptured stone towards the formation of the cist, is a convincing proof that it was carved when these usages and beliefs prevailed. Might this not imply that the bronze period and the pillar stones were cœval. A Culdee monastery stood in Monifieth in ancient times, and the parish abounds in memorials of great antiquity.

#### MONIKIE.

The cross at Camuston, near Panmure, in this parish is popularly supposed to mark the spot where Camus, the Danish commander, fell, in his flight after the battle of Barry. This tradition is strengthened by the fact that a stone coffin was found close by the stone in the sixteenth century, which contained a skeleton of great size, of which the skull appeared to have been cut off by the stroke of a sword. The stone is cruciform, or in the shape of a cross. Upon one

side of it, at the top, is a figure of a man, on each side of which, on the arms, are two other figures, below which are two human figures side by side, underneath which is a similar pair. On the other side is what is supposed to be a rude representation of the crucifixion, below which are two nondescript figures. By some the story of Camus is considered to be a myth originated in the fertile brain of Hectore Boëce, but there is no doubt the cross marked the grave of some man of renown, whoever he may have been.

#### ST VIGEANS.

The sculptured stones here are very interesting specimens of this description of ornamental sculpture. A broken cross about thirty years ago formed, along with the fragment of another cross, part of the pavement at the bottom of a stair in the church. The cross on the fragment first above mentioned is of rich interlaced tracery, on each side of which are several grotesque figures. On the other side of the stone, lowest down, is a man with one knee on the ground, in the act of discharging a cross-bow at a wild boar in front of him; over the man's head is a fish which a ravenous bird is devouring, and above these are a doe suckling a fawn, and other animals, one of which has a single bent horn. Over these are several of the usual symbols. On one edge of the stone is a primitive attempt at foliage and on the other interlaced work, below which, on a smooth portion, is an inscription supposed to be in the Pictish language which is said to read as follows:—

By one authority,	drosten ∴	By another,	drosten ∴
	ipe uoret		ireuoret
	elt for		ett For
	cus.		cus.

The characters are the common Celtic usual in Scottish and Irish monuments. Sir James Y. Simpson's translation of the inscription is "Drost, the son of Voret, of the race (or family) of Fergus," but there are doubts about its true meaning.

Another stone has a fragment of a cross, and it is only sculptured on one side. By the side of the cross there are a serpent and other figures on one side, and a mirror on the other. Another stone, peculiarly shaped, has suffered greatly from the mason's chisel, which has dug deep into its sides, changed its contour, and mutilated some of the figures outside of the cross. The cross on it is ornamented with different patterns of interlaced and scroll work, partially obliterated, and there still remain outside the cross on one

side figures of tonsured priests standing, and one a figure on his head; and on the other side, an animal like an ox, on a pedestal, with a nude man, having one knee on the ground and a knife in his hand as if intending to sacrifice the ox. Over these are two seated figures, face to face.

Disputes took place in the early Church regarding the tonsure and the time for the observance of the Easter festival. St Columba and his followers adopted the tonsure of St Patrick, which was from ear to ear. Nechtan, king of the Picts, enforced the adoption of the Roman usage throughout his kingdom, and the monks of Iona, who were refractory on the point of the tonsure, were expelled the country. The Roman time for observing Easter was adopted in A.D. 716, and in 718 the new-fashioned tonsure was adopted by Nechtan. On the cross last above mentioned, two ecclesiastics, tonsured after the Roman manner, appear, which may be held to imply that the erection of this cross took place after Nechtan had put his Church under St Peter, and adopted the Roman customs, viz., A.D. 710.

On a stone built into the wall of the southern aisle of the church are several animals incised. A fragment which has formed the summit of a cruciform pillar has a prominent boss at the intersection. It has evidently been a monument of peculiar design and elaborate execution, the interlaced and scroll work being fine.

#### STRATHMARTINE.

East from Balluderon is a stone, part of the top of which appears to have been broken off. On it is a serpent transfixed with the zigzag symbol, with an unknown animal above it, and a horseman who appears to be trotting; above which is another horseman within a bordered compartment. There are remains of interlaced ornamentation in relief on the sides of this stone. It probably was sculptured on both sides and may have been a cross slab. There is a popular legend in the district of a dragon having devoured nine maidens at a well in the parish. Their father, or a lover of one of them, pursued the monster and slew it, and the stone is erected to commemorate the event, and mark the spot where it was slain. A fragment stands by the side of the public road, close to the old churchyard of Strathmartine. Two serpents are portrayed on the stone, and a border of scroll work. This stone is said to have been dug up from a depth of six feet in the old churchyard, in the end of last century, and it is also associated with the story mentioned above. Another fragment shows

interlaced work, and on the edge of the stone a nude boy seated. Some other fragments more recently dug up in the same churchyard, are also in the wall on the side of the road, one of which has been cruciform; another has a cross and grotesque animals, in relief, on one side, with some symbols, incised, on the reverse. On a monument of whinstone, which stood in a wall on the side of the public road near the Castle of Strathmartine, but has been removed to the garden there, are incised the crescent and sceptre symbols and a curiously shaped animal. This stone resembles the rude symbol pillars of Aberdeenshire. On another stone, which was dug out of the old churchyard in the end of last century, is a human being in a walking position, having the head of some animal, and an instrument held in both hands and lying over the right shoulder. This stone has been lost.

Meikle, though out of Angus, is so close upon it, and so rich in exceedingly interesting sculptured stones, that some account of these is given. A cross slab there is ornamented with different patterns of interlaced work. Over the two arms are two animals like swine, and under these are several nondescript animals. On the reverse the upper figure is a fish, underneath which is a serpent transfixed with a zigzag symbol, and other animals, below these are a mirror and comb, an animal, and three equestrians, under which are other two horsemen and other figures. On the obverse of another cross, the top and arms of which are within a circle, there are on the shaft of the cross below the circle unknown animals, on the left side are Jonah and the whale, and animals on the right side. On the reverse, a horseman, a child, and two dogs are at the top; next follow three horsemen abreast and another behind them, then a man with two animals on each side of him, in the act of tearing him, representing Daniel in the lion's den; below these is a horse with body and head of a man, holding some instruments in its hands. The lowest figures are a man with a beast beside him, having part of the head of an ox in its mouth. These two crosses are in the churchyard of Meikle. There is a stone, also in the churchyard, resting on a pedestal of modern masonry. It is divided into compartments, in one of which is a man bound with ropes. On another are two men, one standing, the other sitting on the ground. Two compartments are occupied with scroll work, and the others with animals. On an oblong stone placed on a mound in the churchyard is a two-wheeled carriage drawn by two horses abreast, who have plaited tails, with a pole between them. The driver sits in front, in modern style, and there are two persons inside the carriage, with a covering overhead.

Underneath is a huge bear trampling on a man, whose head is within its great jaws, while he is piercing its throat with a dagger. In front of these is a dog barking, or preparing to attack the beast, and behind the dog is a man resting with his knee on the ground, with a bow and arrow in his hand, and about to shoot at the monster which is attacking the man. This stone was lost when the church was destroyed by fire in 1869.

On another stone are three horsemen in line, with a curious lithe figure following them, on the one side, and on the other several animals, one a fish, and a number of balls, part in a circle, and the others without any enclosing line.

Fragments of stones are placed in the minister's garden or built into the walls of the church, or churchyard wall. One of the fragments is filled from end to end with what appears to be a great fish having fins along each side. Perhaps it is meant for the great sea serpent, which, though often said to be seen, has never yet been caught! On another is a line of diamond shaped figures, and on the third two oxen standing face to face, and other animals. On the upper portion of a cross is a horseman with a spear in his hand, and part of the back and sides of the horse are protected by a covering. On another are the head and shoulders of a horse similarly accoutered, and on other three fragments are animals and other figures. On another are the upper portions of a cross finely ornamented. On another is a curious central figure, a centaur, with the body, arms, and head of a human being, with the branch of a tree and other things in its hands, but the lower part of the body ends in two twisted members, each terminating with the tail of a fish instead of limbs and feet. On each side of this figure is an animal, one being very like the beast devouring the man on the oblong block with the carriage upon it.

Several stones were recently found in the foundations of an old kiln in the village of Meigle, which stood about 100 yards north of the churchyard, and was taken down in 1858. On the obverse of one the cross is beautifully ornamented with several fine patterns of interlaced work, with figures of animals above and below the arms of the cross, but it has been broken, some parts being wanting, and others obliterated. On the reverse is a man on horseback, armed with spear, sword, and round shield, below which is another equestrian, the elephant, and several grotesque animals, and the crescent and sceptre symbols. On a short cross, the upper portion of which is within a circle, are several nondescript animals on the reverse. On another is a curiously formed cross, but the design is beautifully executed, and the scroll



work, animals, and interlaced border are clear and distinct. On the reverse is a man on horseback, part of both man and horse having been broken off, but both have on defensive coverings. Another stone has several figures incised upon it.

A monument in the churchyard of Meigle is divided into three tiers of elliptical figures, those on the lowest tier being the longest, and the highest the shortest of the ovals. The same design is carried out on the gable and top. Interlaced tracery is carried up the end and along part of the top of the monument. This style of sculptured stone is all but unique. Two centuries ago there was a tomb something similar to this one, the shape being described as a "triangular prism," the side "cut into such figures as the heralds call *vairy*."

We have mentioned previously that one of the famous sculptured stones of Meigle was lost in the burning of the church there on 28th March, 1869. In building the new church there some of the fragments of sculptured stones, represented in the first volume of Dr Stuart's work, were built into the walls, and one fine cross sculptured stone, which one of the masons accidentally broke, is said to have been built into the wall to hide his misadventure.

The destruction of the old church brought to light one fine sculptured stone, and fragments of others, but the finds do not by any means make up for those irretrievably lost. The slab is about five feet in length by nineteen inches in breadth, and from twelve inches thick in the upper part to four inches at the foot. It is of hard close grained freestone. A full description of this stone and of the other fragments is given in the Proceedings of the Antiquarian Society, Vol. XII., Part II., p. 425, from which the following particulars of the sculptures are taken:—In the upper part of the slab are three interlaced serpents in circular form, below which is a beaded square, divided saltire-wise, the triangular spaces containing each three hemispherical balls attached. In the lower part of the stone are two animals, half hare half fish, placed *viz-a-viz*. These three divisions are enclosed within a border of interlaced knot-work, with animal terminations at top and bottom, the upper ones being dogs' heads with distended jaws and huge fangs. Between the heads is a socket, showing that this slab had been a recumbent grave stone, having probably had an upright stone cross in the socket. The lower animals have long necks with stork like bills, which about meet in the centre of the slab.

On the sides of this stone are curious sculptures. One has two ferocious beasts devouring the body of a man, little of which remains. Below this scene are four rude interlaced human figures, the outline of the four nearly

forming a square, underneath which are two nondescript creatures. On the other side are five men on horseback, three abreast, one in front, and the other behind, and all are advancing rapidly. A hound and a fox are running in front; below this is a fretted square ornament, underneath which are two uncouth animals, the barbed tail of one of which is formed into interlaced knot-work over its back. On the top of the stone there are two creatures, one of which is partly a nude human figure. The figures sculptured on the face of the stone are boldly carved, chiefly in high relief; those on the sides are in low relief, and those on the top incised. The face of the stone is a little worn, as if it had been walked upon, but on the sides the sculptures are sharp and well preserved.

On the obverse of one of the fragments, 22 inches in length by 16 inches in breadth at the top, 14 inches at the bottom, and four inches in thickness, there is the shaft of a cross of the key pattern, the stone having been broken immediately below the transverse arms. On the reverse there is a man on horseback armed with a sword and round shield, but the head is wanting. Below this figure are the spectacle and crescent ornaments, underneath which is a hound at full speed. There is an ornamental border on each side of the figures on the reverse.

Another fragment has been the top of a large stone, and is circular. It is of dark red sandstone, 20 inches in breadth by 16½ inches in depth and three inches thick. On the outside is the head and part of the arms of a cross of the key pattern. On the one side of the head of the cross the space is filled in with the figure of a man, and on the other with a dog. On the other side of the stone are the spectacle and sceptre ornaments interlaced. The carving on this stone is in bold relief but well worn.

Another irregular fragment is 22 inches in length by 19 inches in breadth and three inches thick. It has been a splendid stone of early character. On one side is part of the shaft of a cross, elaborately decorated, with a fine example of the crescentic ornament, and interlaced knot-work in the side spaces, of various designs. On the other side is a robed person seated on a chair of state, another on a less seat in front, most of which is broken away, and an attendant is seated on the ground behind the principal figure.

Some of these stones at Meigle were supposed to have formed part of the tomb of Guanora, the frail queen of King Arthur, who was confined in the fort on the Hill of Barry, between Alyth and the Isla, and buried at Meigle, but this is now considered a fable. The persons to whose memory these

monuments were erected are totally unknown, and even tradition is all but silent on the subject.

A sculptured stone stands on the banks of the Isla, and about a mile north-eastward from the old castle of Inverquich. It is in Perthshire, but on the borders of Forfarshire. Tradition associates it with a battle fought by Robert the first, and it is called "The Bruce Stone." The sculptures upon it, which are incised, are a semicircular figure, somewhat resembling a horseshoe, underneath which is an animal, similar to the one at the Castle of Strathmartine, and to others on several stones. It is generally called an elephant, but is unlike any creature with which this generation is acquainted.

Although there are no recorded circumstances in the history of Meigle which account for such a collection of sculptured stones there, they may be regarded as an evidence of its ecclesiastical importance and early settlement. The following notice of Meigle was transcribed from the ancient books of the Picts about 1140. It occurs in the "*Historia beati Reguli*," printed by Pinkerton in his *Inquiry into the History of Scotland*, vol. I., page 462. Edin., 1814:—"Thana filius Dudabrach hoc monumentum scripsit Pherath filio Bergeth in villa Migdele." Vered, son of Bargot, held the unsteady sceptre of the Picts from 839 to 842. The Church of Meigle was dedicated to St Peter. It was given to the Canons of St Andrews by Simon de Mieghele, whose gift was confirmed by William the Lion between 1177 and 1188. It occurs in a confirmation by Pope Lucius as "the Church of Miggil, with its Chapel and Kirktown, and the rents which Simon, the lord of the ground, and his predecessors used to draw annually therefrom."

At an early period the hereditary principle prevailed in Scotland, sometimes descending in the direct line from father to son, and sometimes by confining the succession to members of a family, though not in the direct line. The Pictish throne was filled in the latter mode, but after the Scots got the supremacy it was changed to the former. The successors of St Columba in the Abbey of Iona were long confined very closely to the family from whom he was descended. Croziers, banners, bells, and even charms had their hereditary keepers. The smith in the lordship of Brechin was hereditary. At the dawn of our records there were lay abbots in the monasteries of Brechin and many others, and the office was transferred by lineal succession. It is very probable, therefore, as the whole policy of Celtic people was in harmony with this principle, that the art of sculpture and design, exhibited in the sculptured pillars and crosses, had been performed by and confined to men trained for

the work in schools in Pictavia, probably some of the inmates of the monasteries, who handed down the art to their successors. In later times there was a school of sculptors, who designed and executed the exquisitely graceful crosses and sepulchral slabs in the Western Highlands and Islands, of which so many examples still remain, the representations of which in the "Sculptured Stones of Scotland" add so greatly to the beauty of these interesting and valuable volumes.

On some of the sculptured stones and crosses of Scotland the human and animal figures are rude and uncouth, but on others the figures, drapery, and accessories, are drawn with grace and freedom, and some of the scenes with great spirit. The arabesques, interlaced tracery, and scroll work on all are exquisitely drawn and exceedingly beautiful.

The remarkable find of silver armour and other articles of that metal at Norrie's Law near Largo, has thrown considerable light upon the symbols found upon the pillar stones. A pedlar or hawker made an opening in that Law about 1817, and found a splendid suit of silver armour, and other silver articles, which he carried off stealthily, and from time to time sold the greater portion of it to silversmiths. It was more than twenty years after this remarkable discovery before the attention of archæologists was directed to the subject, and then attempts were made to collect what remained of the treasure. A number of articles, weighing in all about twenty-four ounces, were obtained, but it was found that little short of four hundred ounces of pure silver had been melted down. What remains shows the extraordinary loss which antiquarians have sustained through the cupidity of a bad man, as the crucible has obliterated keys which might have opened the fountains of knowledge on important subjects which have long been involved in mystery.

The relics of that precious sepulchral deposit are very valuable, as they throw distinct rays of light on the mysterious symbols upon some of the pillar stones in Angus and other districts in the east of Scotland, and the period to which they belong.

Two silver plates which have been preserved, are somewhat lozenge shaped, and measure three and one half inches in length by one inch and a half at the broadest point, from which they taper rapidly to a point at the one end, and more slowly to a narrow rounded point at the other. On one of these are two circles decorated within with foliated lines, often called the spectacle ornament, intersected by the Z shaped symbol, or sceptre ornament, also the figure representing the dog's head. The same symbolic figures are on the

Dunnichen stone, and one or more of them are found on several of the other pillar stones or cross slabs in the county.

Among the other relics preserved are two silver bodkins, six and a half inches in length. They are both alike with the exception that an imperfect Z symbol is on the reverse of one. Others of nearly similar fashion have been found in Ireland made of bronze and of brass. The Norrie's Law finds exhibit the high progress attained by native artists at the period to which they belong. The analogy between the bodkins and other articles preserved, and those of a kindred character in Ireland, the era of which can be nearly arrived at, lead to the probability that the tumulus on Norrie's Law belongs to the period between the third and the sixth centuries. If we are right in assigning the era of the third to the sixth centuries for the symbol plate found in Norrie's Law, we cannot be far wrong in assigning the same period to the pillar stones upon which the like symbols are incised.

The cross slabs, and other sculptured stones having the emblem of the Christian's faith upon them, along with some of the mystic symbols, belong to the dawn of the Christian era in Pictavia, or the transition period when Pagan and Christian rites were obscurely mingled, and therefore to a time a little later than that of the pillar stones with symbols only upon them. To a still later period do the cross slabs without the symbols belong. Paganism had then been supplanted by the Christian faith. St Columba and his disciples had Christianized the Picts, and they showed their zeal for the new doctrines they had embraced, by decorating memorials to departed friends with the symbol of their new and better faith. The Pictish stone crosses without the Pagan symbols may therefore have been erected between the sixth and the eighth centuries. The Pictish kingdom came to an end in the ninth century.

The meaning of the mystical Pagan symbols are still unknown. Figures of a mirror and comb are on many stones, and may indicate the virginity or celibacy of the dead. Others, such as the elephant, have an eastern origin, but the sculptor had never seen one. Centaurs and fabulous beasts are common. Many of the stones are illustrative of the manners, customs, weapons, dresses, &c., of the period when they were erected, and as such are very interesting and valuable memorials of a long past age, and of a people extinct in name, if not in race.

## . VII.—KITCHEN MIDDENS.

Along the shores of Denmark are many large shell mounds, which attracted the attention of antiquaries. On being examined it was discovered that these mounds consisted of shells of many sorts, intermixed with bones of fishes, birds, and quadrupeds, rude implements of bone and stone, fragments of pottery and other articles, showing that they were refuse heaps, or in other words the veritable "Kitchen Middens" of a race who had inhabited the country at some remote period. On search being made in Scotland, it was found that collections of refuse of a similar description existed on many parts of the coast, of all ages from modern times to the dim and far distant past. Nearly all the shells found in them were of edible species, among which were found fragments of the bones of fish, rabbits, deer, charred wood, and pieces of broken pottery of rude make, all showing that these mounds are collections of refuse thrown aside by man living in a rude state, and having few mechanical implements to assist him in his fishing and hunting labours.

One of these heaps or middens was recently uncovered in the course of some operations for the extension of the harbour of Dundee. The deposit was found upon the beach at the Stannergate, on the left bank of the Tay. At the spot where these remains were discovered the rocky bank rises rapidly from the bed of the river. It is covered with grass clothed soil, and in front of the base of the rock and recesses in the stone considerable debris has collected. In cutting down the soil in a hollow in the rock, stone cists were exposed from day to day, twelve in all having been found. Of these eight were long cists, in which the bodies had lain at length; and in the other four short cists, the bodies had been deposited in a doubled up position. In one of the cists an urn of coarse manufacture was found, and in some of the others remains of human bones much decayed. A number more cists were subsequently found, but they were destroyed by the workmen before they could be got examined, or their number ascertained. In the Statistical Account of the parish of Dundee, written by the Rev. Dr Small, about 1792, he says, page 17—"Along a good part of the shore, on the estate of Craigie, several urns of unburned clay, containing ashes have been found, and several stone coffins with bones; and though the most of these are of the common form, some, without any difference in the size of the bones, are only three feet square."

About forty five years ago, when the Dundee and Arbroath Railway was in

course of formation, a number of cists were found a few yards to the north of those recently discovered. The observations made by Dr Small refer to the same place. From the large number of cists which have thus been found at this spot, it appears to have been a graveyard of an ancient race. From ten to twelve feet underneath the cists, the workmen came upon a large bed of shells, lying upon the old beach, with the gravel of which they were so interstratified as to leave no doubt that the shell refuse had been formed when the beach was at the sea level, though now high above it. On either side of the Tay there are a series of raised beaches occurring at intervals of from four to ten feet, the lower ranges of which are in many parts well defined. The section of the bank where the midden and the cists were found is as follows:—Rock; gravel of raised beach one to two feet in depth; kitchen midden one to three feet deep; undisturbed earth from seven to eight feet in depth; earth in which the cists were found from four to five feet deep. A large quantity of charcoal and ashes, two antlers of the red deer, broken bones of animals, and two or three little pieces of yellow flint, &c., were found, affording unmistakable evidence that the deposit is the refuse of a primeval race, who, at some remote period, lived on the banks of the Tay, but of whom nothing whatever is now known. This midden is probably the oldest remains which have yet been discovered in this district.

How many centuries have come and gone since the bodies were laid in their rude stone cists? How many more had passed away between their era and those of the earlier race, of whom the "*midden*" alone is left to commemorate their existence? Echo repeats the questions, but the only response is—"How many?" In their day they had their hopes and fears, their joys and griefs, their loves and strifes, their pleasures and sorrows. For untold centuries their light has been quenched, their language lost, their laws forgotten, their gods unknown, their race extinct.

Man comes, remains a season, and goes—childhood and youth—manhood and old age. The dawn, brief day, the sunset. How soon the morning merges into the evening of his days. The dark night follows, he disappears and is forgotten. Thus it has been heretofore, thus it will be hereafter. Perhaps the present race, far advanced in knowledge and refinement as they are, may yet become as completely forgotten and unknown as the barbarian tribes whose refuse formed the midden, or the more recent but equally unknown warrior race who occupied the cists!

## PART III.

### FORTS AND WEEMS.

---

#### I.—INTRODUCTORY.

**D**ARKNESS covers the early history of Scotland, and although much has been done by modern archaeologists to throw light on the people, their condition, occupations, and acquirements, it has not hitherto been possible to lift the veil sufficiently high to afford intelligible glimpses of their habits, manners, and customs. As there is thus no certain data on which to build a superstructure of facts, imagination, aided by the inductive examination of the oldest, or supposed oldest, productions of human labour, is the only guide, but such a guide is eminently unsatisfactory, and the traveller has never yet been able to get out of the thick mist by which the road is shrouded.

It is only by the study of the still existing works of the primeval race or races that any information regarding their history can be obtained. Fortunately for the inquirer many of these remain, some of them on the surface of the ground, and others beneath it. Some of these pre-historic memorials bear evidence of being the work of a barbarous, if not a savage race. Others, of a people in the first stage of civilization; while others afford proof of progress making—of attainments acquired. At a period long before the legions of Rome, and Roman civilization had reached Caledonia, the native inhabitants had attained skill in arms, and the spirit of independence. They were possessed of flocks and herds, and many horses. They lived in the enjoyment of certain social comforts, and they were a bold, spirited, and, for the age, a well-informed race. But they had no native historian to record their martial deeds, and they were unknown outwith their own country, until Tacitus made them classic. In the following account of the pre-historic and ancient remains in Angus, no attempt to arrange them chronologically has been made, but each class of memorials has, as far as possible, been kept by itself.



Numerous vitrified forts, or sites as they are now more generally and more correctly called, are found in Scotland. Some of these existed in pre-historic times, while others may belong to a much more recent period. They are undoubtedly native works, and many, though perhaps not all of the erections where vitrification exists, had been forts or places of defence, reared by the primeval races. It is by many believed that the vitrification is accidental, not designed; that vitrification was not done during the process of the erection of the structure, but was the effect of beacon-fires lighted to warn the neighbourhood of a common danger, or of bonfires kindled on festive occasions, or in connection with religious ceremonies. While granite and various other rocks are almost, if not entirely, infusible, others, such as whinstone, trap, basalt, &c., are peculiarly susceptible of fusion, and do not require very intense heat to vitrify them. The appearance of the vitrified stones on the sites of forts shows that it had been done by a moderate heat. The stones are not fused into a homogeneous mass, but blocks of various kinds of rock, granite, sandstone, trap, &c., are often found enveloped and bound together in a solid mass by a vitrified coating of irregular thickness—this result having been produced by the alkali supplied by the ashes of the wood which fed the fire. Carbonate of potash will readily melt at a red heat when in contact with trap, and it has a power of uniting with the constituents of the trap to form a fusible compound, which hardens into glass in cooling.

## II.—FINHAVEN.

Angus possesses several specimens of vitrification, one of which is very famous, and a short account of it will not be uninteresting. In the centre of Strathmore, on the south side of the South Esk, in the parish of Oathlaw, and about equi-distant from Forfar and Brechin, are the Finhaven Hills. On the eastmost of these, which commands extensive views in all directions, there are the ruins of a native stronghold, portions of which bear evident traces of vitrification. The hill rises to the height of nearly 600 feet above the Esk at the old fortalice of Finhaven, which still rears its bald head at no great distance to the north of the more ancient fort. The site of the hill upon which the fort stands is not of great extent, but it rises very abruptly from the surrounding ground, and in some places is nearly perpendicular. A public road from Aberlemno to Oathlaw passes through a ravine on the north and west sides, and isolates this hill, so that it is quite cut off from the other Finhaven Hills.

The foundations of the walls, varying from ten to twenty feet in width, with a few feet in height of the masonry only remain, but they are supposed to have been fully ten feet high above the surface of the ground, and from the foundations the fort appears to have been of an elliptical, or oblong figure, with rounded corners. The length is about 400 feet by 112 feet in breadth (A. Jervise says 370 to 380, and James Knox 412 feet, but both agree in the breadth), having a wide deep well near its south west end, now partially filled up. This hill was formerly supposed to be volcanic, and the well the mouth of the crater. The area inside the fort varies in height, and it appears to have been divided into three unequal compartments. There is a clear space of about one hundred feet between the south wall and the brink of the precipice. On the east of the east wall, and in a line forming a continuation of the north wall, is a space running east and west for about one hundred and thirty feet, in which there appear to have been another well and other works, the nature of which cannot now be known. This is farthest from the entrance, and it may have been the quarters of the chief and his officers. On the north and west sides the ground slopes rapidly down from near the sides of the fort.

The walls are not vitrified from end to end; portions of them, from two to three and even six feet in length, are constructed of stones without cement, and showing no trace of fire, while the intervening portions have been vitrified. In many parts the vitrification extends to the heart of the wall, but it is most marked on the sides, although it is not generally continued to the very bottom. The central walls dividing the compartments show traces of fire throughout. When there, some beautiful specimens of the vitrified stones, containing different varieties of rock fused and bound together in solid masses, were found and brought away as memorials of the visit. The hill itself consists of trap rock, and conglomerate or plum pudding stone or Breccia, which is very easily fused. The surrounding primeval forests supplied ready and abundant fuel for beacons and bonfires, or wherewith to vitrify the walls.

The Rev. James Headrick, of Dunnichen, describes the fort as it was in the beginning of this century, when it had been in a more complete state than at present. He says "the walls of the Castlehill of Finhaven had been of considerable thickness, though, being much demolished, their dimensions are concealed by rubbish. From an examination of this and other forts, it appears evident that the vitrification was only superficial, seldom extending beyond two feet into the wall, and often only forming a thin coating on its external

surface. In the hills where these forts are placed, or not far from them, a ferruginous sandy species of clay marl abounds, of a dark red colour, being a compound of silicon, sand, clay, iron, and lime. This compound is known to soften with a low red heat."

"For the outer facing of the walls, the most vitrifiable stones have been selected, which being broken very small, had their interstices carefully filled up with this easily vitrified marl. In parts where the fire had not produced its full effect, this marl still effervesces with acids, owing to carbonate of lime in its surface. In the interior parts of these walls, which are generally of great thickness, the stones are of larger size, and seem to have been gathered at random from the land. Many of these are only partially singed; and towards the centre of the building they seem not to have been at all affected by the fire. The vitrification, though only superficial, sometimes, according to the intensity of the fire at the several parts, and the skilful selection of the materials, extends to various depths within the walls."

"These facts lead to an irresistible conclusion. That the heat by which these walls were vitrified, had been applied externally. They seem first to have erected two frames of wood parallel to each other, their distances being the thickness, and their height that of the intended wall. Between these frames, the materials being properly arranged and piled up, a great mass of billets of wood seems to have been built up on each side, and above the wall. These billets seem again to have been covered with a wall of turf, with air holes at proper distances, and sods over all to confine and render the heat equable. On applying fire to the billet through the air holes below, and restraining the too free admission of air, a very intense white heat would be raised, which would liquify, or soften the contiguous stony materials according to the circumstances already pointed out. Where the walls are not hid by rubbish there are perpendicular fissures, commonly at equal distance, showing that they had been vitrified in successive compartments, contiguous to each other, where the new vitrified mass had not joined or coalesced with that which had been executed before. This proves that the vitrification of these walls was effected by design, and not accidentally, nor by the attempts of enemies to burn out the garrison. These, and other circumstances evident by a close examination of the forts, show conclusively that their structure had been the result of great labour and art."

Many hill forts are to be found on the summits of Duns or Laws, and other conical hills in Scotland, and of such ancient works Angus has a full share.

Some of the simplest of these are probably contemporary with the pit-dwellings, or weems, of the stone period; while others, more elaborate, and constructed with more scientific skill, appear to have been the work of a people possessing higher attainments in arts, and having metallic implements and weapons. Although these forts have not been regularly vitrified, as had been the one on Finhaven Hill, portions of some of them bear evidence of having been subjected to so great a heat as to vitrify them. Some of these hill forts appear to have been constructed at periods posterior to the erection of the vitrified forts, when some progress in the art of building had been made, but most of them are rudely formed and may have been coeval with, or even anterior to the vitrified ones.

### III.—CATERTHUN.

In the parish of Menmuir, about five miles north from Brechin, there is a hill, the summit of the ridge of which is cleft into three or four points. The westmost two of these are the most prominent, and they are distinguished by the names of the Brown or Black, and the White Caterthun, the latter being the farther west of the two. Huddleston is of opinion that White Caterthun was originally erected for a place of religious worship by the Druids, although subsequently, at a very early period, used as a fort, and he derives the name from *Cathir Dun*, the Temple or Worship Hill. Chalmers, in his *Caledonia*, supposes the ramparts to have a native origin, raised by the ancient Britons for the protection of, and as a safe place of retreat for their wives and children, during the invasion of the district or country, which was of frequent occurrence in these early times. Professor Smart coincides with Chalmers, and they derive the name from *Cader Dun*—a hill fort.

Rather more than a century ago, Caterthun was visited by a gentleman who graphically described the appearance of the hill at that period. He says that Caterthun there is not, perhaps, a greater curiosity in Scotland, whether regard be had to its antiquity, its strength, its situation, or the immense trouble with which it must have been erected. The fort extends from east to west, its form is elliptical, the largest diameter from east to west being about six hundred feet, the largest from north to south about four hundred. The breadth of the interior or stone wall appears to have been about twenty-four feet; its height, if we may judge from the dilapidation, must have been proportionally great. Within this wall one can yet discover the foundation of some buildings. About the middle, and within some distance of the north side,

there has been one building about a hundred feet long and sixty broad ; at the south side towards the east, there has been another range of lesser buildings. A well at the west end, which had supplied the fort with water, is quite distinct. A large deep ditch, about forty feet distant from the stone wall, has gone round the fort ; and that again has been surrounded by another large ditch and wall, some hundred feet down the hill. As the hill on which it stands is very high and steep on either hand, it must have been altogether impregnable ; but that it has been besieged by an enemy is evident, from the traces of a bank and temporary fortifications, that are discernible on the adjacent hill of the Black or Brown Caterthun. The two summits are about three quarters of a mile apart.

He was informed that, some years before, a considerable number of gold medals of great value, had been discovered there by a countryman, but they were so effaced that antiquaries who examined them, were only able to make out on one B.R.E., round a head on one side, and L.C.S.A.T.D., on the other, with a bird so defaced that it could not be known what species it resembled.

Turning over some stones, he discovered several pieces of a broken statue, which appeared, from the limbs and body, to have been cut by a masterly hand ; and among other stones he found a hand grasping a spear, which he thought was part of the same statue. There were numberless stones lying here and there along the wall, and such hieroglyphical figures cut upon them as would afford scope for the investigation of an antiquarian. The description and finds given by this anonymous visitor appear to be more imaginary than real.

White Caterthun, which rises about three hundred feet above the general level of the surrounding district, is perhaps the strongest Pictish British fortification known. It is surrounded by a double rampart of an elliptical form 436 feet long by 200 broad, and containing about two statute acres.

The space within the principal rampart is not extensive. In it the foundations of buildings are observable, and near the middle of the fort there is a rectangular *prætorium*, which is sometimes met with in such works. The rampart is upwards of one hundred feet broad at the bottom and twenty-six at the top. It rises five feet above the inner area, and is composed entirely of large loose stones, many of which have fallen from their original position and partially fill up the ditch, which is surrounded by a breastwork of earth. Below this, at the distance of one hundred and fifty feet on the two sides, but seventy on each end, is another double entrenchment of the same sort, running

round the slope of the hill. This intermediate space may have been used as a camp for the garrison, as the interior of the fort could only hold a small number of men. The entrance to this enclosure is by a gate at the east end, but opposite to it are two gates leading through the outer entrenchment. Between these two gates there is a projection, probably for containing a few men as an additional guard to the place. The immense labour necessary to convey so many large stones to the position they had originally occupied in the fort, surprises engineers even in the present day. There was a well in the fort, within eighty feet of the south-west corner. It is now nearly filled, and is a pit about eight feet deep, and one hundred and twenty feet in circumference.

The fort on Brown Caterthun is of an entirely different construction. The figure of the hill is nearly circular, and the ramparts and entrenchment, which form the fort, are entirely composed of earth, whence it takes its name of brown or black, in contradistinction of its twin fort, which derives its distinctive name, white, from the colour of the stones which abound on it, and which tradition says, were taken from the West Water, or from the hill of Wirran farther to the north.

Brown Caterthun is not so high nor so large as its white sister, and the ramparts are slight and weak. The inner entrenchment served as a *prætorium*. The next to it, which is the strongest, has no fewer than seven gates, and the outer ramparts have also several openings for the *sortie* of the defenders. Outside of this, concentric entrenchments surround the hill, each a little lower down the slope, and consequently of greater circumference than its fellow above. Time, the weather, and the cattle and sheep which graze on the heath and herbage which grow luxuriantly on the hill, have lowered the parapets and partially filled up the ditches which formed these entrenchments, but they are still distinctly defined. The summit of Brown Caterthun is still somewhat rounded, and highest in the centre; but the summit of White Caterthun has evidently been levelled to extend the area of its summit. That the fortifications on Brown Caterthun had been erected by the assailants of its twin sister, as related by the anonymous visitor quoted above, is very questionable.

The public road from Brechin to Lethnot passes through the hollow between the hills. The prospect from the summit of each of the two is extensive, varied in character, and extremely grand, embracing long stretches of the Grampians, and the windings of the West Water and its tributaries on the

one side, and Strathmore, with the Cruick Water, and many beautiful accessories, on the other. When the writer visited these famous forts the view was for some time beautiful, but rain came on so heavy and mist so dense, that he lost his way for an hour or two, and got thoroughly drenched.

#### IV.—THE LAWS.

In the parish of Monifieth, and about two miles north from the parish Church and the River Tay, there is a collection of hills, called "Laws," forming one of the eastern terminations of the Sidlaw range. On the highest of these there are extensive ancient remains. The summit of the hill or Law, is about 500 feet above the level of the sea, of an oval form, measuring 500 feet from east to west and 200 feet from north to south. A very extensive view is obtained in all directions from the hill, extending on the west to the mountains of Argyle, with Dunsinane, the King's Seat, Craigowl, and others of the Sidlaws intervening; while, in the foreground rises the Law of Dundee, with the town, its spires and lofty chimneys, and the beautiful Firth of Tay, alive with ships sailing to and from that port; to the south, in Fife, is Norman's Law, the Lomonds, Largo Law, and Fifeness, beyond which is seen the Isle of May, with the Bass Rock, and North Berwick Law; on the east is the town of Arbroath, with the bold promontory of the Red Head and the wide expanse of the German Ocean, with its beautiful watch tower, the Bell Rock Lighthouse, far out in the waters. The Grampians on the north are partially hid from view by the neighbouring hills, and the thriving plantations with which they are crowned. At a little distance on the south-west, on a shoulder of the hill, but far down below its summit, stands the picturesquely situated splendid mansion of "The Laws," the seat of James Neish, the proprietor of the estate on which the Laws are situated (and of some adjoining properties), by whom the remains were cleared out, and opened up to the archaeologist.

In the new statistical account of the parish, it is stated that at no very distant period the walls were five feet higher than they were when the account was written in 1842, the stones suitable having been removed for building walls, drains, &c., in the neighbourhood, and the large stones lower down left where they lay.

In the course of removing the stones for these utilitarian purposes, rude cists were found, lined with stones, and containing human bones. The statistical account also says that, about fifty years previously, a considerable

quantity of gold coin was discovered by two workmen about the foundation of a building at the bottom of the cone, that the men took it to London and sold it as bullion—that one of the finders accused the other of cheating him, as he had received only fifty pounds, implying that the other had got a much larger sum.

Mr Neish sent to the Antiquarian Society of Scotland, a plan and views of the portions of the summit which he had explored; with an account of the walls exposed, and the objects of interest discovered during the explorations; and they appear in the Proceedings of the Society, Vol. III., with notes by Dr John Stuart.

The "Laws" was visited by Dr John Jamieson, and an account of it given in a paper "On the Vitrified Forts in Scotland," in 1827. When then examined the walls were much more complete than they are now, and the outer walls showed unmistakable evidence of having been vitrified. The circumference of the outer wall was five hundred paces. Since then much of the outer wall has been removed, and there are now few signs of vitrification on what remains. Many vitrified stones are built into the remaining walls in various places, but they had been vitrified before having been placed where they now are.

The portions explored by the proprietor are chiefly on the east brow of the hill, and they consist of parts of an outer and an inner wall, about six feet apart, running nearly parallel to each other, inside of which are converging walls meeting in acute angles; the walls composed of large and small stones, built without lime. Near the centre of the summit is a circular erection with a narrow passage leading into it, both building and passage being paved with flagstones. Other portions of the erections are also flagged. In clearing out the debris some querns were found, in one case underneath and supporting one of the flags, stone cup, coin, an armlet, iron axes, iron sword, human and other bones, charred wheat and barley, &c., &c. Most of these articles are collected and arranged in a small building erected on the hill.

It is impossible to assign a date for the building of these walls, but some portions of them afford evidence of having been erected upon still older buildings. The various articles of iron show that the later erections, at least, had been reared in the Iron Age, but the previous buildings may have been the work of a much earlier period. They had evidently been constructed as a means of defence to the people of the district, and of their cattle, against invading foes, but who the people were, or who the foes, cannot be answered.



There are structures in other parts of the country which bear some resemblance to "The Laws," but in various points the fort upon this hill is unique, and it is a most interesting memorial of a long past age.

In the champaign country to the east of "The Laws," on the farm of Carlungie, a considerable extent of walls was some time ago dug out, similar to those on the hill; and on the same farm, in knolls called "Curr Hills," were found cists, formed of stones on edge and containing human skeletons. On the neighbouring farms of Omachie, Kingennie, Ardownie, and Ethiebeaton, many graves of a like kind have from time to time been dug up, in some of which were found amber beads, &c. About a quarter of a mile distant from "The Laws" is the Gallow hill of Ethiebeaton. In a field, a little to the south, there formerly stood a large upright stone called "Tods Stone." On the top of Kingennie hill is a circle of large stones, called St Bride's rind, which had been a strong fort about seventy feet in diameter, with an entrance on the east side, and many large blocks from it lie in the dell, about forty feet below.

#### V.—SUNDRY HILL FORTS.

A short account of the other hill forts in Angus will suffice, as there is much in each common to all of them.

At the north end of the Glen of Dunoon, in the Sidlaw district of the parish of Glamis, the Law of Dunoon stands out from the neighbouring hills like a sentinel guarding the entrance to the glen. It is a conical eminence of considerable height, rising rapidly on two sides from the adjoining ground, the bare rock on the other two sides being nearly perpendicular, with the brawling burn, which runs down the glen, winding round part of the base of the Law. On reaching the top, the ascent to which is not difficult, it is seen that a strong stone rampart, about eight feet in thickness, encircles the summit in an oblique manner, enclosing a space of about 340 yards in circumference. Within this area the remains of the foundations of extensive buildings are found, and there are traces of more than one entrance from the accessible sides of the hill. Headrick says its wall was about thirty-seven feet high and thirty in thickness, and on the north are two rows of terraces—the entrances being on the south-east and north-west. It is not yet seventy years since he wrote, and I doubt the correctness of his description. The height and thickness of the walls, as given by him, are purely imaginary, as there was little more evidence of their dimensions in his day than now, and their present appearance

does not accord with his statements. The How of Strathmore with the braes of Angus, and an extensive range of the Grampians beyond, are seen to great advantage from the top of the hill, and the site must have been admirably adapted as a place of refuge and defence in the days of its erection. Another Hill of Dunoon, on the south side of the Sidlaw range, stands at a short distance to the east of Kinpurnie Hill. On it there is also a circular fort of great antiquity.

The Law of Dundee, situated to the north of the ancient town, but upon which the modern town is encroaching rapidly, many houses having already been built far up its sides, is the most prominent and beautiful natural object in the neighbourhood. It is an isolated conical hill rearing its head about 571 feet above the level of the river, and on the summit are the foundations of walls or ramparts. The interior space is oblong, about 130 feet in length from north to south, by 70 feet in breadth from east to west. The angles present the remains of circular towers, and an outer rampart can still be traced. The ascent was by an easy winding path on the east, and at the entrance of the fort, which was through a long narrow passage, the defences were strongest. Below the summit there is the appearance of several outworks, and the stronghold must, when entire, have been a place of considerable strength. Edward I., Montrose, and Monk, severally occupied the Law with their forces, and the entrenchments they formed on and around it must have changed its previous appearance considerably. It is not known by whom the fort was erected, but it is probably a work of the ancient Britons.

According to Maule, in his history of the Picts, King Brude and his Picts encamped on the side of a hill some thirteen or fourteen furlongs from Alectum (no doubt the Law), where he was met by King Alpin, with 23,000 Scots. The battle was foughten for many hours together, till Alpin, with great force, giving a fresh charge on his enemies, was unfortunately taken, &c.

Many human bones have been found at various times around the Law, but no records describe the fights in which the people had fallen. The view from the top of the Law is magnificent in the extreme, indeed there are few places from which the prospect is more extensive, or more varied, extending to Ben Lawers, and Schellion, which, seen from the Law, appears a perfect cone, the Sidlaw range, Carse of Gowrie, Fife, with its several lofty summits, the River Tay from Newburgh to the ocean, the Bell Rock far out in the water, and the fine undulating country to the east and north-east, called the Vale of the Dighty.

On Turin hill, in the parish of Rescobie, there is a large collection of stones, said to be the ruins of Kemp or Camp Castle, or which cover the ruins of that castle. They are without form, and neither history nor local tradition preserve any record of the building, if there ever was one, or of the owner, farther than that his name was Kemp, and his habitation was taken possession of by some of the "Lightsome Lindsays," in days of yore. Pitscandly Hill, in the same parish, was once crowned by an ancient fort, but all vestige of the building has disappeared, the stones being hidden by the sward which covers them.

There are the remains of a vitrified hill fort on the summit of a mount on Drumsturdy Moor, according to Headrick—of a hill fort on the hill of Kirkbuddo, and of a similar one on Lour hill. There was once a hill fort upon a shoulder projected from the south side of the hill of Dunnichen, but it was demolished long ago, the stones having been taken to build fences. The hill of Dumbarrow is a round, abrupt, detached eminence, of an oval form, composed of trap rock. On it are the remains of an oval fort. There are heaps of loose stones on the summit of several of the hills in the country, the remains of what were at one period forts for the defence of the inhabitants during the intestine feuds which were of frequent occurrences in early times.

#### VI.—WEEMS.

The subterranean dwellings of the primitive races—called Picts' houses, or *weems*, from *uamha*, a cave, possess considerable interest by exhibiting the domestic architecture of the aborigines, and affording some glimpses of their habits of life and social comforts, if comfort could be found in cimerian darkness. These underground, or *eirde houses* (*i.e.*, *earth*), as they are sometimes called, have been discovered in many parts of Scotland, but nowhere so numerously as in Aberdeenshire. Several of them have been found in Angus, and the general characteristics of the whole are very much alike. They are found, generally, in dry level ground, or in knolls in the vales, or in the sides of rising grounds where water would run off, so that they might be dry. They are generally long narrow structures varying from thirty to eighty feet, or more in length, from seven to nine feet in width, and from four up to seven or eight feet in height. The entrance, by a narrow slanting doorway between two long upright stones through which the dwellers must have slid, is curved to prevent the enemy without from throwing a missile far into the interior. The length of the chamber is sometimes found divided into com-

partments, and sometimes open from end to end. The inner end is frequently widened out considerably, and in some cases it has a small opening there for ventilation, or to permit the escape of the fumes of the charcoal fire, the ashes of which have lain extinguished on the floor for untold ages.

The cyclopean walls, composed of large blocks of unhewn stone, with the smooth side to the interior of the chamber, overlap each other and converge towards the top, the structure being covered in by long huge stones resting upon and extending from wall to wall, over which earth and turf are laid. In many weems, small chambers or cells branch off from the main channel to the right and left, with which they are connected by narrow passages of about three feet in height, through which the occupants must have crawled to reach the cells.

The ground over these weems has no appearance of having ever been disturbed by man, and the common observer may go over and over it, without suspecting that underneath his feet lie the dwellings of the primeval occupiers of the soil. Most of these ancient abodes have been discovered accidentally. In Angus the weems yet discovered are mostly solitary dwellings, but in Aberdeenshire they have been found grouped in such numbers as to form towns, with streets intersecting each other; indeed, far up on Don side, large districts of the country are honeycombed with them.

In the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. x., p. 257, A. Jervise describes one of these weems, or Picts' houses, accidentally discovered in a field a little to the north west of the mansion house of Tealing, in 1871. It was divided into two compartments, in all about eighty feet in length, resembling the human arm in shape. For some distance near the entrance it is about 3 feet in width, then it turns abruptly at the wrist, to about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet until the shoulder is reached, where the width is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. For the first fifteen feet it slopes rapidly, then more gradually. The roof is low near the entrance, the greatest height of the chamber, which is near to where the stones which divide it into two are placed, being only 6 feet 4 inches. There is a rough undressed boulder with concentric circle and cup markings on the north side of the doorway. In the weem were found horses' teeth and other animal bones, a piece of Samian ware, a bracelet, bronze rings, pieces of cinerary urns, some charcoal, and no fewer than ten querns, or hand mills for grinding corn.

Nearly half a mile to the north of this weem there is another old artificial work, consisting of a circle of about twelve feet in diameter, paved with flat

stones and surrounded with boulders. Below the flags, which were in some cases double, some rudely formed stone hammers and other articles were found. A single vault was also discovered in the parish of Tealing, measuring internally about four feet in height and width, constructed in the same manner as the weem, in which a broad earthen vessel and a stone celt, or hatchet, were found. Two weems were found in the parish of Auchterhouse, in one of which some ashes and querns were found, and in the other a brass, or probably bronze ring and querns.

Lord Hailes surveyed a weem found near Lundie House, and it contained querns 14 inches in diameter, and other articles. Some years ago a weem was discovered on the highest part of a field east of Lintrose House. It was about fifty feet long, from seven to eight feet wide, and about five feet high. At the entrance it was only about three feet in width. The floor was paved, and the walls formed of large stones in courses as already described. There had been two fireplaces, in which pieces of charcoal were found, and human bones were lying on the bottom. This cave was built with lime, an art acquired from the Romans when in the country, so it cannot be of the great age of the weems of the primeval races. In a brae south of the Kirk of Ruthven, a weem was discovered some time ago, but from the description given, it is uncertain whether it was a real Picts' house, or only a cave which had been turned to use in modern times.

At Auchtertyre, in the parish of Newtyle, a weem was discovered in a field in the beginning of the century. There is another on the farm of Barns, in the parish of Airlie, about seventy feet long, being one of the most entire of these subterranean dwellings which have yet been found. Others were found in the same neighbourhood, one of which is humorously described in a poetical effusion given at p. 323, in Jervise's Memorials of Angus and Mearns. Adjoining many of the weems are square enclosures, seemingly for cattle. Others are circular, which may have been the sites of the turf and wattled dwellings in which the owners of the weems resided during the summer months, and which they vacated when they betook themselves to their subterranean dwellings in winter.

The construction of these weems with great unhewn blocks of stone, many of which must have been brought from a long distance, leads to the inference that they may have been the work of the same people by whom the rough standing stones, and the circular collections of huge monoliths, found throughout the country, were erected. It is hardly possible to conceive the discom-

fort which must have attended the occupants of such dismal abodes. The light of the sun could not penetrate the chamber, fires could only be used sparingly, there being no proper outlet for the smoke, and the fumes of charcoal in a close place are highly dangerous. The pith of the rush steeped in oil, or other fatty matter, burned in a vessel adapted for the purpose, (the *crusie* or double iron lamp, with a projecting mouth for the oil, and a wick of rush pith, is still the ordinary lamp in many country districts in Scotland), or splints of resinous wood may have supplied a dim light, but even with such appliances the gloom must have been deep, and without them the term *cimmerii*, the people, described by Homer, who lived in caves, in perfect darkness, was equally applicable to people living in such dens.

Ptolemy and other ancient geographers mention about a troglodytic or cavern living population of Arabia. The people who built and inhabited these subterranean dwellings were certainly a troglodytic race, whether allied to Germans, the Arabians, or the Cimmerians. These weems correspond very nearly with the winter dwelling of the Germans described by Tacitus. He says they dug caves in the earth in which they lay their grain, and to which they retire in winter, or on the advance of an enemy to plunder the open country. Were the builders of these dwellings in Scotland of the same race as were those Germans?

From the number of querns found in the weems we may infer that the grinding of corn had been one of the chief employments of the occupants, and there is no doubt that partaking of the meat, however cooked or prepared, was another of their daily duties. The groups of weems which have been found in Aberdeenshire, show that their occupants had been a social people, although they could have had little social enjoyment in these dark and miserable abodes. Mutual protection may have compelled them to be gregarious. Some of the *clachans* which were, at not a very distant period, to be seen in some Highland districts, though raised above ground, were nearly as dingy uncomfortable abodes as were those of the cave dwellers. Turf walls, low door, which even little people could only enter by stooping, a hole, a foot square without glass, for a window, but often without even this apology for one, open rafters and low thatched roof, the fire in the centre of the solitary apartment, a small chimney for the emission of smoke and the admission of light. Within, smoke, squalor, little furniture but much filth; without, a dunghill and filthy pool before the door, and the houses fast falling into decay and ruin, all bespoke poverty and utter wretchedness. Such was a miserable assemblage of huts

called the hamlet of Micross on Deeside, two to three miles above Balmoral, which existed but a little time ago. Happily such disgraceful assemblages of dwellings are now fast disappearing, but if these unscemly abodes existed in the middle of the nineteenth century, the weems of the primeval rude and barbarous races need not excite our surprise.

## VII.—ROMAN.

The Roman thirst for territorial aggrandizement was insatiable. Not content with having Central and Southern Europe, and the Asiatic and African countries bordering on the Mediterranean subject to Imperial Rome, they must need carry their legions to the Isles of the Sea, and subjugate the barbarous people dwelling therein. Reference has already been made to the arrival of Julius Cæsar into South Britain, and to the progress made by Agricola in subduing the northern counties of England, and the southern districts in Scotland. After defeating the Horestii in Fife, he pursued his course northward, and fought his famous battle with the Caledonians under their General Galgacus. There has been much controversy regarding the site of this battle, but the majority of authorities are now of opinion that it took place on the southern slopes of the low hills to the west of Blairgowrie, and south of the Lornly. The uncertainty about the site of the battle makes it doubtful whether Agricola entered Angus, or, if he did, how far he penetrated into it. The presumption is that he went through the county.

Knox in his topography of the Basin of the Tay says—"It is unreasonable to suppose that Agricola, after gaining a victory so decisive, commenced his retreat without advancing a step to reap the fruit of his toil. To us, it appears, that, after defeating Galgacus at Blairgowrie, the Roman commander advanced into Strathmore, probably then, as it is now, the richest portion of Scotland; sent part of his troops on board his fleet at Montrose Basin, Luman Bay, or probably at Invergowrie; and having taken hostages from the inhabitants of Angus, returned by easy marches to winter at the places formerly mentioned, when he founded Victoria. Some of the camps discovered in Strathmore appear to have been occupied by the same army which encamped at Ardoch and Grassy Walls, being of the same size, and constructed in the same manner; we agree, therefore, with those antiquaries who think the Horestii inhabited Angus and Mearns, and are pleased to find this

to be General Roy's opinion, to whom we pay much respect." The expression of Tacitus certainly admits the above supposition, if it does not entirely support it.

From the recall of Agricola in the year 85 until 139, when Antoninus Pius appointed Lollius Urbicus governor of Britain, very little is known of Scotland. In 140 he erected a wall of earth on the line of Agricola's forts between the Forth and Clyde, and then proceeded northwards through Angus and the Mearns. He then passed over the eastern shoulders of the Grampians, and, it is supposed, penetrated as far as the Varar or Moray Firth, formed the whole of the extensive country north of the wall through which he had passed into a Roman province called *Vespasiana*, with the right of Roman citizenship, which the benevolent Antoninus had extended over the whole of the great Roman empire, but it is not known that the Caledonians availed themselves of these privileges.

Throughout the route pursued by Lollius Urbicus, numerous Roman stations are found, and in the era of Ptolemy, the names of the stations and their distances from each other are stated in his geography of Scotland, and laid down on his map. His description is not easily followed, and his map is unshapely and incorrect. D. Wilberg's text of the Ptolemaic Geography, with the analysis and two maps by Captain Thomas, R.N., F.S.A., Scot., throws light on the subject. From these and other writers the following short account of the stations situated in Angus, and of the roads leading to them, and through the county, is taken. Richard of Cirencester's description of Britain was long read in conjunction with, and as explanatory of Ptolemy, but that work is now considered apocryphal, and generally rejected.

The causeway or road leading from the great Roman camp at Ardoch crosses the Tay at its junction with the Almond, at the place called Derder's Ford, being the first above the tideway. A little above this ford is the large camp called *Grassy Walls*. It is situated on a gentle eminence overlooking the Tay, having a small stream running through it. Its extent cannot now be measured, but it was nearly 3000 feet long by about 2000 feet in breadth, and, according to the Polybian system, it would hold about 26,000 men. A Polybian legion consisted of 8400 foot and 1200 horse, so that it would hold about three legions, and this was the extent of Agricola's command.

A causeway runs from Derder's Ford, through Grassy Camp, and onward through Cargill to Camp Muir and Coupar Angus, from which branches go off to Inchtuthil and Meikleour, at both of which places there are Roman camps.



The causeway can also be traced nearly as far as to Blairgowrie. The one at Inchtuthil had been subsequently occupied by the Picts or the Danes, and it is situated on a bank overlooking the Tay, some distance below Delvine House. The other at Meikleour is also on the margin of the Tay. There is a small Roman camp at Camp Muir, near Lintrose, one-and-a-half mile south from Coupar Angus. It is in Perthshire, but on the borders of Angus. The camp is about 1900 feet in length by 1200 feet in breadth, and would hold a legion with its auxiliaries, or about 10,000 men. The camp is still visible in some parts, but it is gradually disappearing. Knox says there seems reason to conclude that this camp was occupied by Agricola with one of the divisions of his army, on returning from the country of the Horestii towards his winter quarters.

There is a Roman camp close by the south-east side of Coupar Angus, where the Abbey stood. It appears to have been an equilateral quadrangle of about 1200 feet, containing about twenty acres within the entrenchments, strengthened by two ramparts and ditches, but the site cannot now be traced with any degree of accuracy.

The Roman road from Coupar Angus to Battle Dykes, passed through the large camp at Cardean, on the peninsula formed by the confluence of the Rivers Isla and Dean. This camp was capable of containing fully 26,000 men, but the ramparts are now so much obliterated by the rude hand of modern utilitarianism, that their dimensions cannot be precisely ascertained. The situation is excellently chosen, being naturally strong, and protected on the one side by the Isla, which runs close past it, and on the other by the sluggish Dean, which here flows through a deep gorge. A military way extended from the camp at Cardean, and onward by Reddie towards Kirriemuir, and thence to the camp at Battle Dykes. Part of this road, between Reddie and Kirriemuir, forms the modern way. In penetrating through Strathmore the Romans proceeded in as nearly straight lines as possible, according to their general practice, their ordinary day's march being from eight to fifteen miles, as places suitable for camps might be found, and as soon as they had sufficient leisure they connected their camps by *Itinera*, or paved military roads.

The next encampment, on the straight line, is at Battle Dykes, in the parish of Oathlaw, about three miles north of Forfar. It is on the eastern declivity of a small hill, on the sloping banks of the Lemno, with the South Esk about a mile to the north. Its mean length is nearly 3000 feet, by about 1850 in mean breadth. It encloses a space of about 80 acres, and would con-

tain fully 26,000 men upon the Polybian system. It is slightly larger than the camp at Ardoch, and as it is very similar in construction to that camp, there is reason to conclude that it was occupied by Agricola. There is a large *tumulus*, or cairn of loose stones, at a short distance from the rampart. The site of the camp is now cultivated ground, and the *prætorium* was the only part visible when the New Statistical Account of Scotland was written in 1835.

The military road onward from Battle Dykes, crossed the South Esk at a ford at the peninsula formed by the influx of the Noran Water, at the supposed *Æsica*; and passed through the Muir of Brechin to the camp called War Dykes, close by Keithock, and about three miles north of Brechin. Thence the road is carried onwards to the North Esk, which it crosses at Kingsford, below where the West Water debouches into that river, and where *Tina* was probably situated. The road is continued through the Mearns to the Roman camps in that county, and thence onward to the north.

War Dykes camp is now so nearly obliterated that its ramparts cannot be distinctly traced, but its form appears to have been oblong, perhaps about 1900 feet in length by 1300 in breadth, so that it was about the same size as the small camp at Ardoch, and would hold about 12,000 men. The camps at Meikleour, Cardean, Battle Dykes, and War Dykes, are all in a pretty direct line from each other and nearly equidistant, being eleven to twelve English miles apart from each other.

About a mile north from Forfar, upon a small eminence, is an oblong rectangular Roman camp, considerably longer, and about the same breadth as the one at Battle Dykes. It appears to have had six gates, but some of them are not now visible. Several modern roads traverse the camp, some of which have ingress and egress by the gates. There has been a square fort upon the inside of the southern entrenchment, which is one of the two longest ramparts. The west side being the front of the camp, indicates that the army which raised the ramparts was marching to the westward. Knox says it is probable that Agricola, on his return from Keithock, occupied this camp with his whole army, as the entrenchments would contain more than 26,000 men; or this camp might have been occupied by Lollius Urbicus, or by Severus, either of whom might have enlarged its entrenchments, but it is clear they had been formed upon the Polybian system, and not in that of Heginus, whose style and manner of encamping troops was different, as he crowded the camps by putting half as many more therein as Polybius.

About five miles south by east from Forfar is one of the most entire Roman camps in the country. It is called Haerfaulds, and is situated a little north of Kirkbuddo. Its length is about 2280 feet, and 1080 in breadth, being longer and narrower than the smaller camps usually are, and as it is rather less than the small camp at Ardoch it would only contain about 10,000 men. The area is about the same as Camp Muir, near Lintrose. It appears to have been a temporary camp. It is conjectured that Agricola had sent between three and four thousand men on board of his fleet, and that on his return from Keithock, he had divided his army into two bodies, one of which marched by Haerfaulds, Cater Milley, and the Braes of the Carse, and the other through Strathmore, halting at Camp Muir, and both uniting again at the camp of Grassy Walls.

Another Roman Iter is supposed to have run from Cater Milley, by Claverhouse, Powrie, Gagie, Harecairn, to Haerfaulds, thence to Rescobie and Aberlemno to the South Esk, where *Æsica* is supposed to be, but if there was such a road its course cannot now be traced.

*Ad tavum*, Cater Milly, was a Roman camp, situated about half-a-mile north from Invergowrie. It existed in the middle of last century, and is described by Maitland as being 600 feet square, but it is now quite effaced.

In the end of last century the remains of the works formed by the Romans during their occupancy of Strathmore were carefully examined and described by more than one competent authority. Then the camps, and causeways leading to them, were well defined, and could easily be traced. The great progress in agriculture, which has been made in the district during this century, has all but obliterated many of these hoary relics of that vast military power. No correct details of many of these camps can now be made from an inspection of their sites, as their outlines are not distinguishable, the ramparts having been levelled to fill up the entrenchments, and the causeways have generally been destroyed and the stones removed. The above account of the Roman works has therefore been taken from the description given of them by General Roy, and other early writers on the subject.

## PART IV.

## D E S C R I P T I V E.

## SECTION I.—ANGUS IN DISTRICTS.

## I.—INTRODUCTORY.

**T**HE County of Angus, now called Forfarshire, is situated on the East Coast of Scotland, between latitude 56° 27" and 56° 57" N., and longitude 2° 28" and 3° 22" west from Greenwich. With the Mearns, now called Kincardineshire, contiguous on the north and east, it anciently formed the country of the *Horestii*, and it was a portion of the kingdom of the Picts. After Kenneth the Second had subdued the Picts, in the middle of the ninth century, he took possession of their country, and he is said to have divided this central portion of the conquered territory between his two brothers, Angus and Mearns, and from them the two counties acquired, and still bear, their old and popular names of Angus and Mearns. Robertson, referring to the period of Kenneth III. (971-995), says:—"Extending along the eastern coast of Scotland was a district of which the whole or part was known as Angus, though it would be difficult to define its ancient limits with accuracy. In later days the name of Angus has been looked upon as equivalent to Forfarshire, but the old Pictish kingdom may once have reached to the Isla and the Tay on its southern frontiers, whilst towards the north it bordered on the marches of Mar, or by whatever name the district may have been known which was once the principality of King Cyric (Grig). Originally an independent province, it probably became subordinate at some remote period to the kingdom of which the foundations were laid by the elder Angus and Constantine—in other words the lord of the district paid *can* or *cois* (tribute) to the King of Scots in

peace, or acknowledged his authority in some similar manner, and led his followers to support the royal cause in war ; but beyond such vague tokens of dependence he ruled with undiminished authority over all who acknowledged his claim to be their *Cen-cinneth*, or the head of their race by "right of blood." Innes, Ap. 2, says, "The Isla and the Dee are the boundaries assigned to the old Pictish kingdoms, in the description of Andrew, Bishop of Caithness."

What may have been the extent, or the boundaries, of Angus in early Pictish times, or whether, under that name, may have been included the present Angus and Mearns with some of the adjoining regions north and west of them, has not been clearly ascertained ; nor is it certainly known whether the original Pictish kingdom and the county of Angus as described were co-extensive.

Angus and Mearns appear to have been at some ancient period under one Maormer, but the district must have been divided into two portions or shires at an early date, the extent of which may not have differed much from the modern counties. Thanedom and shire are ancient terms, and perhaps coeval. The hereditary Maormer was originally supreme in his territory under the Sovereign. The Sheriff was subsequently appointed with judicial powers, it is supposed by David I., and the first Sheriff in Angus whose name is known, William Cumyn, so acted in the beginning of the thirteenth century.

Forfarshire, in figure, is perhaps the most uniform of any county in Scotland. By some writers it has been described as nearly circular, by others, with the exception of an indulation of part of Perthshire on its western side, as almost a square, and both descriptions are to some extent correct. The extreme length from north to south is about  $37\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and from east to west about  $38\frac{1}{2}$  miles ; while its medium extent is  $28\frac{1}{2}$  miles in the former direction, and 29 miles in the latter. The superficial area of the county is 832 square miles, and the acreage, according to the Return of Owners of Lands and Heritages, Scotland, 1872-3, is 553,852 statute acres in the county, and 2142 in the Municipal Borough of Dundee.

Angus is bounded as follows :—From Glassmeal on the north-west corner, where the county joins Aberdeen and Perth, by a line passing north over the summits of Cairn-na-Glasha, Tolmount, and Cairn Bannoch. Thence it turns eastward over the tops of Broad Cairn, Sandy Hillock, and Dog Hillock, skirts the north side of the Capel Mount ; turns northward passing over the Black Hill of Mark, Fasheilach, Hare Cairn, and on to the top of Mount Keen. In

the beginning of this course it forms the watershed at the top of Glenisla; from Cairn-na-Glasha till it passes the Chapel, that of the head waters of the South Esk, then, onward to Mount Keen, of the western head waters of the North Esk. From Mount Keen the dividing line extends eastward, over Cock Cairn and the Hill of Cat to Mount Battock. From Glassmeal to near the latter mountain the waters from the opposite side of the dividing line flow northward to the Dee, but from this point they run through the Mearns to the east, and into Glenesk from the south and west sides of the watershed. From Battock, where Angus and the Mearns unite, the dividing line bends southward, over the tops of Hill of Saughs, Craigangowan, Sturdy Hill, and other summits; it then runs down to the North Esk before it enters the Woods of the Burn, and that stream is thenceforward the boundary between Angus and the Mearns. On the east and south-east the county is bounded by the German Ocean, on the South by the Firth of Tay, and on the south-west and west by Perthshire. Where the line dividing this county and those which adjoin is "between wind and water" the boundary is not well defined, but it is not difficult to trace. The division between the southern districts of Forfar and Perth is an arbitrary line, sometimes more imaginary than real, as the counties alternately run into each other, zigzag fashion. For some distance the Isla divides the counties, but opposite Airlie Castle the line leaves the river and traverses the Forest of Alyth in a north-westerly direction to the Shee or Blackwater, up which it runs for a short distance, passes Mount Blair on the west, runs along the watershed heights between the Isla and the Shee, including Monamenach, Carn Aighe, and Creag Leacach, till it reaches Glassmeal, whence we started in describing the boundaries of the county.

Angus is naturally divided into four well defined districts, which vary much in size, and in their general characteristics. The first division is the highland district, extending from the extreme north of the county southward over the higher Grampians and the Braes of Angus to the borders of the Great Strath. The Grampian district of the county is about twenty-four miles in length from east to west, and from nine to fifteen miles in breadth from north to south, and it includes nearly one half of the superficial area of the shire. The mountains exhibit ridge behind ridge, with intervening glens, through which streams flow. The portion of the Grampians included in this county was distinguished by the name of the Binchinnan Mountains, and it is still, though not popularly, known by that designation.

The second division is the valley of Strathmore ("Strath Mohr") or the

great valley, which extends from the North Sea far into Perthshire, the part of which within this county is known as "the Howe of Angus." This great strath is bounded on the north by the Braes of Angus, and on the south by the Sidlaws, and their outlying continuations.

The third division consists of the range of low mountains which run from west to east through the centre of the county, and are designated the Sidlaw Hills, and the scattered isolated hills, part of the same range, which extend eastward to the Red Head, with the glens and valleys which intersect them, and the land around the outlying hills.

The fourth division embraces the whole fertile district lying between the Sidlaws and the water boundary on the south and east, and is called the maritime division. At some points the regions run into each other more or less, but each is generally well defined.

It is proposed to give a concise general descriptive account of each of these divisions, in the order in which they are mentioned above, leaving more minute details for the parochial division of the work.

In a general sense Angus is a county complete in itself, and replete within its bounds with scenery of almost every description to be found in Scotland. There are sandy banks, backed with links or downs, bent covered, or glowing with golden sand, alternating with low shelving rocks and lofty perpendicular precipices, calling out to the river and the ocean "Thus far shalt thou come and no farther." Outwith these are submerged sandbanks, and low, projecting, sunken rocks, the terror of navigators. Inland are rich cultivated fields and pastures green, champaign and undulating, ornamented hills, or clumps, or plantations of thriving wood, and pleasant hedgerows. Castellated and other handsome mansions, comfortable farmsteads, parochial and other churches, and educational establishments with their pretty surrounding villages. Lochs, brooks, and streams, with pleasing accessories. Many knolls and hills, verdure covered, rocky, or wooded. The great strath and lateral pretty vales, with the full ranges of the Sidlaws on the south, and the lofty heath-clad Grampians as a bold back ground, and as a protection from the northern blasts. There are old ruinous castles, famous in story, and the remains of ancient religious houses of historic renown. Thriving Parliamentary boroughs; and Royal burghs, the age or origin of which are lost in the mists of antiquity, which are now the seats of an industrious population, and some of them the centres of a large maritime trade. In short, every feature, rural or urban, to be found in all or any of the counties in broad Scotland, culminates within this favoured shire.

Postlethwayt, in his *Universal Dictionary*, published in London, 1751, says :—  
 “FORFARSHIRE, in Scotland. This shire is always called Angus; but in the Parliament rolls it is always named the shire of Forfar. It is bounded on the north by the Biechinnin Mountains; has the Firth of Tay and the British Ocean, on the south; the water of Tarf, and a line drawn from thence to the water of Northesk, separate it from Mearns on the east; and has Perthshire on the west and north-west.

“It produces wheat and all other sorts of grain; is diversified with large hills, lakes, forests, and castles; has several quarries of free-stone and slate, in which the inhabitants drive a considerable trade. There are mines of lead near the castle of Inver-markie (Invermark), and plenty of iron ore near the wood of Dalboge; and their salmon fishery turns to a very good account.”

The spring time is a joyous season. The young buds, swelling out, begin to show the pale green colour of the new born leaf. Each species of tree exhibits shades of green peculiar to itself, being quite distinct, and easily distinguished, yet so alike that the different tints can scarcely be described in words. Contrasting with these are the buds and young leaves of the plane and other sorts, the green tinged with brown or bronze, the still darker but reddish brown of the purple beech, and the more sombre hue of the pine family. These infant leaves are fragrant as beautiful, and at once gratify two of our senses. A third is equally delighted with the sweet notes of the many choristers which hop and flit from branch to branch, and from tree to tree, rejoicing at the approach of the season of love, gladdened with the balmy air and the bright sunshine. Man, shut up in the house during the dreary winter, now comes forth to breathe the pure invigorating air of a new season, thus strengthening the body, gratifying his senses, and gathering instruction at one and the same time.

It is pleasant, yet saddening, to walk abroad in the woods, or by the side of a stream whose steep banks are clothed with trees of many sorts in the autumn season. Spring and summer—youth and manhood have come and gone. Leaves change their hues, lose their hold, fall down to earth, and speedily decay: or they drop into the rivers and are carried onward with the stream, it may be to the ocean. Before they fall, how beautiful their colours, how varied their tints. The sear and yellow leaf is seen on every tree, and yet how different does each appear. The long tresses of the silvery birch are spangled with bright yellow. Maples of numerous sorts, their foliage of every shade from straw colour to golden yellow. These mingle with others whose leaves are



orange, russets, bronzes, or coppery reds. Cherries and peaches display dark crimson tints, and the noble beech gleams in its rose coloured dress. Inter-mingling, and contrasting strangely with these deciduous trees, are the pines, the solemn yew, eypress, symbol of mourning, and many modern varieties of evergreens, of every hue and shade.

Though the woods are all but silent now, the pretty choristers reserving their music till another season, and the sweet fragrance of spring is gone, to a townsman, who is a lover of nature, a day in the country, in a district graced with such scenes, and there are many such in various parts of the county, is a treat of no ordinary description, delightful in the enjoyment, and profitable, because it reminds us that the winter of our days is approaching, when we too will lose our hold of time, fall down, and mingle with our mother earth. May we all seek so to live that our rising again may be bright and glorious!

Summer and winter have each their beauties, each their charms. It is pleasant to watch the growth of plants, especially of cereals, or food-bearing crops. "First the blade, then the ear; after that, the full corn in the ear." It is no less pleasant to observe the diligence, the assiduity with which insects and wild animals carry out the instincts which the God of nature has implanted in them, some to provide food supplies for their support during the approaching winter, all to make provision for the continuation of their species.

In winter, nature, exhausted with the operations of spring and summer and autumn, seeks repose. Man, tired with the labours of the day, "courts nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep," and rises in the morning refreshed and ready for the work of a new day. So nature invigorated with the winter's repose, bursts forth with new life and vigour in spring.

The Grampian district includes the following parishes:—Glenisla, Lintrathen, Kingoldrum, Cortachy and Clova, Lethnot and Navar, Lochlee, Fearn, with parts of Kirriemuir, Meunmuir, and Edzell. The Strathmore division comprehends, Kettins, Newtyle, Fassie and Nevay, Ruthven, Airlie, Glamis, Kinnettles, Forfar, Oathlaw, Tannadice, Careston, Brechin, Stracathro. Dun, Logiepert, with parts of Coupar Angus, Alyth, Kirriemuir, Meunmuir, and Edzell. The Sidlaw district embraces Lundie, Auchterhouse, Tealing, Inverarity, Dunnichen, Kirkden, Rescobie, Aberlemno, Guthrie, Carmylie, with parts of Mains and Strathmartine, Murroes, Monifieth, and Monikie. The Maritime division contains Liff and Benvie, Dundee, Barrie, Panbride, Arbirlot, Arbroath, St Vigean, Inverkeillor, Lunan, Craig, Maryton, Farnell, Kinnell, Montrose, with parts of Mains and Strathmartine, Murroes, Monifieth, and Monikie.

## II.—HIGHLANDS.

The Highland district consists of the lofty ranges of the Grampians, and the Braes of Angus, as the southern spurs of the Grampian range are designated, with the intersecting valleys of Glenisla, Glenprosen, Clova, Lethnot, Glensesk, and some smaller intervening glens. This division embraces the whole, or a great portion of the parishes of Glenisla, Lintrathen, Kingoldrum, Cortachy and Clova, Fearn, Menmuir, Lethnot and Navar, Lochlee, and Edzell, the Highland portion of Kirriemuir, and a small part of one or two others. In this region almost the only cultivated land is narrow stripes on the sides of the lower reaches of the rivers which wind down the several glens. From the high altitude of these narrow valleys, and the lofty mountains by which they are enclosed, the air is cold and the atmosphere moist. The crops are in consequence late in coming to maturity, and the harvest is often uncertain and precarious. In the Grampian districts farms are not estimated by acres, but by the number of cattle and sheep they are capable of maintaining.

The northern mountains, where not rocky, are covered with coarse but succulent grass, or with a rich growth of heather, gorgeous in its purple bloom in autumn, and the appropriate food of the much prized grouse. The grass and heath are the favourite support of the noble red deer, many thousands of which now inhabit the several deer forests, into which the more elevated ranges in the extreme northern parts of the county have been formed.

The adjacent Aberdeenshire mountains are also deer forests, and the deer roam at will from mountain to mountain, and from forest to forest throughout the entire district, the property, for the time being, of those in whose forest they are found. It is a beautiful sight to see a herd of many stags and hinds winding up the mountain side, or to look from a high elevation down upon vast numbers of these browsing on the green herbage in the valley below. This is especially interesting after calving time, when the hinds and calves are carefully protected by royal, or other magnificently antlered stags. The more southern and less lofty mountains are, in summer, the feeding grounds of flocks of sheep, whose bleating sounds pleasantly to many ears, and not a few Highland cattle and Angus doddies, which thrive upon the rich herbage growing luxuriantly on their sloping sides, and in the little valleys between them.

Down the ravines, which abound in this mountainous region, run streams of clear sparkling water, in some places through deep rocky channels, the river

tumbling from ledge to ledge, or falling by one bold leap many feet into a deep dark pool, or on a projecting point of rock, whence it leaps into a gloomy chasm with a noise like thunder, the mountain sides reverberating the roar of the cataract. In other places the descent is less abrupt, and the water rushing with great rapidity over a rough steep sloping bed of bare rock, assumes a snowy whiteness, beautiful to look upon. In others the banks of the stream are clothed with natural pendant birch, their stems of milky whiteness and their pretty leaves glancing in the sun's rays; mountain ash, with its rich clusters of golden fruit, the stately pine, and other indigenous trees, with an undergrowth of wild roses and many berry producing bushes, ferns in great variety, their fronds waving in grace and beauty, rare flowers, verdant grass, and lichens and mosses of many sorts. There the stream, with little bounds and leaps, hastens onward, the woodlands re-echoing the music of its many cascades, and charming alike the eye and the ear. Thereafter the waters, emerging from their mountain birthplace, run over their pebbly bed, glittering in the bright sunshine, or gliding gently through the deeper pools, reflecting from their smooth surface, as in a mirror, every object upon their banks. These are scenes of rare beauty, matchless in their variety, and each, by contrast, showing forth more vividly the charms of the others.

The many ravines and valleys among the Grampians, and the large glens which carry off the superabundant waters, ever being drawn from the sky as dew, or mist, or snow, or rain, and ever running down the sides, or welling from the bosom of the mountains, have been scooped out by the waters in their onward course to the mighty ocean. The action of the water is slow and imperceptible to the eye of man, but it is not the less certain on that account. Its effect in the untold ages of the past we see, and are compelled to admire the wonderful variety and extraordinary beauty which these effects have produced on the face of nature. In these ravines and glens are many spots of soft green moss and grass, rescued from their stoney sides, and bearing masses of flowers and sweet herbage for cattle; and little stretches of flowering copsewood beautiful in themselves, and adding to the charms of scenes where all is beautiful.

In traversing the rocky glens, especially in narrow ravines in a bright day, the bare perpendicular rocks throw back the rays of the sun, and thus intensify the heat, to the great discomfort of a pedestriau when wending his way upward among the mountains.

Many of the Angus Grampians have round summits covered with heath or

green sward. These are comparatively tame in their outline, their appearance presenting little to attract the tourist in search of the beautiful, the picturesque, the terrific, or the sublime. There are numbers of mountains in the extreme northern districts of the county which form splendid exceptions to this description, and which, on various grounds, will gratify and delight a visitor, and will repay a long journey to visit them.

The county at its western verge, for a short distance touches upon the Shee or Blackwater, and includes within its area the isolated and prominent Mount Blair (2441), which separates Glenshee from Glenisla. The sides of this mountain are in some parts rocky and precipitous, but it possesses no strikingly characteristic features, although from some points it is not without beauty. From its altitude, and being one of the outlying spurs of the Grampians, the view from the summit (the ascent to which is easily made) is extensive, varied, and magnificent, embracing the whole of Strathmore, the Sidlaw and Ochil Hills, the Lomonds, and the summits of some of the distant lofty Grampians, including Ben Lawers, part of the Glencoe mountains, Ben Nevis, Ben-y-Gloe, and many others. There are few places in Scotland whence a finer prospect can be seen than from Mount Blair, whether for extent, variety, or beauty.

At noon on the day of Her Majesty's coronation (28th June, 1838) the writer viewed with delight the magnificent panorama seen from this mountain top, and few of her subjects in the kingdom then wished her long life and prosperity from a loftier spot.

Glass-meal (3502), on the summit of which the three counties of Aberdeen, Forfar, and Perth meet, is situate in the north-west corner of Angus, south of which is the rugged Craig Leacach (3238). Meal Glackanville, and other mountains which separate Perth and Forfar, form the north-west watershed at the head of Glenisla, and define Glen Brichty. The Strone of Sowa, and the huge Hill of Monega (2917) rear their heads between the latter glen and Caenlochan, and Monega retains snow in hollows or corries near its top during the greater part of the year. On the north of Caenlochan glen are Ewe Craig and Learner, north of which is Cairn-na-Glasha (3484), on the east of which is Canness Glen. The latter mountain is the watershed of the extreme northern part of Glenisla, the burns from its north side running into the Clunie, which falls into the Dee at Braemar. South of Glen Brichty and west of Glenisla is Meal-na-Mennoch, Craig-en-terory, Craig-en-gash, and other summits.

The great ravine of Caenlochan, through which the Isla runs, is wild and terrible, and impresses the spectator with awe by its grand desolation and frightful precipices. The rocky riven sides of the mountain, scarred with the storms of thousands and thousands of winters, are for some distance perpendicular, and rise to the height of a thousand feet above the stream. The short lateral ravines or glens, leading off from the greater glens in this district, have their sides in some parts formed of bare rock, rough and rugged, with lofty jagged peaks piercing the sky. On some of these high precipitous rocks the eagle still builds its eyrie, and rears its young in safety. In Canness Glen, and in others adjoining, they have built for many years past, and one point in this glen is called the Eagle's Nest. The terrific precipices in and about Caenlochan are extremely grand. Looked up to from below they appear to frown upon the spectator, and inspire him with awe and fear lest portions of their cragged heads should topple over and overwhelm him. Looked down upon, as from Cairn Curr, or other lofty point where they can be well seen, the head becomes giddy with the vast depth of the objects seen at the bottom of the craigs. One shudders and is afraid to peer over the brink into the gulf below, yet he can with difficulty refrain from gazing over, and it is with reluctance he leaves the fascinating yet dangerous spot. When at the bottom of these wild crags one has an ardent desire to scale their heights, and when at the top to fathom their depths, and it requires a strong resolution to refrain from the ascent or descent.

It was a splendid July day, with wind enough to make mountain climbing pleasant, that the writer, from Craig Curr, looked down into the recesses of these wild and lonely glens, and around upon the mountain tops by which it is encircled. On the green hill side near the bottom of the glen, among a few trees, were hundreds of hinds with their calves, guarded by noble stags. It was a charming sight to see the care with which the red deer protects their young.

In some parts the ravines and corries in Caenlochan are fringed with copse wood, and the low banks covered with a carpet of bright green sward. In others the tempests of many years have swept away the soil, and the bare rocks are laved with the stream. The contrast adds beauty to the sylvan scene, and sterility to the barren wild. This district now forms an extensive deer forest belonging to the Earl of Airlie, who has a handsome shooting lodge (the Tulchan) at the entrance of Glen Brichty, one of the small glens which branch off Upper Glenisla. Caenlochan is not much known and seldom visited by tourists, there being no thoroughfare through it, but the scenery

can scarcely be surpassed for variety, grandeur, or sublimity, and no tourist leaves it disappointed. A few miles farther down, the glen assumes a more pastoral character, but throughout its length, in the parish of Glenisla, it maintains its Highland appearance.

In some states of the atmosphere the evening sky, as seen among these and the other mountains and glens of Angus, and in other districts of the Grampians, is gorgeous in the extreme. The beautiful azure becomes flecked with fiery gold, spotted with islets of various tints of red, fringed with shades of purple, which every moment assume new forms and new colours, intermingled with bright streaks, which bring out the lovely colouring more distinctly, the sloping sides of the mountains and glens being meanwhile bathed in gold or ruddy amethyst, or other striking tints of colouring. Such a scene, once seen, can never be forgotten, its loveliness being indelibly photographed on the mind and memory of the spectator.

Between Glenisla and the Clova Glen are numerous mountains, perforated by small glens, through which streams run to the south-west, and join the Isla, or to the south-east and fall into the South Esk. The Back Water or Melgum rises in Craig Thieves (2256), and running through Glen Damff is the largest of those which mingle their waters with the Isla. The Prosen is the largest of the streams which lose themselves in the Esk. It rises in the same cluster of mountains as the Melgum, the fountain head of the Prosen being Mayar (3043), a short distance north of the springs of Craig Thieves. It flows through Glen Prosen.

The chief mountains in this elevated region are Cairn Bannoch (3314), and Broad Cairn (3268), in the extreme north, and partly in Aberdeenshire. On the north side of these lie the Dhuloch, a wild mountain tarn, which, when viewed from a shoulder of Lochnagar on the north side of it, appears of inky blackness, fringed on its northern and eastern margin, where the water shallows gradually, with a stripe of snowy whiteness, this appearance being produced by the debris of granite of which the beach is composed. This loch, though small, is of great depth on the south side, the perpendicular northern shoulder of the mountain rises sheer out of the water to a height of nearly a thousand feet. Her Majesty has a small lodge or sheiling romantically situated near the outlet. The stream runs into Loch Muick, and forms a picturesque cascade in its course. From the lodge the view of the loch, the terrific cliffs, and the desolate surroundings, form a picture which, for wild grandeur, can scarcely be surpassed. Our beloved Queen

usually spends some time in this lonely lodge during her stay at Balmoral. There, far away from the busy haunts of men, she can, in quiet, commune with nature in her sternest and wildest moods, and, after viewing the angry loch, the lofty cloud-capped face of the scarred and terrible precipice, and the war of elements, so often seen there in all their wildness, turn her thought upward to the God of Nature who hath made them all, and ask for and obtain his protection, guidance, and blessing. During a storm the surface of the loch is covered with wavelets, white as snow, which appear to run along the top of the black water below.

South of these two border mountains are Tolmount (3145), Craig Rennet (2443), Dreish (3105), and many others extending southward to Catlaw (2214), a mountain with a huge base, the southmost of the Grampian range here, which towers above and overlooks Strathmore. The view from Catlaw is extensive in all directions, and remarkably fine, but it is not so varied nor so grand as the prospect seen from Mount Blair. From Tolmount, Mayar, or other lofty summit in this region, the view of the surrounding mountains is disappointing. Instead of seeing noble peaks rising up to a great height and piercing the sky, each one with a beautiful and well-defined outline, and differing in form and feature from its neighbours, the spectator beholds stretched out before, behind, and on both sides, a high table land, covered with bare brown moss, or purple heath, or green verdure, from which rise up hills of no great altitude, with rounded grass or heath covered tops, devoid of beauty, and having little about them either attractive or interesting. Many such hills are seen in all directions, but the eye gets soon wearied with the monotonous prospect, and were it not for the pure bracing air, and the exhilaration which it produces, the tourist would retrace his steps disappointed, weary, and footsore. No such feeling is felt in the Highlands. Starting fresh in the morning your spirits rise as you ascend, and you return in the evening, after a fair day's work, much less fatigued than if you had walked as far, or as long in a town.

The beauties of the Angus Highlands are seen to most advantage in, or looking down upon the glens, ravines, and corries which abound in them. Some of those on the west side of this district have been already noticed, but Caledonia, stern and wild, is perhaps as well exemplified in Glen Dole as in any other part of the county. With the exception of the romantic ravine through which the Feula burn runs to join the White Water, and the fine cascades in the ravine, the scenery about the head waters of this stream

possess no charms, but, from the spot where it tumbles into the Dole, until it loses its individuality in the Esk, the scenery possesses uncommon wildness. The glen is guarded on the right by the Scurrie of the Dole, a lofty rugged mountain, with high overhanging rocks; and on the left by Craig Ought, the precipitous serrated face of which, past which the Esk runs, appears to overhang the stream, and threatens destruction to any one approaching its base. Passing upwards, on the right, is Craig Mellon, with its lofty, bare, and rugged rocky front, from which multitudes of huge blocks have become detached and rolled far down into the glen, beyond which is Craig Damph, a mountain of a character similar to Craig Mellon, and closing in the Glen on this side is Cairn Lunear, a kindred summit. These mountains separate the Dole from Glen Esk, and they form a range singularly bold and grand, their lofty crowns being craggy and abrupt, and each has peculiarities of outline essentially different from all the others.

Dilrannoch is the upper mountain on the other side of the stream, opposite Cairn Lunear, next to which, and opposite Craig Damph, is Craig Maid, presenting a high, perpendicular, bare face to the glen. Below Craig Maid is Craig Rennet, separating Glen Dole from Glen Fee, which branches off on the south. This Craig, from its position, its terrific precipitous front standing boldly out between the glens, "like sentinel of an enchanted land," and the noble guardian of both, is unquestionably the grandest object in this magnificent region. Its lofty rugged face, seared by the storms of untold thousands of winters, confronts you as you ascend the glen, and it has suffered severely from frost and snow and rain and tempest. The front of the cliff is rent and rugged, bare and craggy, with peak rising above peak to much more than a thousand feet in perpendicular height above the streams which flow past and round its seared face. Some white and several black goats have for many years been denizens of the crags here, living and rearing their young among their clefts and crannies, and it is surprising to see them moving about freely and fearlessly far up on what appears an all but perpendicular precipice.

Glen Fee, a small, nearly circular, recess on the south side of Glen Dole, is surrounded by precipitous cliffs, many of them rocky and sterile. On its west side there is a grand cascade, which when the water is low leaps from ledge to ledge all down the mountain side, but when it is swollen by rains the stream falls by one gigantic leap of many hundred feet from the top to the bottom. At the brow of the cliff where the water tumbles over, it appears impossible for human foot to descend to the burn which is seen winding,



ribbon like, through the vale, a thousand feet below, but guided by David Findlay, the Earl of Southesk's obliging head keeper, by dubious paths and many turns, the bottom of the glen was safely reached, the abrupt descent saving a walk of several miles. The miniature Glen Fee presents within its narrow bounds great scenic variety. Lofty, rugged, precipitous cliffs, the higher pinnacles piercing the sky; huge walls of perpendicular rock, their bald heads high up in mid air; patches of moss, surrounded with rich purple heath or verdant sward over masses of bare rock. Higher up the rock again appears, to be again and again succeeded by berry bearing plants, or other vegetation to the mountain top. Small ravines, with tiny burns hastening away, by many leaps or mighty bounds, from their elevated sources to fulfil their part in the laboratory of nature. Such scenes alternate or mingle together in this little wild glen, and the whole form a picture of wondrous beauty and grandeur.

Glen Dole has deservedly gained a world wide celebrity for its botanical treasures, many of which, highly valued for their rarity and beauty, are to be found only in this locality. The glen, with a large extent of the upland countries beyond, is now a deer forest belonging to the Earl of Southesk, and it is a pleasing sight to see hundreds of these handsome and graceful animals climbing the steep ravines, feeding or sporting in the glens and corries, or on the high table land between the mountain tops. The noble Earl very kindly gave the author permission to visit his forest, and authorized the head keeper to be his guide through his wild yet beautiful country. The splendid shooting lodge of Acharn is romantically situated near the entrance of the glen, and from it a fine footpath has been formed to the top of the Dole. The Earl has, since this was written, sold his deer forest to — Gurney.

South of this region is the picturesque Glen Prosen, the largest tributary of the South Esk. It is surrounded by many lofty mountains, and drains a large tract of Highland country. The highest summits are Mayar (3043), Dreish (3105), Passies, Strone (2778), Scars of Farchal, Hunt Hill (2384), Cairn Baddoch (1915), and many others.

In the glens between these mountains there is some wild precipitous rocky scenery; and around Balnaboth, situate in the bosom of this mountainous district, the river bank and neighbourhood are finely wooded. In some parts of its course the Prosen has cut for itself a way deep down in the mountain side, and the rocky banks, clothed with natural wood, are in some places very beautiful.

On the hill sides in these upland regions the moorland, blazing in purple and scented with wild thyme, is both lovely and grateful. There you see cloud shadows slowly sailing over purple slopes. The variety of the cloud forms is sometimes greater than at others, and there are frequently two strata in sight at a time. Such scenery is ever beautiful in itself through the constant variety in the play of light and shade over its surface. An hour before sunset there is a quiet beauty in the prospect, and when the evening sun goes down the dew begins to purify the air, and make it more transparent.

From the South Esk in Clova eastward to the North Esk in Glensesk, is another elevated table land, from which rise numerous mountain tops, some of them to a lofty altitude. Among the northern section of these the head waters of the North Esk have their rise, and the entire district forms the deer forest of the Earl of Dalhousie. Farther south the valleys or glens among the mountains convey tributaries to either of the great drainage rivers Esk. The feeders of the South Esk from this region are generally short, the Noran being the longest of them, and individually they do not add much to the volume of the parent stream. A large part of the district is drained by the Water of Saughs and its continuation the West Water, which flows into, and is the largest tributary to the North Esk.

The character and appearance of many of the summits which spring from the high plateau are much the same as those lying between the Isla and the South Esk. On the north-west of this district is Dog Hillock (2400) and Capel Mount, between which is the bridle path leading from the top of Clova by the Spittal of Glen Muick to Ballater on Deeside. Another bridle path from the top of Clova runs past the romantically situated shooting lodge of Pachnagairn on the Esk, through between Tolmount and Cairn Bannoch to Glen Callater, passes the pretty Loch Callater, and onward till it joins the road over the Cairnwell from Glenshee to Braemar. North-east of the Capel is the Black Hill of Mark (2497), the Cairn of Lee, Wolf Craig (2343), Craig Damph, and others. Some of these are huge unshapely masses, but others present lofty rugged rocky shoulders to the streams which have hollowed out for themselves deep channels at their base.

The Eagle's Craig has bold, abrupt, and lofty faces on the north and east round which the Lee runs, but the southern side of the mountain, called "The Rock of the Eagles," is a terrific precipice, which confronts you in walking up the glen. It rears its bare crown more than a thousand feet above the Unich

and the Lee, which meet in front of it. For some distance up the face of the cliff trees and bushes have taken root in every cleft, crevice, and fissure, and clothe the rock with a mantle of rich foliage, above which the cliff is perpendicular and bare, with rugged peaks and pinnacles shooting up into mid air. The circular wall of cleft and furred rocks of Craig Maskeldie, which encircle Carlochy and stretch away beyond it on both sides, is a giant enclosure of vast magnificence. From the top of the lofty precipice the view down into the caldron at its bottom is wild yet pretty, while the outward prospect is on all sides extensive and varied. Every high mountain for a considerable distance around is seen, and to the south objects beyond the Grampian range are visible on a clear day. Nearer at hand, the course of the burns in the valleys and ravines can be traced, and the beautiful Lochlee, and the ruined church, with the red castle of Invermark, and the fine grounds of its modern successor, Invermark Lodge, form a charming picture.

The ravine on the west and north of Craig Maskeldie, through which the Uieih runs, presents a scene of wild and gloomy desolation which has few equals, and the contrast between viewing this dreary barren glen, and that other of rare beauty just described, the one obtained by turning your back on the other, intensifies each, and makes the one appear more lonely and the other more fascinating than, perhaps, they really are. Greenhill (2837), Craig Wharral, and others in the vicinity of lochs Brandy and Wharral, are distinctly seen. Some of those in Glen Effock, and near the head springs of the West Water, are, on one or more of their sides, craggy and bold, but they decrease in altitude as they approach Strathmore, and lose their picturesque and Highland aspect.

The eastern section of the Southern Grampians, west of Glenesk, contains the mountains Wirran (2220), and West Wirran (2060), Mount Bulg (1986), and several others, each of which is the parent of some tiny burn, but though they are imposing by their height and bulk, they have little of the sublime grandeur which characterises and distinguishes some of those farther to the north.

On the north-eastern district of the county there are two lofty and prominent mountains, both of which are isolated, and as they tower far above any of the neighbouring summits the prospect from each, in all directions, is commanding, very varied, and truly magnificent. The one, Mount Keen (3077), stands on the north-west corner of this region, and the other, Mount Battock (2555), on the north-east corner of it. Between them is the Hill of Cat (2435).

The boundary line between Aberdeenshire and Angus passes over Mount Keen and the Hill of Cat, and the line between Angus and Kincardine passes over Mount Battock, these mountains forming the watershed between the valley of Glenesk on the south, and the vale of the Dee on the north. From Mount Keen is seen much of the central course of the Dee, and of a large portion of Aberdeenshire beyond, the lofty Cairngorm summits, the sea of mountains to the south and west, and portions of Glenesk. From Mount Battock, the eastern portion of the vale of the Dee and Aberdeenshire, the Kincardineshire mountains and the Ocean beyond, the course of the Tarf, and central parts of Glenesk are seen. The ascent of both mountains is comparatively easy, and the view on a fine day well repays the labour.

There is a bridle path from Lochlee to Ballater which Her Majesty has repeatedly traversed. It proceeds up Glen Mark and passes the Queen's Well, shortly after which the Ladder Burn is reached, the passage up which, over a shoulder of Mount Keen, is for a considerable distance over loose stones, something akin to a broken stair. Although the road is rough it is not very difficult, and with care it may be traversed with safety by pedestrian or equestrian. The views of the scenery in and around Glen Mark in this part of the journey are both romantic and beautiful, the rocky walls through which the stream forces its way, and the fine falls and pretty cascades being very picturesque. Beyond this point the path is uninteresting, being through a bleak moorland country until the brow of the hill above Ballater is reached, when a most lovely view of Glen Muick and the valley of the Dee opens up, with the many grand accessories of wood, water, and mountain around that charming village.

In many of the ravines and corries among the higher of the Angus Grampians patches of the winter snow lie the greater part of the year, but there is, perhaps, no spot where it can at all times be found. The mountains of Angus, as in other portions of the Highlands, have generally generic as well as specific names. In this county there are many Bens, Braes, Cairns, Corries, Craigs, Hillocks, Hills, Knocks, Knowes, Laws, Meals, Mounts, Shanks, Strones, &c., and each of these are generally expressive of the characteristics of the mountain. In the Highland districts of this county there are no Duns, but in the low country they are a numerous family.

Lying, as do the greater part of the Forfarshire Grampians, and especially the Braes of Angus, as the southern and lower ranges of the great mountain chain of the Grampians in the county are called, with a general inclination

to the south, the entire drainage of this elevated region runs into the next and lower district, called the Valley of Strathmore, through which they find their way eastward or westward, until they are finally lost in the German ocean, by the effluents of the Northesk and Southesk in the one way, and by the Tay in the other.

The greater part of the Highland region in the extreme north of the county is now deer forests, the only inhabitants in it being a few keepers and deer stalkers, and their families. Farther south the district is let for grazing purposes, the tenants having their homesteads in the valleys, with a few small fields of arable land around them, which are cultivated with such crops as come to maturity in these upland regions. The chief crops of the farmers in such mountainous districts, and for which they rent their farms, are sheep and cattle. The former generally feed on the more elevated regions, and the latter browse on the succulent herbage on the hill sides or in the glens and valleys, and on the banks of the streams by which they are watered. In addition to the pasturage, the hills are generally let for their game to sportsmen, who reside in lodges upon or adjoining to their shooting ground during the shooting season.

In ancient times a great part of the Highlands of Angus were clothed with wood, and portions of gigantic trees, the remains of the primeval forests, are frequently dug out of the mosses which still form the fuel of the major part of the inhabitants. In those times the forests abounded with game of many kinds, some of which have been long extinct in Scotland, such as the wild ox, the wolf, the wild boar, and various birds of prey. The chase was then eagerly followed for pleasure and for sustenance, and with an avidity unknown to modern Nimrods. The weapons of the chase were the dagger or short sword, the lance, and the bow and arrows. It required no little courage to pursue the fierce animals in the dense forests, and face them when they turned at bay, as they frequently did, with only such weapons of offence and defence as these, and no doubt the hunter had often been hunted and come off second best. Hunting scenes are prominently introduced upon the sculptured stones which still exist in several places in the county.

In times subsequent to the extinction of the ancient forests the various glens were peopled with a numerous and hardy race, the retainers of the great feudal lords, whose pride it was to have a large following of stout and brave clansmen or kinsmen. They possessed pendicles in the glens, and their flock and herds grazed on the adjoining mountains, or around their dwellings.

The tenure of the holdings was certain payments in kind, and service at the feudal castle, or furth of the district with the chieftain, when and as required by him. In modern times feudal lords or chieftains, however high their rank or extensive their domains, do not keep up bodies of armed retainers. The law protects lord and vassal alike, all men being, or are supposed to be, equal in the eye of bar and bench. The numerous denizens of the glens have all but deserted them, and now the only inhabitants are a few farmers with their families and servants, and a very few stalkers and gamekeepers. The northern portions of the county being now wholly deer forests, the rearing of sheep is discouraged, as sheep, shepherd, and dogs disturb the deer; tourists are deemed a nuisance, and from many mountains and glens wholly debarred; everything being now sacrificed to the amenities of the deer, and the graceful lordly stag is now, in one sense, "king of the Highland hills," if not lord of all he surveys.

Prior to the depopulation of the glens, the inhabitants, male and female, were wholly clothed with the produce of their flocks. The women carded and spun the wool in the long winter evenings, the household being the while assembled around the kitchen fire, which was then placed nearly in the centre of the room. The men meanwhile, such of them as were qualified, by turns relating stories of adventure by field and flood, singing favourite Jacobite or other popular songs, or going through some amusing performances for the general benefit. These were harmless, happy gatherings, yielding pleasure, if not profit, to old and young.

The lofty tops of the mountains in the northern districts of Angus attract the clouds, the cold condenses the vapours, and rain falls frequently, and often in torrents, the violence of which those living in the plains know comparatively little. The air in those elevated regions often becomes highly rarefied, and at other times dense. It blows down the ravines and glens and valleys, sometimes with extraordinary force, to the injury of everything exposed to the fury of the blast. There snow falls in the autumn, and retains its hold during the winter and into spring, rendering communication in many places difficult, and in some high situations all but impossible for weeks or months. Terrific thunderstorms are not unfrequent among the Grampians, and there at night they are uncommonly grand. The loud peals reverberate from mountain to mountain and seem to shake the solid ground. The lurid lightning flashing from a dark cloud illumines for a moment the prevailing darkness, lighting up surrounding objects on hill and dale in its zigzag course, to be instantly

shrouded again in cimmerician darkness. Flash succeeds flash in rapid succession, each immediately followed by its accompanying peal bursting with alarming noise directly overhead, deluges of rain falling the while.

Many wild animals, quadrupeds, birds of prey, and others little known in the south, are still found in upland regions. Among these may be mentioned the polecat or fumart, the pine, the marten, and the badger or brock. This animal is quiet and inoffensive, but it has been terribly tormented by cruel men for, so called, sport. Also the noble red deer or stag, the lightsome roe deer, and the white or alpine hare. The common wild cat, once numerous, is now perhaps extinct. The golden eagle and other varieties of that noble bird; the peregrine falcon and other sub-divisions of the hawk tribe; ptarmigan, the heron, golden plover, grouse, &c.; and the adder. The woody ravines and glens are often vocal with merry choristers, singing their lays of love, but the sweet songsters are less numerous among the mountains than in lowland districts.

Colonel Imrie, in his description of the Grampians in the beginning of this century, says—The general shape of the individual mountains which compose the Grampian range are oblong, rounded, and frequently flattish on their tops; their lengths are always in the direction of the chain, being from west to east. Their western and north-western ends are generally more bulky and more abrupt than their eastern extremities, and their general taper and slope are in most cases towards the east and south-east. They seldom show high precipices, and there is no great extent of their native rocks laid bare. Their general covering is that of a coarsely granulated soil, formed by their own decomposition; and the produce of that soil is heath. Upon some of the mountains there are beds of peat, in some cases upwards of twenty feet thick, which reposes upon the coarse soil which thinly covers the native rocks.

### III.—STRATHMORE.

The next or second division is the region known as Strathmore (Strath Mohr), or the great Strath or Valley. This great valley, in its widest extent, stretches from the German Ocean, in the neighbourhood of Lunan Bay in Angus, and Stonehaven in the Mearns, right across the country to the centre of Dumbartonshire. It is only with the portion of this strath within Forfarshire that we have to do, and it is popularly known as the Howe of Angus. This fair district is flanked by the southern outlying spurs of the Grampians, called

the Braes of Angus, which form the southern section of the Highland division on the north, and on the south by the Sidlaw Hills, and their outlying fork like spurs or continuations on the east of the continuous chain of these hills.

On the east the lower portion of the river North Esk is the boundary of this district, and the west border of the parish of Kettins bounds it on the west. The length of the Strathmore division, as so defined, is about thirty-three miles, and its breadth varies from four to six miles.

The features of this division are entirely different in character from those of the Highland district, but the line of separation is arbitrary rather than specific. In a general sense the first division terminates with the moorland and uncultivated land, and the second begins where regular cultivation commences by the fields being brought under the care of the husbandman and the influence of the plough. This region is well watered by the Highland rivers which flow through it, by the chain of lakes which lie in the centre of the Howe, and which attest the existence of more extensive waters in remote times; by the outflow of these lakes, and by other streams which meander along the valley in various directions. These rivers, and lochs, and streams, diversify and beautify the scenery through which the waters flow, and refresh and fertilize the land in their vicinity.

In the northern district of Strathmore, little hills of no great altitude outwith the Highland region, rear their heads above the surrounding ground, and give a picturesque appearance to that section of the strath. Among these may be mentioned the Hill of Baldovie, and others in Kingoldrum, the hill of Kirriemuir, Deuchar in Fern, the White and Brown Caterthun, and Lundie, which adjoin them. On the south side of the great valley there are also insular hills, lying outside of the Sidlaws, such as the Hill of Kinnettles, of Lour, and others. Towards the eastern end and near the centre of the strath there are several prominent hills, the northmost of which are those of Finhaven. Farther south are Pitseandly, Turin, Balmashaner hills, and others, and still farther south are Burnside and Dunnichen hills. Farther east in the parishes of Dun, Logie Pert, Craig, and others, there are several pretty eminences. Adjoining some of these hills there are mimic ravines, worn out by the tiny burns which trickle down their sides, and many of them are adorned with fine plantations, consisting of choice varieties of thriving trees.

The greater part of Strathmore consists of fine loam or rich alluvial land, well adapted for raising all the cereals usually grown in Scotland, including rye, oats, barley, and wheat, also succulents, such as mangolds, turnips of



sorts, and potatoes. The pretty flax crop, once grown to a greater or less extent by every farmer and pedicler, has been all but discontinued, it being now cheaper to purchase in the towns the household linen, and the young women's providing, than to produce them at home. Of late years the cultivation of grain crops has not been generally profitable to the farmer, because grain, especially wheat, can be imported from the United States, Canada, Russia, and other countries, at lower rates than it can be grown in Britain. Farmers have therefore been turning their attention more to the rearing of live stock, and great improvements have been effected in the breed of horses, cattle, and sheep, but even in these they have strong competition from across the Atlantic.

There is much rich succulent natural grass in Strathmore, which, with the large crops of cultivated grass and turnips that improvements in farming are producing, and the aids of artificial feeding stuffs, now generally used, are enabling farmers to rear numerous herds of fat cattle, which compare favourably with animals reared elsewhere, either in other Scotch counties or in England. The land of Strathmore is divided into farms varying in size from 50 or 60 to 400 or 500 acres, but there are still many small pedicles in various parts, extending to from 5 to 40 acres. The fields are generally enclosed, and many are divided by hedge rows. Excellent homesteads suitable to the size of the holding are on each farm, with good roads leading to them from the turnpike or statute labour roads, now highways, which intersect the country in every direction.

This favoured and beautiful region is not a level plain, like the causes of Gowrie or Stirling. Strathmore is diversified by hills and dales, by gentle eminences and verdant meadows, unbrageous woods and fertile fields, tiny sparkling rivulets and bubbling brooks, gliding streams and flowing rivers, ornamental plantations and smiling silvery lochs, by bright shining hedgerows of beech or thorn or holly, studded with noble trees of many sorts; by highways and bye-ways, leading from sun to shade and shade to sun again. Each of these at all seasons contrasting yet harmonizing with the others, and bringing out more vividly its own peculiar beauties the while; thus aiding to produce pictures, varying with every change of scene, each with charming features peculiar to itself, and all combining to create scenes picturesque and pleasing.

The beauties of the Great Strath are diversified and increased by numerous mansions, the handsome and commodious homes of the resident gentry, each nestling cosily in its own quiet grounds, with sweet pastures, rich gardens,

and ornamental shrubbery, traversed by winding walks, surrounded and protected by thriving plantations or stately woods ; others are erected on the face of, or crowning gentle eminences, commanding extensive prospects, ornamented with clumps of trees on little hillocks, shrubby mounds and emerald lawns, with trickling brooks or glittering singing streamlets winding through them. Here and there are splendid castles, the magnificent seats of the great feudal nobles, or of commoners of ancient lineage, rearing their lofty heads, scarred by the storms of centuries, yet scatheless, in the midst of spacious parks, studded with monarchs of the wood perhaps as old as the castles themselves. Throughout the county there also are castles and mansions, the buildings clean and chaste, as if newly out of the hands of the tradesmen, the creation of modern merchant princes, monuments alike of their successful industry and good taste, and surrounded by many emblems of wealth and comfort.

This region abounds in churches and schools, with accompanying manses and schoolhouses. The Established churches are generally built on picturesque sites, on which generation after generation have worshipped for many centuries, and the buildings with their little spires, surrounding graveyards, and other accessories give variety and beauty to the landscape. The Free and other churches, and the many new schools are generally built on well chosen sites, and the villages in connection with them add life to the scene. This district has its Parliamentary and Royal burghs, busy scenes of industry and comfort.

A railway between Aberdeen and Perth runs through the centre of Strathmore, and links it with the north and the south, the east and the west, thus affording many facilities and advantages to natives and strangers in their intercourse with each other. Excellent roads run through and intersect the strath in many ways. In the neighbourhood of the pretty church and finely situated village of Glamis, the hedgerows of hawthorn and beech and holly, united or by turns, are trimly kept. The superabundance of old and stately trees on the one hand, and finely wooded hills on the other, with the splendid ancient baronial Castle of Glamis, and its extensive and charming grounds, combine to form a scene of rare beauty which has few equals. A walk through this domain is a rich treat. The smell of the trees of many sorts is very sweet and very changeful, varying with every hour of the day, and every state of the atmosphere. In a warm showery day the air is perfumed with grateful odours, and though the showers limit the view they rarely spoil the landscape. After the showers the grass seems greener and the flowers

sweeter than before, which repays the little disagreeableness of the gentle rain.

Branching off from the Great Strath are lateral valleys which vie in loveliness with the Howe, of which they form outlying sections. One of the most beautiful of these is the Vale of the Kerbet, which runs in a south-easterly direction near the middle of the Strath. Through the centre of this little vale the crystal stream winds, murmuring, babbling, sparkling, sleeping, and eddying by turns, as the bottom is shingly or muddy, and the flow rapid or slow. Its banks are in many places clad with trees, the foliage of which bends over the stream to embrace or to kiss the water as it glides along below them. The whispering of the trees and the bubbling of the water are pleasant music, and soothe those strolling on the banks.

From the Kerbet the ground rises gradually on both sides, culminating in Kincaldrum Hill on the one side and Fotheringham and Kinnettles Hills on the other. Judiciously planted rows and clumps of lofty trees adorn the rising ground on both sides of the stream, and the hills are crowned with thriving wood of many sorts. The rising wind gives voices to the trees, and the wood, alive, utters many strange weird sounds. Several stately mansions, with churches and schools, pretty villages and handsome farmstead, fine rich land and good roads, give variety and beauty and life to this picturesque and happy valley.

The fauna of this and the maritime region is rich and varied, and as many of the animals are common to both they will only be noticed here. Roe deer are plentiful in the larger woods, and they frequently wander in search of food to the lesser plantations where their bark may sometimes be heard. Hares are numerous throughout all the region, and rabbits abound in situations suitable to their burrows, the *bleak-bleak* of the one, and the *tap-tap* of the other being common and well-known sounds. The sharp half *yelp* half *bark* of the fox is no pleasant sound to the farmer's better half, as she knows reynard is in search of supper for his hungry progeny and himself, and would not object to a good fat hen or a couple of chickens, if he cannot carry off one of the lambs of the flock. A few badgers still find shelter and food in the district, but they are gradually dying out, and will probably soon share the fate of the wolf and the wild ox, and become extinct in the county. Weasels and ermines infest drystone dykes and cairns of stone, and prey upon birds, mice, or other small animals. The otter still has his lair on the banks of the larger streams, where he can in peace indulge in his aquatic habits. Fish are his favourite food,

and few anglers are so successful fishers as he is. They fish for amusement, he of necessity, his existence depending upon his success. Moles are a pest to the farmer, and he pays the mole-catcher to extirpate them. Were he to do so his lively occupation would be gone, therefore he prefers only to thin the black, sleek furred, little animals. Though of a small size the mole is a bold powerful creature, and he burrows with astonishing rapidity. The numerous little mounds of newly upturned earth in many fields testify to the numbers and activity of the mole. The Norway or gray rat is now so numerous as to have become a pest in many places, both in rural and urban districts. They are bold daring fellows, and very destructive in many ways. The old native black rat has been nearly extirpated by them, but the country would have been better with the natives and without the strangers. The water rat inhabits the banks of streams, and is widespread and numerous. Several varieties of mice are plentiful in both regions. The common house mouse is not a favourite with housewives, who wage war against the lively little creature. The field mouse and the meadow mouse are abundant, but from their peculiar habits they are not often seen, unless close search is made for them.

Hares are abundant and afford sport to the sportsman, and favourite soup and meat to many. Rabbits are very numerous in all localities where they can burrow, and as they are very prolific they are taken in vast numbers, and form a nutritious diet to multitudes of people. They are detested by the farmer, because they consume his crops without paying for them.

The Batracians are a widely disseminated family, the best known of which in Angus is the common frog. No description of the perfect creature is required, as every schoolboy is familiar with the bright eyed, yellowish green paddock, which walks or leaps in the wet grass from among his feet, as its exigencies require. Its transformations before attaining its perfect condition are so wonderful that a few particulars regarding them may be interesting. The frog lays its eggs under water in a ditch or a pool, and when deposited they are covered with a slight membranous matter, and take up little space. The membranous envelope absorbs water rapidly, and in a short period the eggs are enclosed in a jelly like matter, and appear like small black spots. As the animal develops the egg bursts, and for a few days the creature which issued from the egg is a crawling worm, without eyes, ears, or nostrils; and it breathes through its skin. A few days more and a part near the head contracts and forms a neck, its soft lips harden, other organs come

forth, one after another, then a pair of gills, and at last a tail. It is now a fish, and in this state is called a tadpole. A few days more and the first gills disappear, and others much more perfect take their place, to be shortly absorbed and succeeded by another description of breathing apparatus. Lungs are developed, the stomach and other internal parts being prepared for the purpose of receiving animal food. While these internal changes are taking place, branchia shoot out from the head, attain their full size, diminish, the head and body the while changing their shape. Two projections appear behind the head which develop into legs. Then another pair appear in front, the tail of the tadpole is absorbed into the body, and the creature has now become a perfect frog.

The common toad is found in most parts of the county. Many people are afraid of the toad, believing it to be a venomous creature, and this mistaken notion is not confined to Scotland, it being even more widely disseminated and more deeply rooted in France than here. It is perfectly harmless, easily tamed, and very useful, as it subsists upon insect vermin, which it captures chiefly by night, and thus destroys many earwigs, slugs, caterpillars, and other destructive creatures. The toad changes its cuticle at intervals, and the process is curious and interesting. It is extremely tenacious of life, indeed it is supposed to possess the power of retaining life, if shut up in an air tight recess, for an unlimited period, and many accounts are recorded of toads having been found in blocks of stone when split by the pick or hammer. The toad lays its eggs in strings or chains, not in masses like the frog, and they do not assume their perfect form until later in the season than the frog, but the development is much the same in both.

Accounts of showers of frogs have been frequently recorded, but whether such have actually taken place I am not aware. In the summer of 1865 or 6 a heavy shower of rain fell at and for some distance around Marybank House, Monifieth. After the rain ceased, the author went out and for some distance around the house and for many yards to the west and south of it, the ground was alive with perfectly developed young frogs. They must have numbered many thousands, but how they came in such numbers I know not. They may have fallen with the rain, but this I did not see, and I have never seen such another sight since then.

Many varieties of birds inhabit Strathmore and the maritime regions, the plantations, hedge rows, furze, and fields of natural pastures affording them nesting places, adapted to their several habits. Of birds of prey there are a few

peregrine falcons, but the merlin is a more numerous family, and the sparrow hawk is plentiful. The buzzard and the kite are well known enemies of mice, rats, moles, rabbits, and small birds. The buzzard is too indolent to chase its prey like the falcon. Its plumage is downy, and it sails slowly and noiselessly over the land at no great elevation in search of a rat, bird, or other small living animal. On observing one it pounces upon it and has the victim in its claws before it is aware of its danger. The buzzard builds on a rock or tree, and in the breeding season it throws off its sluggish habit, mounts aloft high in air, and sails along with graceful ease. The kite is an active bird, and its flight is extremely graceful and easy. In flying it seldom flaps its wings, sailing, swallow like, or rather gliding through the air as by the mere power of volition. From this movement the bird is popularly known as the *gled*. When in search of prey the kite flies in circles high in air, its sharp eye marking every object on the ground or water below, and it sweeps with great speed and unerring aim upon the poor victim, whether on land or in the water. The kite builds on a tree in a thick wood.

The kestrel, which preys on mice and other small animals, is pretty numerous in both regions. The peregrine falcon obtains its prey by striking it while on the wing, following its quarry to the ground and killing it there with beak and claws. The long eared and the brown owls, and the splendid snowy owl, are natives of these districts. The two former are more abundant than the latter, but as they inhabit caves and other dark places by day, and only come out to feed at night, they are not often seen.

There are many rookeries in both regions, the crows being a very numerous and a very useful family, the cut worm, the grub of the daddy longlegs, wire worm, the grub of the click beetle, and other destructive animals being their favourite food. Ravens, hooded and carrion crows, are sometimes seen, but they are not numerous in Strathmore, but the hoarse croak of the raven and the loud cawing of the carrion crows are often heard near the coast, whence they obtain part of their food.

The pretty magpie is found in both regions, but not in great numbers. The jackdaw or *kæ* is a well known, impudent bird, and plentiful. The ring-dove or wood pigeon are very numerous, and as they are ravenous grain feeding birds, farmers detest them, and their call, *carrdoo*, is no pleasant sound to their ears. The *craik craik* of the landrail is often heard among grass or in fields of corn in early summer, but the caller is seldom seen. He is a shy bird, but dislikes to fly, and runs through the grass so rapidly when sought for

that some parties think him a ventriloquist. Partridges are found in all parts of both districts, and their *twirr-twirr* is pleasant to the ear of the sportsman in autumn. Snipe love wet spots, and the drainage of the land is decreasing their numbers. Pheasants are to be found chiefly in the policies around the houses of the landed proprietors, who feed and protect them.

Common barnyard fowls abound at all farmsteads, and common ducks at such of them as have a horse pond, or a stream of water close by, as they like to indulge their aquatic habits. A few turkeys and geese are reared at some farms, but numerous flocks of them are seldom seen in either district. The thrifty housewives and daughters of the farmers generally get the produce of these domestic animals for pin-money, and some of them take much pride in their broods. The beautiful but vain peacock is kept as an ornamental appendage about some mansions and farmsteads, but there are not many reared in these districts. A few graceful swans adorn some private ponds, but the wild swan is rarely seen, and only when passing to and from their breeding grounds.

Many varieties of singing birds are natives of, and abound in these regions, and some of the families are numerously represented. We shall only mention a few of them. The house sparrow is met with everywhere in town and country where inhabited. Other varieties are met with in hedges. Several families of the pretty linnet tribe enliven the hedgerows and furze with their sweet notes. The yellow hammer and several varieties of the finch family are plentiful and well known, but the bulfinch, which is easily taught to repeat tunes, is not numerous, and the goldfinch is now seldom seen in a wild state, most of them having been caught by bird catchers and kept as household pets. Buntings of different sorts are met with, but some varieties are migratory. The stone chat, redstart, woodpecker, pipits, the pretty little titmouse, the wagtails, and various other birds inhabit the districts, some of them in numbers and others sparingly.

The kingfisher is a beautiful bird, but not often met with. The starling is becoming abundant. A dozen years ago, before the slaters were well off an addition made to the author's residence near Broughty Ferry, they took possession of a small opening in the apex of the roof, and families of them have held possession summer and winter ever since, and many broods have gone off to seek a resting place elsewhere. The pretty little loud singing wren, and her bold companion the robin, famous in nursery rhymes, are abundant, and both are favourites, but the wren is less seen than the robin,

which is never far away from dwellings summer or winter, cheering the inhabitants with its sweet cheerful notes.

Very early in the morning, before the break of day, the skylark, rising from its bed among the rank grass, mounts upward and upward, carolling as it ascends its hymn of praise to the Great Creator, and its lay of love to its mate. It soars aloft for long periods without descending, sometimes at such an altitude as to be invisible to the eye, its presence being heralded only by the sweet notes from above which ravish the ear. The lark has not been long on the wing when the blackbird, mounting to the topmost branch of the tree, among the branches of which he has nestled for the night, pours forth in melodious tones his song of praise to the god of day. Wakened by the rich notes of these sweet choristers the song thrush, sweetest of sylvan songsters, from a bough in a neighbouring tree, pours forth his morning song in rich and mellow tones, charming everyone within hearing.

After the sun has well risen many of the smaller singing birds take up the hymn which the blackbird and the mavis kept up till they were ready to continue it. These songsters, whose name is legion, carry on the concert during the day. As evening approaches they cease their music, which the early sylvan choristers again take up, and the blackbird carries it on until the shades of evening have come on.

In addition to the many birds which have their permanent abode in these regions, there are several others who pay us annual visits. Of the migratory birds who arrive to sojourn for a season some are summer visitors who come to keep up their race, and then depart to other climes during winter, again to return in spring. Others spend their winter with us, and then go off to their breeding grounds in the Arctic regions or elsewhere, to return the following winter.

Among the summer strangers the landrail has already been mentioned. The whinchat, with its *chat chat*, heard among furze in summer, generally goes to other climes in winter. The swallow, martin, sandmartin, and the swift are well-known families of summer visitors. They arrive in considerable numbers, most of them in the end of April, and leave about the middle of September, but the swift is two or three weeks later in arriving, and it leaves as long before the others, so that it remains little more than three months with us. The flight of these birds is rapid and beautiful. They often skim along very gracefully for a little time apparently without exertion, as their wings do not seem to move, and as they destroy myriads of small flies and



gnats their services are valuable to man. The swift is well named, as it ascends to a great height, descends, and sweeps along the surface of the earth with astonishing rapidity, and continues its swift evolutions for a long time without taking rest or seeming to feel fatigue. The chatter of the swallow is familiar to all.

The cuckoo generally intimates its arrival towards the end of April by its well-known call of *cuckoo, cuckoo*, from a clump of trees. If there are a few small thickets near each other, it may be seen flitting among them, resting a little in each, and repeating its call. It is a handsome bird but without much beauty of plumage. Every spring for some years past the cuckoo has visited patches of trees and shrubbery at Marybank and others in the neighbourhood, remaining about two months, and they are not very timid.

The winter visitors to these regions are numerous; among them may be mentioned the following:—The redwing, fieldfare, snow bunting, woodcock, jack snipe, the common snipe, the grey plover, curlew, sanderling, the wild duck, and a great variety of aquatic birds; some of these occasionally remain throughout the year.

There is one little bird which deserves special notice—the little sedge warbler, whose habitat is the grassy margin of streams having a good flow of water, or the reedy edges of lochs. There the bird lies hidden, its presence being known only by the sweet strains which he pours forth in a continuous stream, his notes including those of many other birds. Often his song may be heard before the break of day, long after sunset, and sometimes during a great part of the summer night. This unique bird is not abundant in either region.

By mid summer the blackbirds, thrushes, linnets, robins, and other singing birds have got through their family cares, and their offspring have each set up on its own account. Then from tree and hedgerow and wooden fence they sing joyously, some of them morning and evening, and others all day long. The missel thrush seems to prefer rough inclement weather for its song, and its clear, ringing, rich notes are often poured forth in the stormiest part of the year.

Insect life is extremely abundant in all parts of Angus, many varieties being harmless and many noxious. Some of them are common to every region, and some are exclusively in one or two, and not in the others. This branch of the natural history of the county, and that of the tenants of the ocean, we shall not enter upon. There is one little insect which makes pretty

pictures in all parts of the county at certain seasons of the year. In a calm day in autumn very fine light gossamer floats in the air, sometimes in considerable quantities; or it forms webs on furze and bushes which almost cover them. These are spider threads, and they are called gossamer from a legend that it is the shreds of the shrouds of the Virgin Mary, which she threw away when taken up to heaven. The geometric spider is a scientific and diligent worker, and it forms its charming web with great rapidity. When these are extended on bushes, and they are often festooned with them, and a heavy dew falls upon them, the webs sparkle as if covered with diamonds, and are exceedingly beautiful.

In this region the very ancient county town of Forfar, and the equally ancient cathedral city of Brechin are situated. In the dawn of history Forfar was a royal residence, and Brechin was a seat of the Culdees many ages before that religion was supplanted by Popish Rome. Neither the date of the foundation, nor the origin, of either is known, as they existed long before written history in Scotland. Both have changed their appearance and character within the last few decades by the introduction of machinery driven by steam power. Both are now busy seats of the linen manufacture, and the population, which has increased greatly of late years, is industrious and respectable.

The sea breezes freshen the climate of Strathmore, the Sidlaw and Grampian Hills warm it, the numerous rivers and streams and the extensive plantations soften it, and make it thus healthy and pleasant.

#### IV.—SIDLAWS.

The third region consists of the Sidlaw range, extending in Angus from Gask Hill on the west, eastward, with occasional breaks and interruptions, to the bold lofty promontory of the Red Head, which projects its frowning, perpendicular, scarred face, three hundred feet in height, far into the German Ocean, on the south side of Lunan Bay. The Sidlaws extend some distance westward from Gask Hill into Perthshire, and terminate in Kinnoul Hill, the perpendicular, bare, serrated cliffs of which, towering over the magnificent castle of Kinfauns, overlook the windings of the picturesque and noble Tay, and the prettily situated city of Perth.

In "Roger's View" he says:—"The Sidlaws, which are a continuation of the Ochil Hills, extend from Perth eastward. When they arrive at the frontier of Angus they have three divisions. One range from Dundee stretches eastward,

and declines in the neighbourhood of Monifieth; a second range from Auchterhouse proceeds also eastward, and makes the gentle rise in the south of Tealing, the Hill of Duntrune, and the Knock Hills near Arbroath; the third and highest range stretches north-eastward, and forms the Hill of Lour in the parish of Inverarity; and from Kirkbuddo in a detached part of Guthrie parish, its progress may be traced till it passes through the parishes of Kinneil, Maryton, and Craig, on the eastern coast."

The Sidlaw region is not lofty enough to be called mountainous, and the range is too narrow to contain many glens within its embrace, the only ones of any importance being Denoon Glen and the Glen of Ogilvy, the rivulets running through which flow north and fall into the Dean. The Sidlaws are not sufficiently extensive to be the collecting ground of large rivers, but in addition to the Denoon and Glamis burns, the western branch of the Kerbet, rising in Lundy Den, flows northward; and the southern ranges of these hills form the watershed of the Dighty, with its tributaries the Fallaws, Fithie, and Marroes burns, of the Monorgan, a Perthshire brook, and the Invergowrie Burn which for a short distance is the boundary between the counties, but is more a Perthshire than an Angus rivulet. Two or three other tiny brooks have their rise in other parts of the range, nearly all of which run southward or eastward. The Lundie Lochs, which lie in the bosom of the Sidlaws (Balshandy, one of them, south from the Church of Lundie, was drained many years ago, and is now arable land), and Loch Lindores, a small marshy loch on the south side, and at the highest part of the turnpike road between Dundee and Coupar Angus, where it passes through this hilly range, are the only lochs among the Sidlaws. The outflow of the last mentioned loch is by the Burn of Coupar, which runs through the pretty Den of Pitfour.

Many of the summits of the Sidlaws are rounded, with sloping sides, covered with mossy soil, the accumulation for ages of decayed heather and other vegetation, and they are still covered with heath or grassy verdure, fine feeding grounds for flocks and herds.

The cliffs of Lundie are rocky and bold, and some of the other heights are steep, prominent, and picturesque. Several of the Sidlaws are covered with sombre pines and other varieties of trees, which increase the apparent height of the hills, and give them a pleasing appearance. Near the southern base of some of the hills are large masses of strong and high broom, all but impenetrable, through which are cut openings, like streets, intersecting each other at right angles for the passage of animals grazing upon them.

The boundary line between the parishes of Glamis and Tealing on the east and Auchterhouse on the west, runs along the summits of some of the highest of the chain. The altitude of Craigowl, the highest of the Sidlaws, is 1493 feet; Auchterhouse Hill, 1399 feet; Kinpurnie, 1131 feet; Lundie Craig, 1063 feet. The King's Seat, in Perthshire, a little to the west of Gask Hill, 1235 feet. The view from the top of these hills is uncommonly extensive. From Craigowl the maritime region, bounded by the Tay on the south and the ocean on the east, lies at your feet, beyond which the eye ranges over a large part of Fife, the Lomonds, Largo Law, and other hills being well distinguished; and in the far distance the outline of the Pentland, Lummermoor, and other hills to the south of the Forth, bound the view. From Kinpurnie the beautiful Valley of Strathmore throughout its length and breadth lies before you, bounded on the north by the Braes of Angus, with the lofty ranges of the Grampians for a background. On the east Pitseandly, Turin, Finhaven, and many other isolated hills close in the view. On the west the elevated summits of Ben Voirlich, 3092, Ben More, 3843, Ben Lawers, 3984, Schehallion, 3546, Ben-y-gloe, 3724, and others tower above the nearer mountains, and form a splendid sky line. Schehallion as seen from Kinpurnie, the Law of Duudee, and other points in the same direction, appears a perfect cone of great height, and so seen it is a very beautiful object.

The Sidlaws are not without memorials of pre-historic times. On Denoon Hill, situate within two miles of Kinpurnie, and about the same distance from Auchterhouse Hill, are the ruins of a so-called Pictish Fort; and about three miles to the north of it is Denoon Law and Castle, which consists of the ruins of buildings on the top of a steep conical hill, with a rampart and other defensive works around its summit. This hill stands at the Strathmore end of the Glen of Denoon, and it rises very abruptly from the burn which runs down the glen, and winds round its base. Denoon Hill is not in the glen of that name, but being on the southern side of the Sidlaws it commands a view of the Lundie, Auchterhouse, and part of the Strathmartine district of the Vale of the Dighty. The hill or law upon which Denoon Castle stands has a most extensive prospect over Strathmore and the Braes of Angus, and both the forts are admirably adapted for protection against invading foes. As history is entirely silent as to the race who, or the time when these forts were erected, and as the ruins throw no light on the subject, any conjecture regarding their origin is worthless. They are popularly called Pictish, and a place near the castle is called Picts Mill, but many places, the history of which is shrouded in the mists

of antiquity, go under the generic name of Pictish, although they may have been the work of a race who lived and were exterminated, whose language was extinct, and the creed they held forgotten, many centuries before the arrival of the Picts in Angus. For all this they may have been, and very probably were, upheld by the Picts during their occupancy of the country, and therefore are correctly called Pictish forts. On Duusinane hill, one of the Sidlaws, which the immortal Shakespeare has made classic ground, there is another ancient fort. It is situated in the Perthshire portion of the Sidlaws, about three miles west of the march which divides the counties.

Although many parts of the Forfarshire Sidlaws are bleak, and bare, and unattractive to the lover of the picturesque, they possess considerable value looked at from the husbandman or the stock breeder's stand point. Cultivation is, in some parts, being gradually carried up their sloping sides, and in the glens, good grain and green crops are now raised where aquatic grasses, heath, and furze lately held sway. Deep ploughing and thorough draining are improving the climate as well as the appearance of the Glen of Ogilvy, and other portions of this region. Sheep and cattle are reared and thrive well upon the natural grass and other herbage which grow luxuriantly upon various parts of the hills, especially near the sides of the little brooks which trickle down from their summits.

The eastern portions of the Sidlaw range which intersect the maritime region, are not a continuous chain of hills. To the east of Dod and Carrot hills the continuity becomes broken, and the range henceforward consists of single hills, some being to the north and some to the south of the proper Sidlaw chain. Although these outlying hills are generally pretty eminences, none are of great height, and some of them are separated from others by valleys and low lying level tracts of land, rather than by ridges or high uplands. The eastern termination of the chain is a singularly bold range of perpendicular cliffs abutting on the ocean, and extending from the Red Head southward to the neighbourhood of Arbroath. In some parts the continuous line of cliffs is broken, and little pebbly bays open up, one of which forms the harbour of the picturesque fishing village of Auchmithie. Caves abound in the rocky ocean barrier, some of which penetrate the rock to a considerable distance. The inner end of one of these opens in a wide and deep cavity called the Geylet Pot, in the centre of a field in the neighbourhood of Auchmithie. The cave is 60 to 70 feet in height, by 35 to 40 feet in width at the entrance, but contracts to half that size at the pot. During easterly storms the water is driven

through the cave with terrific force, and with a noise like thunder, and it is carried far up into the cauldron, the spray rising to a great height. At such a time the scene inside the chasm is extremely grand.

In the woody districts of the Sidlaws, roe deer are found, but not in large numbers, and hares and rabbits are numerous throughout the range. The badger is still to be found in some districts, and the fox is a well-known but disliked resident. The weasel or whitret, and the ermine or stoat maintain their hold in the district. The pretty squirrel is often seen at play among the branches in the plantations, and the hedgehog wanders in search of food in the evenings. Many of the smaller families of quadrupeds are by no means scarce in the region.

The upland districts of the Sidlaws are fairly stocked with grouse or moor fowl, and their *birn* is often heard when coveys are disturbed by those perambulating the hills. The *quack* of the wild duck, the *boom* of the snipe, and the *wail* of the plover are sounds of common occurrence. The lapwing, and its familiar call of *peewit* when endeavouring to decoy intruders from its nest, is well known on the lower sides of the hills; and the curlew or whaup, with its summer call of *coorlee whaup* among the hills, but which, in winter when it pays its annual visit to the sea, is shortened to *whaup*, is no stranger to the chain of the Sidlaws. Singing birds of many kinds are numerous, and the groves, and furze, and heath are chorale with their sweet notes in spring and summer.

#### V.—MARITIME.

The fourth or southern region is the maritime district, lying to the south and east of the Sidlaws, and extending from them to the River Tay and the German Ocean, by which the region is bounded on the south and east. It extends from the Burn of Invergowrie on the west to the mouth of the North Esk river, the distance between these two streams being about thirty-seven miles, and it contains fully two hundred and twenty-two square miles. The north-eastern section of this district may be called debatable land, as the Sidlaw range breaks through it on its way to the Red Head, and some parts farther north might as well be included with Strathmore as in the maritime region, but for convenience the whole coast line will be embraced in this region, and shortly described so far as not already done in the other intersecting districts.

The maritime region is watered by many small streams which have their

rise in the Sidlaw chain of hills, and other upland parts of the district, and debouch into the Tay, or directly into the ocean. The land descends by a gradual slope from the high lying districts to that great river, or to the sea, and it has a fine southern exposure. The ground is undulating, and the streams have scooped out for themselves little valleys through which they flow. The banks rise by gentle slopes, excepting in a few cases where they are rocky and abrupt, and there the water runs through small dens or ravines. They rise in many places into pretty knolls, gentle eminences, or picturesque hills, some of which are crowned with healthy plantations, consisting of deciduous trees, intermingled with the sombre pine, the graceful silver fir, and varieties of the newer sorts of abeas and piceas, of which there are now so great a variety. Clumps of such trees enliven the landscape and give it a picturesque beauty.

Through the debatable land there flows the Lunan water, and the fine rivers, South Esk and North Esk; between the Lunan and the South Esk there runs an elevated ridge of well cultivated land, terminating in the rocky coast on the east. On this high table land stand the fine mansions of Rossie, Usan, Dunninald, and others, with their surrounding plantations, and other rich sylvan scenery.

On the north side of this land is the Basin of Montrose, the prettily situated town of that name lying on the left bank of the South Esk. Between the South and North Esk there runs a long stretch of links, in some parts level and covered with a verdant grassy carpet, but in others they are composed of sandy downs in which is a sparse crop of bent. Inside of these links the land is cultivated, and a little beyond it rises into the ridge which separates the two Esks. On this ridge are the three picturesque Laws of Logie, and the mansions of Dun, Langley Park, Craigo, Gallery, and others, embowered among fine woods, and throughout this district are several detached plantations, in one of which is the pretty little lake called Dun's Dish. These two districts lying between the North Esk and the Lunan possess much natural beauty, and viewed from a little distance they are very picturesque. Within themselves there are many bits of exquisite scenery, and the prominent situation of some of the churches with their little spires or towers improves and diversifies the landscape.

From the western boundary of this fourth region, eastward to Arbroath, the land, outwith the links, is furrowed by sweet tiny rills, sparkling rivulets, warbling brooks, and wimpling streams, which rising in elevated districts run rapidly down their narrow winding channels, dancing or leaping, murmuring

or singing as they go. In many places the banks are clothed with the bramble, the raspberry, the wild rose, or other shrubby sylvan foliage; in others with rich green sward, and again with natural wood, such as the silvery birch with its pretty shining leaves, or the rowan tree with its cream coloured flowers and golden berries; or in others with noble forest trees. Among these grow a profusion of primroses, orchids, ferns, and other indigenous plants, kept fresh and green by the living stream which runs past, watering them by the way. Some of these brooks and streams pass through the links before they end their journey, but there, as if tired by their early activity, they seem to sleep, their onward motion being quiet and peaceful, and they glide gently into the river or ocean, embrace them, and are lost.

In some of the upland portions of this region the soil is damp, mossy, and light, and the climate, cold, stormy, and wet. Part of it is covered with heath, and where there are cultivated fields the soil and climate are only adapted for oats and other cereals not requiring great heat, some green crops, and pasturage for cattle or sheep. The crops raised are often light, late in coming to maturity, and the harvest precarious.

The lower, and by far the larger portion of the region, is very fertile, the soil, though varied, being excellently adapted for all the different descriptions of grain and green crops grown in Strathmore, and the produce in ordinary seasons is therefore abundant, and of fine quality. Some farms in the district are exceptionally fine land, not surpassed for fertility by any in the country. The land is nearly all let in large holdings to intelligent, enterprising, and industrious farmers, who, like their class in Strathmore, take pride in cultivating their farms in a scientific and business-like manner. They also rear or fatten many cattle, which compare favourably with those of the produce of any other district. The farms are generally divided into fields of suitable size, well enclosed by stone walls, hedge rows, or other proper fences.

Most of the public and private roads intersecting the district, and those leading between the farmsteads and the market towns, are well kept, and afford ready and easy access for the supply of manure and the disposal of the farm produce.

Residences of the proprietors of the soil, noble and gentle, abound in the district, most of them situated on well chosen sites, some of them surrounded by the perfection of sylvan scenery. There are palatial and lordly mansions, with others less spacious but equally comfortable. The demesnes are mostly studded with splendid specimens of forest trees, and many of the recently



introduced foreign beauties, natives of distant lands to the east and to the west of our little island. These show the great progress arboriculture has made in modern times, and proclaim the taste of those who own them. Around the mansions are lawns of fine bright green sward, and parks redolent with the sweet smell of wild thyme and other fragrant plants. In these are clumps of evergreen shrubbery, in their season covered with gorgeous odorous bloom, and parterres glowing with flowers of every hue, alike grateful to the senses of sight and smell, the whole traversed by beautiful trim walks, from which charming views open up in all directions. In such scenes the sighing of the wind through the trees, the hum of bees, and other soft sounds are soothing to the ear, and with so many senses gratified surely there happiness has her seat.

In this district specimens of the square keep, the fortalices of the feudal lords of former ages, are still to be seen. Happily they are not now required as a defence against the insidious attacks of neighbours, or of open though more distant enemies. Instead of towers built for protection rather than comfort, the banks of the Tay and of the sea coast are now adorned with modern splendid castles and mansions, furnished in gorgeous style, and with every luxury and convenience, within and without, which opulence and taste can supply—the homes of gentlemen who still are, or who lately were, engaged in mercantile pursuits in the royal burghs within the region.

As in Strathmore, the parish and other churches scattered throughout the district are generally placed on well chosen sites, with the little tower or spire which forms the belfry peering over the surrounding trees, and they form interesting and pretty objects in the landscape. The parish churches and surrounding graveyards are, in most cases, the same spots which were so occupied in pre-Reformation days, and the Romish monks invariably chose the best situations that were to be found for their establishments. The comfortable manses, the new scholastic buildings, and the dwellings of the cartwright, the blacksmith, the shoemaker, the tailor, the merchant, and a few others who are necessary and important personages in the parish, form little hamlets which give life and beauty to the localities in which they are placed. There the village politician resides, and around and about the spot cluster the linds of the parish with their sweethearts when the labours of the day are over, bandying and gossiping; and there too the farmers are often found, talking about the state of the weather and crops, or the cost of a new cart or plough with the smith or wright.

From Invergowrie Burn on the west to the Royal burgh of Dundee the banks of the Tay consist of bold weather-beaten rocks, from thirty to fifty feet in height. From the east side of the magnificent harbour and docks of Dundee onward to the Parliamentary burgh of Broughty Ferry, the banks are rocky and shingly by turns. The Royal castle at Broughty stands upon a rock which projects to some distance into the river, and commands the passage to the upper waters of the Tay, which at this point is only a mile in breadth.

From Broughty Castle downward to the debouchure of the Tay, and thence round the coast to Westhaven, the banks of the river and ocean are sandy. Beyond the high water line the ground rises a few feet and extends inward in undulating ridges or level stretches of sand called Links or Downs. From Broughty to Monifieth the course of the Tay is north-easterly, and for that distance the links are now only a narrow strip. From Monifieth to its mouth the river tends south-easterly, and as the raised bank which bounds the links landward recedes a little to the north they widen rapidly, and take a triangular shape. From the parish church of Barry to the apex of the triangle at the junction of the Tay and the ocean the distance is about four miles. The eastern portions of the downs facing the ocean are composed of pure sand, almost without vegetation. Here they rise into hills, some of them having an elevation of nearly one hundred feet, their surface glowing with gold in the sunshine. In storms the sand composing these little hills is blown to and fro with much force, which frequently changes the appearance and height of the downs.

Inside of these downs the links form a large level plain, extending to about ten square miles. The southern portion is covered with grass and bent, among which saxifrages, wild thyme, and many other pretty flowers bloom and send forth their fragrance. On some parts of the links the sweet smelling furze and golden broom abound, and there are plantations of dark pine which relieve the monotony of the wide expanse of the level plain. These portions of the links afford good pasturage for cattle, and they also form an extensive rabbit warren, and as such are valuable to the lord of the manor. The Artillery Volunteers have the use of the links as a range for their practice, a purpose for which they are admirably adapted, and annual competitions of the Artillery Volunteers of the eastern and central districts of Scotland take place here. The northern portion of the links have long been cultivated by pendiclers, who live in primitive houses, mostly constructed of turf with thatched roofs, and in favourable seasons fair crops of oats, barley, turnips, &c., are raised on the sandy soil.

From Westhaven eastward to Arbroath the coast is composed of low shelving rocks, which gradually slope down to deep water, with alternate patches of shingly beach. Behind these is a narrow stretch of sandy links, beyond which is rich arable land. For a little distance to the east of the harbour of Arbroath the shingly bank is continued, but it suddenly gives place to lofty perpendicular cliffs, which are continued round the coast, past the Red Head and onward to Lunan Bay. In this distance there are some pretty little shingly bays which afford access to the ocean by pedestrians. At all other parts of this terrific rock bound coast the water may be looked down upon from the tops of their cliffs, but the bottom can only be reached by a boat coasting in front of them. Lunan Bay is a pretty haven, but exposed to the fierce eastern blasts. Beyond it the coast is rocky to the mouth of the South Esk, but the cliffs are not so lofty or grand as those to the south of the Bay. As already mentioned the coast between the South and North Esk rivers is sandy, with links behind.

In a fine summer day the walk along the sands on the north bank of the Tay to Buddon Ness, and onward by the sandy coast to Carnoustie is pleasant and interesting. The oily surface of the river, smooth as a mirror, sometimes appears like polished silver, at others it smiles in soft azure beauty, again it seems a sheet of burnished gold, each changing with the hour, the reflection of the sun's rays, and the state of the atmosphere. Although the surface is smooth as glass, in the stillest day the little wavelets, murmuring as they approach, never rest till they lave the sands at your feet with loving kisses.

The water in the river, being charged with local colour, presents varying aspects at different times. Rains in the mountains make it dark and mossy, in the low country brown and muddy, but it is generally wonderfully clear, and in a magnificent sunset in a mild summer evening, the cloud reflections are varied and beautiful, and the sun sometimes throws a gleam of molten gold across its surface.

Rounding the Ness, the sands are dry and firm, and the wide expanse of the ocean appears to vie with the river in smoothness, though it is not so, as even in the calmest day there is always more or less of a swell, and, in addition to the breaking of the tiny waves, the returning water always causes a little ripple. The sea, in the flux and reflux of the waves, ever murmurs softly and sadly, as if its heart was beating mournfully for the many brave men entombed in its depths, and the desolate widows and orphans left to lament their loss.

How different is the scene during a storm from the east or north-east; then the

huge billows break upon the sandy shore with terrific violence, surging far up the bank, the wind carrying a thick spray to some distance inland; the returning wave, a mass of foam, is soon met by the next incoming one, to which it forms a white crest. Thus great swelling waves succeed waves in rapid succession, forming an ever changing scene of turmoil and wild grandeur. These white crested waves are the salt tears which the ocean sheds for the numberless victims it has engulfed in its angry hours. At such a time the banks at the entrance to the Tay are one restless mass of broken water white as snow, rising and sinking by turns, each surmounted by a corona of spray. During a storm the river is covered with white curling waves, which break on the bank along the Links of Barry with much force, and in quick succession, but they are small and powerless when contrasted with those outside the river.

The sandbanks running out seaward, form the Buddon Ness, and the sister banks which separate the river on the south side from St Andrews Bay, have a changed aspect at different periods. In a quiet day the water over them seems so smooth and still as to appear like deep water. At another time with a fresh breeze, the water over the banks is in a constant state of unrest and turmoil, the surface being wholly broken water, in appearance white as snow. In a storm from the west the breakers never rise to a great height, but the water over the banks is then in an extremely agitated, rough, and troubled state, with clouds of spray which the wind catches from the crest of the waves and broken water and carries along. In a great storm from the east or north-east huge waves, many feet in height, come rolling in, and break upon the banks with irresistible force and fury. At such a time the water has no surface—here, a mountain of water rises high up in air—there, in the trough of the sea, a deep cavity into which the white crested mountain is precipitated and lost, another and another and another following in rapid succession, the roar of the tumbling and breaking water, and the sound of the tempest being appalling, and woe betide the poor mariner whose vessel is driven on the banks at such a time, as no ship or living creature could then escape destruction.

The walk along the cliffs is exceedingly beautiful on a quiet bright day. The pure bracing air is exhilarating, and every change of scene is thoroughly enjoyed. The walk is tortuous, and each turn presents a new phase of rock or land or water. Here you stand on the brink of a perpendicular cliff, and look down upon ledges of shelving rock running out into the ocean from the base of the cliff. Immediately below the rock is distinctly seen through the

clear water. As the rock descends the water assumes a greenish grey tint, which grows greener and the rock less distinctly seen the deeper it gets, until finally lost to sight in the dark green ocean. In these shelving rocks, or beside them, are holes of various depths, showing different shades of colour, and these shades and tints are increased and varied by the sun's rays reflected from the water.

To these shelving rocks algæ of many varieties are attached. The constant motion of the water gives the appearance of vitality to these plants, as they are ever waving gracefully in it. These algæ are of various colours, and their tints, some harmonizing and others contrasting with those of the water, produce a charming effect when viewed from the lofty stand point on the top of the cliff.

Again you look down into a deep ravine, the shade of the rocks giving the water a sombre hue, while outside are shades of green, the lighter tints indicating shoal water. Again a little shingly bay lies at your feet, the water breaking in wavelets among the various coloured water worn pebbles. Beyond is a line of cliffs of every conceivable shape, with outlying buttresses, jutting projections, or perpendicular columns standing sentinel like in front, the whole forming a splendid picture.

These cliffs and that sea present a changed aspect in a heavy gale of wind. Instead of the ocean appearing like an immense mirror of molten glass, as it does when peacefully slumbering—instead of the constant murmuring of the ocean waves, the storm fiend in wrath rushes over the surface of the waters, calls up the mighty waves from the vasty depths, and dashes them in his fury against the rocky, but not adamantine, coast. Impotent are his efforts, as they withstand the shock, though sometimes they suffer visible injury in the fight. During the storm the immense crested waves are, from the cliffs, seen approaching before they precipitate themselves against the rocky barrier. The shock is terrible, the force by which they are driven carrying them in snowy volumes some distance up the cliffs, the spray occasionally rising to their summits. The water falls back again in foam, to be again and again, as the swelling waves rush onward, thrown against the strong bulwark. The advancing wave in its attack roars like thunder, and shakes the solid ground, and the rushing of the retreating wave sounds like a vast cataract, the water pouring over which is broken into foam by striking projecting rocks in its fall. The scene from the cliffs at such a time is sublime.

The numbers of loose blocks of rocks at the bottom of the cliffs, and the ten

thousand times ten thousand pebbles which form the beach in the little bays show how surely, though slowly the insidious ocean is undermining and destroying the cliffs, hard and durable though they appear to be.

Vast numbers of aquatic birds breed among the cliffs, especially on, and in the vicinity of the Red Head, and their rapid evolutions and gambols, delight the eye, though their loud piping and screaming is rather harsh and discordant to please the ear. Indeed the dolorous call of some of the sea birds, and the screams of distress at the loss of expected prey uttered by others, are eerie sounds, which sometimes frighten timorous people, especially if heard at night or in the dusk. Multitudes of these clean and pretty creatures are constantly to be seen about the mouth of the Tay, which is a favourite feeding place with many of them. The links, the sands, and the water within and outside the river are frequently alive with them, and their graceful motions and airy flight are a great attraction to those who visit the Ness. They are famous fishers, and more rapid in catching their prey than the most expert of anglers. Flying high over the ocean in front of the cliffs, or of the river, their quick eye discerns the fish when they come near the surface. Instantly stopping in their flight, with bill and neck extended below, they drop down with great velocity and unerring precision to the fish they select for their prey, disappear in the water for a moment, then up again to the surface, fish in bill, whence they rise and resume their flight. Others swimming leisurely along, observe their prey in the water, and, quick as thought, they dive and, in an instant, almost before one has time to miss them, they are up again, with a good meal secured.

A few of the families of sea fowl which frequent the coast and the river rear their young on land, and some of them are very indifferent about the comfort of their offspring, as they scarcely form a nest at all. The common tern, or sea swallow, is a summer visitor, arriving in great numbers in May and departing in September. They place a few stalks of dry grass in any slight hollow on the links, and there the eggs are laid and the young reared. In passing through Teuts Moor in the breeding season, very many nests with eggs or young are seen, no attempt to conceal them having been made by the parent birds. These pretty creatures fly along on rapid wing, and never seem to weary with their lengthened flight. It is from their long endurance on the wing that they get the name of swallows. The Arctic tern is a kindred bird, which arrives in autumn in large numbers.

Our aquatic birds consist of many families, of most of which there are

several sub-divisions. Of ducks there are the eider, which often remains on the Bass Rock and other haunts on the coast all the year. The fine down this bird plucks off its breast to cover its eggs during incubation is well known and valued. The mallard or wild duck is the most persecuted of all the family by its enemy man. It, the scaup, pintail, and the wigeon are all winter visitors. The latter breeds on land, and from it the domestic duck is descended. The teal is the smallest and one of the most valuable of ducks, its flesh being prized as a rich delicacy, and fortunately it is plentiful in many districts. The duck family are chiefly winter immigrants, which visit us when the waters are covered with ice in their arctic home.

There are several varieties of the goose among our neighbours the sea-fowl. The grey lag, with its pinky bill, is the stock from which the domestic goose was obtained. The bean, Brent, pinkfooted, whitefooted, bernicle, and the Canadian goose, are the principal sub-divisions of the family found in this district, and most of them only spend the winter here, the northern regions having more attraction for them in summer. The gannet or solan goose is a well known spring and autumn visitor, and sometimes they remain all the summer. Myriads of them congregate on the Bass Rock and on Ailsa Craig, and the Red Head has its quota of them. The gannet is a large and a ravenous bird. Herring and such fish are its favourite food, and of these the spectacled gosse, as the gannet is also called, devours immense numbers. They soon discover the approach of herring shoals to the coast, and when the fishermen see them fishing, they know it is time to be out with their nets.

The divers are a numerous family, and several species of them have their sub-divisions. The great northern diver is plentiful both outside and within the river. They lay their eggs on the bare ground, and the female bird lies flat on the eggs, and defends them vigorously if interfered with during incubation, or while the family, generally only two, are too young to protect themselves. These birds are at home on the water or on the wing, and they flit about on the surface, or dive and go through the water with arrowy speed. They often take wing and fly about with much rapidity, but they rarely rest on shore, their life being chiefly spent on, in, or over the water. It is a pretty spotted and speckled bird, of considerable size. There are several varieties of the grebe. The dabchick or little grebe is the smallest of the divers, and is both pretty and numerous. It is exceedingly quick in its movements, and when alarmed it dives so suddenly that it requires a sharp eye to follow its movements. It disappears as if by magic, and if, on its emergence, the danger is still present

it instantly disappears again and again till it be gone. It constructs its nest among rank grass on the margin of the water, and it leaves us during the summer half of the year.

There are the razorbill black chinned, great crested, and others of the diver family. The little auk is a common visitor. It revels in a stormy sea, and however tempestuous the wind and high the waves, it rides securely on their surface or dives beneath them, and is ready for the following wave when it approaches. Thus it is often lost to sight among the foam, but again it appears living and lively. The odd looking little puffin is a great diver. It breeds on the cliffs or in old rabbit burrows, or it excavates a burrow for itself if it does not find one ready made. It dives and swims very expertly, sometimes rising with its curiously shaped bill filled with fish, the head of each being within and the tail hanging outside the bill. The raven often attacks other birds, but with the puffin it sometimes comes off second best. He seizes hold of the raven if he can and tries to fall into the water. When he can accomplish this he is safe, as he can dive and rise again, leaving the raven to his fate. There are the black-throated and the red-throated divers. The guillemot swims and dives well. It lays only one egg, curiously shaped, and no two eggs of the species are alike in colour. They are plentiful on the coast. There are the dusky and the great shearwater, winter sojourners. The fulmeir petrel and the stormy petrel, which sailors call Mother Carey's chicken, and dislike it because they think its presence foretells a storm. It is called petrel because, like St Peter, it walks or passes over the waves, half running half flying, and so traverses the ocean with ease and speed. It lays a single white egg in some recess, and there rears the produce. In stormy weather it is active because it picks up marine insects and little fish among the broken water, these being the favourite food of the bird.

Many varieties of gulls abound in the river and on the coast. The common gull is very abundant with us in winter and spring, but it does not confine itself to the coast, as numerous flocks of them go inland in spring, follow the plough, and pick up multitudes of worms and grubs turned up by it. They frequently follow a steamer far out to sea, and they are bold and active, and have little fear of man. They breed about some of the upland lakes. The islands in Loch-na-Nean, to the west of the Cairnwell, are covered with their nests, many thousands being on them. The author visited the Loch on a beautiful summer day, and was rowed over to the islands, but could not walk much upon them, as it was almost impossible to move about in any direction



without trampling upon the eggs or the young in the nests. The air overhead was alive with the multitude of birds flying around the islands and loch. The loch derives its name from these birds. It is a lonely tarn, well stocked with trout not surpassed in quality by those in any other loch in Scotland. Before leaving the loch rain began to fall, it did not rain, it literally poured during all the walk down to the Spittal of Glenshee.

The ivory gull is almost pure white. It is a winter visitor, and so is the blackheaded gull, and some other sub-divisions of the family. The herring gull is plentiful, and when taken young they become tame pets of the fishermen's children. The kittiwake is a numerous section of the family. It is a pretty bird, its plumage changing with its age. It builds on high ledges of the cliffs, is a swift bird, and its name is given from its cry, which has some resemblance to that word spoken slowly. The skua is a large and fierce bird, but a lazy tyrant. It watches the other gulls while fishing, and on their rising with their prey the skua darts down upon the successful fisher, which, to escape, drops the fish, and the robber instantly darts after the falling fish and seizes it before it reaches the water. Its name is also derived from its cry.

Besides those mentioned there are the oyster-catchers, which collect in numbers, their companies dressed in line with military precision—perhaps in imitation of, or as examples to, their military friends the Volunteers, who often assemble in numbers on the links for the purpose of perfecting themselves in their military training; the shovellers, common shield-drakes, red-headed pochard or dunbird, golden-eyed garrot, flocks of sanderlings, a few cormorants, and other birds.

Several of the aquatic birds have a summer and a winter plumage, which they change regularly as these seasons come round. To have his dress more in unison with the snows of winter, the black guillemot, as that season approaches, discards his mourning attire, and covers his breast with, as it were, a piece of linen, clean and white. The dabchick, whose winter plumage is chocolate brown on the upper part of the body, ashen brown on the upper part of the neck, and white on the under surface, assumes dark brown feathers on the head, neck, and upper part of the body, and a darker hue in his plumage on some of the other parts of his body on the advent of summer.

The razor bill shaves off his dark vest as winter draws near, and puts on instead a snowy white one, in which he disports himself during the cold season. Tiring of it he repeats the shaving process, and, determined to be as unlike his enemy, man, as possible, who wears dark apparel in winter, and

light coloured clothing in summer, he betakes to himself again a darker plumage as the latter season comes on. The red-throated diver is only entitled to that name in summer, as the red plumage disappears with that season, his throat becoming white, and other parts of his feathers lighter as the cold of winter comes on. He would hardly be able to identify himself in a mirror in winter, and would then object to his name as inappropriate, his throat being then white instead of red. The little auk betakes himself to light and dark plumage by turns, and thus it is with these and others year by year.

Some aquatic birds undergo changes of plumage differing from those described. The plumage of the male is generally of a more showy character than the female bird. The male wigeon has a creamy white forehead, cheeks and back of neck chocolate, a dark green streak from the eye backwards. The back greyish white pencilled with black lines, the chin and throat brownish black, the breast chesnut, the abdomen white, &c. The female is ruddy brown on the head and neck, with dark specks, the back is brown, and the under surface white. The male is therefore clothed with a more varied and more beautiful plnmage than the female. After the breeding season is over the male loses his bright and gay apparel, and becomes somewhat like the female in the sobriety of his dress.

The nest of the wigeon is made of decayed reeds and rushes, and is lined with the soft down torn from the parent's body. The eider duck is celebrated on account of the exquisitely soft and bright down which the parent plucks from its breast and lays over the eggs during the process of incubation. They generally breed on precipitous places, but their down being valuable, venturesome people often run great risk of life to rob the nest of it. The nest is made of fine sea weed, and after the female has laid her complement of eggs she covers them with the soft down, adding to the heap daily until she quite hides them from view. The harriers take both eggs and down, when the female lays more eggs and covers them with fresh down, to be again taken, and as the down is by this time all off the breast of the female, the male is obliged to help his mate by taking down from his own breast and supplying the place of what had been stolen.

The ancient Royal Burghs of Dundee, Arbroath, and Montrose may all be said to be in this region, and all three are maritime towns. The inhabitants of these towns are industriously engaged fighting the battle of life, many of them dusty and smoke begrimed. Between Dundee and Arbroath i the

Parliamentary burgh of Broughty Ferry and the village of Carnoustie, both charming watering places, with open doors ready to receive the pent up denizens of these crowded towns, and to afford them the opportunity of inhaling pure air, enjoying the light of the sun, and refreshing themselves by a bath in the waters of the Tay or the ocean. The region is penetrated by railways in various directions.

The maritime region of the county wants the splendid background of lofty mountains, which add so much to the beauty of Strathmore; but it has in front the noble Tay and the mighty ocean, each with charms peculiarly its own. The former has pure invigorating mountain air, the latter bracing breezes from river and sea. The contrasts of light and shade on the heath-clad mountain side are very lovely, and a thunderstorm among the mountains is appalling; but the golden tints of the glassy water in a calm are equally charming, and the raging sea in a tempest is wilder and more terrible than any scene on land.

Along the coast of Angus there are several aggregations of fishermen. At Broughty Ferry, Westhaven, Easthaven, Arbroath, Auchmithie, Ethiehaven, and Ferryden they form distinct communities. The population composing these assemblages of fishers, and of the other fishing villages along the East Coast, are rude and uncouth in their manners. Their speech is a Doric vernacular, common to the fraternity of the ancient craft, but differing considerably from the other inhabitants among whom they dwell, or near whom they reside. The several communities almost invariably intermarry amongst themselves, and it is a rare occurrence for the son of a fisher to take an alien to the craft to wife, or for a daughter to marry outwith the fraternity. Indeed so clannish are the fishers of each village that they seldom go even to neighbouring fishing communities for spouses. It is a common saying among fishers "we'll keep our ain fish-guts to our ain goo-maws." The effect of so much intermarrying is to degenerate the race, and in most of the fishing villages there are generally a proportion of the inhabitants affected with scrofula or other diseases, and several having a weak intellect.

In a fishing community both the men and the women are required to take part in the common calling. The wives and daughters bait the lines, and sell the fish in the towns near to their villages, and the men go to sea in their boats to ply their calling. A fisherman's wife must, therefore, be trained to the duties she is required to perform, and as no young women outside the craft are so trained, or have any such experience, fishers are to some extent com-

pelled to be exclusive in the choice of a partner for life. The fishing populations appear to belong to a different race than the inhabitants around them. It is the common opinion that they are of Dutch or Flemish descent, and that they came to Scotland many centuries ago.

Fishing villages, where not regulated and controlled by the proprietor of the soil, or by adjoining Royal or Parliamentary burghs, are generally agglomerations of small cottages, set down without regard to order, as near as possible to the beach whence they launch and land their boats. Seats are placed in front of the houses on which the women sit to bait the lines, and where the men, when at home, sit to gossip while enjoying their pipe. Around, the garbage incidental to their trade is strewed, and allowed to lie and fester, unless the law is within reach to compel its removal, and the smell about a fishing village is generally rather unpleasant. Of late years much has been done by the neighbouring inhabitants for the moral and physical reformation of the fishing populations. Formerly they were exceedingly credulous and superstitious, and many of the men very intemperate. Now they are more civilized in their manners, cleanly, and more temperate in their habits, and many of them are regular in their attendance in the House of God.

The most picturesque of the fishing villages in Angus is Auchmithie, situate about three and a half miles N.E. of Arbroath. It is the *Mussel-Craig* of the Antiquary, and the beau-ideal of a fishing village. A little stream rising in the high ground to the north-west brawls noisily seaward in a ravine it has worn for itself, in the course of many ages, through the red sandstone cliffs which bound the coast, and culminate in the Red Head, two miles to the north. At this point the cliffs open and recede backward some distance from the front range, forming a pretty little shingly bay, having an opening oceanward through the outlying shelving rocks, and hemmed in to the right and left by lofty frowning cliffs of conglomerate or pudding stone, the pebbles loosened by the disintegration of which lie thickly strewn around. On the pebbly beach, but beyond the reach of the waves, lie boats not required for immediate use, some on staging ready for launching, and others with their keels in the air. In the tiny bay boats toss lazily on the waves, having on board the paraphernalia of the craft, ready to proceed to the fishing ground when the crew go on board with their lines. Outside the bay is the ocean, sometimes ablaze with gold, at other times tempest-tost, the great waves forming deep green hollows and white foamy hills.

The village consists of a row of cottages built on each side of a road or

street which runs along the cliffs on the north side of the bay and ravine. Those on the north side are built on rising ground some distance above the road, the intermediate space being set apart for baiting lines and such like uses. The houses on the south side enter directly from the road, and their baiting accommodation is on the sloping ground to the south of them. Other houses stand, with little regard to order or position, on the steep banks of the cliff, near to the wild, tortuous, rugged path leading down to the beach. The greater part of the houses are plain, dingy looking structures, devoid of beauty without and comfort within. At the top of the descending path is a little square, with a comfortable small hotel on two of its sides, famous of old for its fish dinners, which the keen air and exercise in visiting the fine surrounding scenery made, and makes very enjoyable even to modern holiday tourists.

In the bygone ages, when Romanism was the dominant religion of the kingdom, fish was an essential article of diet, both priests and laity subsisting chiefly on the finny races during Lent, and at least on one day of the week throughout the rest of the year. The great Abbey of Arbroath required a regular and large supply, and the fishermen of Auchmithie furnished the necessary provision for the monks, and for the surrounding inhabitants. When fishermen first established themselves at Auchmithie is unknown, but it must have been many centuries ago.

The village is on the Ethie estate. This property belonged to the Abbey, having been gifted to it by King William the Lion, its founder, and Cardinal Beaton frequently resided in Ethie House, as did some of the earlier Abbots.

The fishermen of Auchmithie were serfs of the Abbot, and when the property of Ethie passed from the Abbey to a lay proprietor, it carried the fishermen with it as thralls. That they continued bondmen long after serfdom for all other classes of men, with the exception of colliers and salters, is shown by a letter among the records in Ethie House. The Town Council of Arbroath were desirous that a fishing community should settle in the town, and in 1705 the fishermen were induced to leave Auchmithie and take up their residence at Arbroath, where they were employed by the magistrates. Lord Northesk complained to the Lord Advocate, whose opinion was against their being allowed to remove themselves from one master to another, they being in the condition of serfs, as were also the other two classes, colliers and salters. His Lordship was therefore entitled to reclaim his bondmen. Salters were the people employed in evaporating salt water in pans, to procure its salt for domestic and other purposes. Many persons were so employed in the

Firth of Forth and elsewhere before salt from the mines in Cheshire came into use in Scotland.

At that period, and for a considerable time thereafter, Redcastle belonged to the Earls of Northesk. In it there was a deep dungeon, and it had such terrors for the fishermen of Auchmithie, that when any of them did anything to render themselves liable to be imprisoned by their feudal lord, they entreated to be cast from the Red Head into the sea rather than be put into the pit of Redcastle. Happily feudal lords do not now possess the power of pit and gallows, and there have been no legal thralls in Scotland for many years.

The women of Auchmithie and of the other fishing communities in the county are strong and robust, and their dress is peculiar to themselves. It consists of several petticoats of coarse blue flannel, parts of which are suspended and hang down, and parts are folded up over their haunches. On these rests the willow creel in which they carry their merchandise to market, it being retained in position by a broad belt which goes over their head and crosses their chest. In this way they carry heavy loads, their toilsome gait under which is a half stooping posture. They wear striped cotton jerkins, coarse worsted stockings, and stout shoes. They appear cheerful and happy both at home and abroad.

The county, having a considerable extent of ocean and river boundary, derives great advantages from its fishings. The sea fishings have been successfully prosecuted from the earliest historic period, and the supply appears to be inexhaustible. There have been occasional failures of one particular species of fish or another, sometimes for successive years, but the fish missing for a time have again been found in abundance.

The fish usually caught in the sea are haddocks, cod, ling, halibut turbot, skate, and other kinds of flat fish, &c. They are chiefly taken with baited hooks, many of which are attached to long lines. At certain seasons herrings frequent the coast in vast shoals, and immense numbers are caught in nets dropped into the water, having weights attached to one edge to sink them, and cork buoys on the other to make them float. Crabs and lobsters are captured in considerable numbers in baited baskets placed along the rocky coast for this purpose. Varieties of small fish are taken in the Tay in their season, such as garvies or sprats, spirlings or smelts, young herrings, small flat fish of several sorts, and other descriptions, also several varieties of shell-fish, but no oysters are found in the river.

The salmon fisheries have long been carried on extensively along the sea

coast, by means of stake nets set up in different places. There are also coble fishings on the North Esk and South Esk, as far up each river as the tide flows, or where there are deep pools, having smooth bottoms, over which a net can be swept.

Stake-nets were at one time set up in the lower parts of the Tay, but the upper proprietors objected to them, and they were removed half a century ago. The lower reaches are now fished at several stations by means of a net attached to a point on the bank, and extended out in the river to a coble fastened to a buoy. In the coble is a watcher, who, on observing fish in the net, calls to his mates on the bank, who draw in the outer end of the net, thus encircling and capturing the fish. In the upper reaches of the river there are many coble fishing stations, at which the river is swept as in the North and South Esks.

The migratory propensities of the salmon, and their repeated alternate changes from fresh water rivers to the ocean, and *vice versa*, are well known. The tiny fry or par takes its journey seaward, and returns next year as salmon trout or grilse. Salmon after spawning become very lean and unfit for human food, but after again visiting the ocean they come back largely increased in size, plump and fat, and their flesh in this state is very nutritious food.

In the sea the salmon is attacked by an insect which causes them great pain, and they return to the fresh water to get rid of this pest, which it appears to kill, and also to propagate their species. They invariably return to their native stream, and it is said that experienced fishers can distinguish the breeds of one river from another.

Salmon will not take fly or bait at sea or in salt water, but in fresh water they readily rise to a fly or swallow bait, and large numbers are caught by rod-fishers in rivers by both modes in the season. The white fish and salmon caught off the coast and in the rivers in the county form a large, wholesome, and favourite portion of the food supply of the people, and the yearly value of the fish caught is very considerable. A large proportion of the various kinds of fish caught are sent by rail to London and to the large manufacturing cities in England.

The rivers and lochs in Angus are also fished by the owners of the land on their bank, and others, and many trout, perch, pike, and eels, are caught, but they are taken for sport and private consumption, and not for sale.

## VI.—THE BELL ROCK LIGHTHOUSE.

About thirteen miles east from the Buddonness, and fully ten miles south from Arbroath, there lies in the German Ocean an extensive reef of rocks, extending to about 1500 feet in length by 300 feet at the greatest breadth. The north-eastern or highest part of the reef measures about 420 feet in length by 230 feet in breadth; over this part the water of spring tides rises to a depth of about twelve feet, but at low water it is uncovered to a height of about four feet. It is situated in the direct tract of vessels bound to and from the Firths of Tay and Forth, and it was formerly the terror of mariners trading on the east coast of Scotland. In former times mariners were warned of their proximity to this most perilous of rocks by a bell, attached to it by one of the Abbots of Arbroath, which was tolled by the action of the waves, and the more boisterous they were the louder was the sound of the bell. The tradition is that it was wilfully destroyed by a pirate, who subsequently perished on the rock, and the Poet Laureate, Southey, has made this tradition the subject of a fine and well-known ballad. So frequent were the shipwrecks which occurred on "Sir Ralph the Rover's Lodge," that in the year 1806, the Lighthouse Commissioners procured an Act of Parliament authorising them to erect a lighthouse upon the reef. Next year preparations for the structure were begun under the superintendence of Robert Stephenson, engineer to the Board.

On the 17th August, 1807, operations on the rock were commenced, and on 10th of July the following year the foundation stone was laid. The operations on the rock were confined to the summer half of the year. The stones were all prepared on shore with great accuracy, and they were numbered and piled up at Arbroath in the position they were to occupy in the building. The outer casing, to the height of thirty feet, is of Aberdeen granite, the other portions being built of stone from Mylefield and Craigleith. The quantity of stone used in the building, after having been dressed, was 28,530 cubic feet, weighing about 2076 tons. The last stone of the building, being the upper step of the stair, was laid on the afternoon of Sabbath, the 2d September, 1810, and the light was shown on the evening of Friday, 1st February, 1811.

The foundation of the tower is nearly on a level with low water of ordinary spring tides, hence the lower part of the building is immersed to the extent of about fifteen feet at high water at full and new moon, but in stormy weather the waves often rise much higher on the tower, and on some occasions the



spray has risen within a few feet of the summit. The tower is circular, forty-two feet in diameter at the base, which gradually diminishes to thirteen feet at the top, where the light-room rests, including which the whole lighthouse is one hundred and fifteen feet high. The base, to the height of more than thirty feet, is solid, excepting a drop-hole of ten inches in diameter for the weight of the machinery which moves the reflectors, the whole blocks being locked and dovetailed into each other, besides being otherwise strongly secured. Above the solid part the remainder of the tower to the top is divided, by stone floors, into apartments for the keepers, and for the necessary stores. Round the balcony of the light-room there is a curiously wrought cast iron rail of network. This room is twelve feet in diameter and fifteen feet in height, made chiefly of cast iron with a roof of copper. The windows are glazed with plates of polished glass, a quarter of an inch thick, each plate measuring 2 feet 6 by 2 feet 3 inches. The reflectors revolve horizontally, presenting two lights, one of which is intensely bright, and the other tinged by means of a red shade. In clear weather these lights are seen at a great distance. There are also two large bells which are tolled by machinery in foggy weather, the sound of which is heard at a considerable distance. For the lighthouse there is a principal keeper, with three assistants. One of the keepers has leave of absence two weeks at a time, and there are always three in the lighthouse. Near the south-west side of the Harbour of Arbroath are suitable buildings in which each of the keepers has apartments for his family. Connected with them is a circular signal tower fifty feet in height, in which powerful telescopes are kept, and also a code of signals arranged for communicating with the keepers on the rock, and for the "Pharos," the attending vessel. The net cost of the erection of the lighthouse, which occupied about four years in building, was £61,331 9s 2d, towards which Government contributed a loan of £30,000.

The structure of the lighthouse does not appear to have undergone any material injury during the seventy years it has stood, and the rock upon which the tower is founded is still hard and solid. The machinery has worked perfectly, and the two lights, white and red, have ever shone with the greatest regularity. This lighthouse has prevented many shipwrecks and saved multitudes of human beings from a watery grave. It has therefore completely accomplished the objects for which it was erected, and it is a magnificent standing memorial of the engineering skill of its talented constructor.

## VII.—CONCLUSION.

A wonderful change has come over the industrial state of the county, and in the population of many of its parishes, since the earlier decades of the present century. Then native labour supplied to a large extent the textiles required for household comfort and personal clothing. The winter evenings, and other spare time of the female portion of the community, were devoted to the spinning wheel, and worsted and linen yarn were largely produced, much of which was worked into cloth by the customer weaver. Then the small streams running through the county, where they could be made available, were impressed, and made to put into motion the spinning machinery in small mills erected on their banks. These mills furnished employment to many of the young people living in their vicinity, and they were the means of retaining a considerable population in rural districts in the county. By and by the mills gradually extinguished the spinning wheel; and in the progress of mechanical science, the water wheel, as a motive power, has, in turn, been displaced by a more potent power, because more easily made available, that of steam. To take advantage of the water power it was necessary to go to it, but steam power is so subservient that it becomes the ready and willing slave of man on any spot, and at any moment he may desire to utilise it.

Nature in all her operations proceeds direct to the goal, or takes the easiest way to reach it. Man, or at least the intelligent portion of the human family, in carrying out his operations endeavours to follow nature as closely as he can, but the finite must necessarily be at an immense distance behind the infinite. Competition compels every manufacturer to produce the goods in which he deals by the simplest means, and at the least possible cost. Sometimes, by a process of selection, the why and the wherefore of which cannot be traced or explained, industries change from one place to another, but they are generally found to settle in spots, where, from special causes, they can be conducted under circumstances admitting the largest return, at the least cost of labour and money. Water in descending a hill, though its course may appear to be devious, takes at each turn the course which, at that point, offers the least resistance. In like manner the course manufactures traverse, and cannot help traversing, are the grooves which offer least resistance, *i.e.*, in which they can be produced most cheaply.

The change which has taken place in the habitat of the staple manufactures in this county is easily accounted for. Steam, as a motive power,

is in some respects more economical than water. By erecting the spinning mills and weaving factories in the great centres of industry in the county, the population was, to a large extent, abstracted from the country districts and other places to the towns, attracted by the steady employment, and regular and liberal wages which were obtained at these works. Manufacturers were able to keep their machinery constantly employed throughout the day and year; which in country districts, from droughts, and floods, and other causes, they were unable to do. They were also enabled to be constantly at their works and thus to devote their time and their energies to the development of their business, the effect of which was the erection of large and imposing works in the several towns. In the towns they are also beside the market for the purchase of the raw materials for their manufactures, and for the sale of their products. From these several causes goods are produced at the minimum cost, which increases their sale. Another, and an important benefit derived from the concentration of the works in the burghs, is, buyers from distant places are attracted to them, as there they find a collection of sellers, and a choice selection of goods.

The withdrawal of the population from the country parishes was a temporary inconvenience to some districts, but the inventive genius of man soon produced mechanical contrivances to perform much of the field work formerly done by manual labour. Agriculturists, manufacturers, and operatives, are all satisfied with the new state of things. Commodities are now produced more cheaply, the comforts of the people are increased, and the nation is benefited by the change.

---

## SECTION II.—RIVERS AND LOCHS.

### VIII.—RIVERS.

Angus is watered by several rivers and numerous smaller streams locally called waters, burns, or brooks, but none of the rivers which run through the county are of great magnitude. The principal rivers are cradled in the mountains, as they rise in the lofty ranges of the Grampians which separate Angus from the shires of Aberdeen and Perth, and fall into the noble Tay, or directly into the German Ocean. The scenery along the tortuous banks of the rivers and streams is varied in character, and, in many places, exceedingly picturesque. In the mountainous districts the infant streams, though small in volume, fall with

great rapidity, forming in their descent in summer numerous pretty cascades. When swollen by the winter rains, or by the melting snow in spring, many of these cascades become roaring cataracts of considerable grandeur. As the mountain streams descend into the glens their course becomes less rapid, and here many boulders, carried down from the higher regions during floods, arrest and divert the flow of the water, and diversify and beautify the scenery. When the champaign country is reached the water flows more gently. Sometimes it passes over a stony bed, when the running water and the moving gravel emit a musical sound, soothing and pleasant. At others it silently glides over a muddy bottom between steep banks, its onward course being all but invisible to the observer. Though sluggish the water never rests, and the stream finally loses its individuality by becoming absorbed in a larger river or is lost in the ocean.

In describing the rivers in Angus we shall first notice those which take their rise in the lofty ranges of the Grampians, in the northern districts of the county, and their tributaries, beginning with the Isla, which waters the western district; then the South Esk, which traverses the centre of the county; and afterwards the North Esk, which for some distance bounds Angus on the east. Thereafter the streams which originate in the central and southern divisions of the county will be described.

#### THE ISLA.

The Isla, according to some accounts, the *Ila* of the Romans, has its fountain head in the district of Caenlochan, in the north-western portion of the county, which is the loftiest summit range of the Forfarshire Grampian mountains. The parent stream flows from the eastern and northern sides of Glasmeal (3502), on the summit of which the counties of Perth, Aberdeen, and Forfar meet. The course of the stream through Caenlochan Glen is southerly until, being joined by the water from the north running down Canness glen, it turns to the south, and continues in this direction for about ten miles. In the neighbourhood of the Kirkton of Clova it tends more to the east, and has a south-easterly course until it flows through the Den of Airlie and enters Strathmore. There it takes a sudden turn to the south-west, and finally, after many windings, it falls into the Tay near Kinclaven. The total length of the Isla is about 45 miles, the first two-thirds of which are in Angus, and the last third is in Perthshire.

In the higher or Forfarshire part of its course the Isla is a rapid stream, hastening away from its sterile mountain home to seek rest in a champaign country, which its waters fertilize, and make a land of plenty. Caenlochan and Canness are exceedingly wild glens. The mountains by which they are hemmed in on both sides attain a great altitude, and they rise abruptly from the streams which run through each. In some parts a little soil clothed with heath and herbage covers the sides at both glens. In others rugged precipitous rocks rise up to the height of 800 or 1000 feet, their summits serrated and shattered with the storms of untold winters. In some places the cliffs rise perpendicularly to a great height, their fronts lichen covered, their tops cleft with many scars. The infant stream, mountain born, soon leaves the higher moorland of its nativity, and tumbling down a rocky ravine by many leaps and bounds it reaches the bottom of the glen. In its hasty downward course it forms mimic cascades and tiny sparkling crystal pools alternately. The spray and foam thrown out in its course keep the scanty verdure in the ravine ever fresh and green, among which the buckler fern makes the air fragrant with its sweet lemon-scented breath.

The Isla in Caenlochan, and the Canness Burn in that glen, have much in common in their individual life, the districts whence they flow, and their course having the same character. United they form a respectable stream, and at once proceed on the journey towards the ocean, with which the waters of the river finally mingle.

Below the "meeting of the waters" the glen gradually widens, and tributaries flow in from both sides. Chief of these in the Highland section of the stream is the water which, rising in the southern side of Glassmeal, runs down Glen Brighty, and joins the Isla on the right side, near the handsome and picturesquely situated shooting lodge of the Tutchan, belonging to the Earl of Airlie; and the burn which springs from the south side of Craig Car, flows down Glencally, and falls into the parent stream on the left bank.

In the upper reaches, and with few exceptions until it passes the Kirkton of Glenisla, the Isla runs down the centre of the glen, with open emerald meadows or cultivated land little raised above the river on each bank.

The bed of the stream is here strewn with loose stones in size from pebbles to huge boulders, the disintegration of the vast precipitous rocks in the wild glens near the top of the stream, brought down by the winter floods. Down this channel the stream, bathing the base of Mount Blair, flows rapidly, in summer "clear and sparkling in the sunny beam," rippling and singing in

sweet and soothing sounds as it runs. The boulders, lichen covered, make the water recoil, then rush past foam-flecked, leaving still water below, favourite spots whence the angler draws many pretty trout. In winter the river, mossy and dark, rushes on madly, covering the boulders, often overflowing its banks and carrying off many valuables, to the great detriment of the adjoining lairds and their tenants.

The Isla, throughout great part of its length, is a choice fishing stream, much haunted by anglers. The higher bends of the river are for many miles hemmed in on each side by the everlasting hills, which here rise to a great height. Some of them, with heath clad sides and rounded crowns, have little about them that is attractive, but others have bold, bald, grey rocky crags, or verdant mantled cliffs or wood clad sides, the foliage of many hues presenting scenes of great variety and much that is both beautiful and grand. When the Isla passes the Kirkton of Glenisla, the banks become more rocky and higher, and the bed of the stream more contracted. Hitherto it has been a gurgling, rushing, gushing stream by turns, the water pure and pellucid, and having few rocky obstructions, or deep dark pools.

After the Isla passes the bridge of the Mill of Craig, it enters the far-famed Den of Airlie, and assumes a new character. The Den is a deep winding ravine extending to upwards of four miles in length, through which the river runs. At the entrance to the ravine some ledges of rock extend across the bed of the stream, over which the water rushes, forming small cascades. The stream now contracts in width, and tumbles over the "Reekie Linn," falling into a deep black pool nearly one hundred feet below the brink of the cataract. As if stunned by the fall, the water here appears to rest a little to gain renewed strength before proceeding farther on the troubled passage upon which it has now entered. The fall, which is about eighty feet in perpendicular height, is partially broken about half way down when the river is low, but when in high flood it bounds over the precipice at one bold leap, and is then one of, if not the grandest, waterfall in the kingdom. At such a time the water shakes the ground in its neighbourhood, deafens the ear by its loud roar, and sends up a constant cloud of spray far above the lofty banks of the ravine. Then, when the sun shines, many beautiful well defined rainbows are formed out of the spray; and the water, dashing over the Linn, sparkles like diamonds, and the spectator is fascinated with their lovely tints. From this rising spray (Sc. reek), the fall takes its name, and none more appropriate could have been given.

The surroundings of the Reekie Linn are in admirable keeping with the splendid fall. A little distance above the fall the rocky banks of the river rise high above the surface of the stream, and from the chasm at the bottom of the cataract to the top of the cliffs they are little short of two hundred feet in height, and nearly perpendicular. Immediately below the cataract, jutting rocks, at various elevations, project from the sides of the cliffs, points of advantage from which fine prospects of portions of the ravine may be safely viewed. John Thomas, the proprietor of the property, has erected a rustic retreat on one of these, from the balcony of which the fall and its accessories form at all times a picture of rare beauty, but when the river is swollen by heavy rains the cataract is a magnificent, awe-inspiring object.

Below the fall the river is hemmed in on both sides by noble but tortuous cliffs, round which it turns and winds, and with restless activity, with irresistible force, it rushes onward, foaming and surging, leaping and bounding, over its stony bed and through its rock bound channel, always chasing, always chased. This continuous flow of a river is a miracle. Every drop of the water, in its haste to reach the ocean, appears to run in a perfect panic, like a great frightened crowd, scampering it knows not where, nor at what.

About a mile below the Linn there is another fall called the "Slug of Auchrannie." Here the water, confined in a narrow, rocky channel, rushes with great rapidity down a very steep declivity, and after a fall of about fifty feet settles in a deep pool. When the river is in flood the water is thrown with much force over the brink of the incline, and its volume so broken that it appears to be a downright cataract of foam, white as snow, and extremely picturesque. Below this fall, as above it, rapids, cascades, streams, and eddying pools, succeed each other in quick succession, down to the lower end of the Den.

The precipitous banks of the ravine are beautifully clothed with a leafy labyrinth. From every crevice and level spot the mountain ash or rowan tree, loaded in autumn with golden fruit; the graceful birch, its pretty glaucous leaves, moving with the slightest breath of air, and reflecting the light in the bright sunshine; the alder and other indigenous trees; juniper, bramble, wild rose, and many sorts of native fruit-bearing and other shrubs; ferns in great variety, bracken, foxglove, and other luxuriant vegetation, which delight in moisture and shade, and which assume their garb of brightest green in gratitude for the favours bestowed upon them by the stream.

Over the tangled brake, and extending upwards to the top of the crags, is a

bold fringe of trees of many kinds, which, viewed from the level of the water, appears to be perched high up in mid air. Between such banks the clear crystal stream, everflowing, sparkles in the sunshine. Over it the pendant vegetable life growing on the rocky banks, bend their boughs or fronds to kiss the living stream, whence they draw their nourishment.

Rivers, like living beings, have their periods of activity, and times of rest. In this ravine, which is known as the Den of Airlie, the Isla, though an impetuous stream, again and again pauses in some pool, often inky black, because very deep, some sleepy hollow in its rugged rocky bed, and gently reposes till it has acquired strength still farther to travel forward on its journey to its home in the ocean. Its active onward course is like the bustling every day life of man, and its quiet gliding through the pools, to his evenings of repose, or the peaceful contemplation which the day of rest affords to those who enjoy it aright.

Sometimes on a quiet summer evening, while the sky is ablaze with gold, and the sun, like a ball of fire, sinks below the horizon, clouds arise streaked and marled and spotted with bright yellow, which gradually change to various and varying shades of red and then to purple, the still surface of the pools reflecting the wondrous transformations of cloud and sky most beautifully. Such a scene points to a sort of unanimity between the fleecy clouds and the water, the water being only a little denser than the gaseous clouds.

The Den of Airlie is one of the most picturesque spots in Angus. The lofty banks, and rocky lichen covered gray cliffs, the battlemented crags, and bosky dingles, the bold projecting rocks, and rough woodlands, the green groves, and the dusky dells, richly perfumed and choral with the melody of many warblers, on whose homes the light shines through the glades; the glittering vocal stream joining its pean to the blythe birds' song. These form scenes of great variety, each prettier, more beautiful, or grander, if that were possible, than the other, and pleasing alike to the eye, the ear, and the nose. The situation of the historical Castle of Airlie, perched on the point of a perpendicular promontory of great height, is extremely romantic. The junction of the Melgum water with the Isla at the base of the Castle rock, and other characteristics peculiar to the ravine, increase the interest and add to the grandeur of the magnificent scenery so lavishly accumulated in this famous Den.

After issuing from the Den of Airlie the river runs for a short distance through an open country, then for the next mile or two it passes through another ravine of considerable beauty, but which is tame compared with the



charming Den just described. On emerging from this Den the river, as if tired with its own turbulence in its passage from its mountain birthplace, again changes its character, and becomes a quiet lowland stream, gliding slowly by a winding course, at first westward, and then to the south-west, through the centre of Strathmore, until it is finally lost in the Tay. In the upper part of its course the Isla is an Angus stream; in the middle portion it is the boundary between Forfar and Perthshires; and in its lower division it flows in the latter county, each section being of an entirely different character from the other.

In the lower reaches of the Isla and other large streams, where the water glides slowly between muddy banks, the pretty weasel-shaped otter is not an uncommon animal. It burrows in the soil on the margin of the stream, the openings being underneath the surface of the water. Its small brilliant eyes are placed so that when swimming in deep water it can see objects in the water above with great precision, and a poor trout is quickly caught. Human fishers dislike the otter, as he often kills fish for the sake of killing, taking only tit-bits out of the shoulders, and leaving the rest of the victim. He is found by his trail or seal upon the soft mud, which is formed by a round ball under his foot, instead of a heel. To hunt the otter is exciting sport, and his deep brown glossy coat is prized, but his sharp teeth are to be avoided.

The Isla receives many tributaries in its course, chief among which, in the lower part of its journey, are the Melgum and the Dean, on the east, and the Alyth burn and the Ericht, on the west. In its upper reaches its feeders are mountain burns which run into it from many corries and glens. The Melgum rises among the same range of mountains as the parent stream, and they run parallel for several miles. This stream is now diverted into the Loch of Lintrathen, the new source of water supply for the town of Dundee, but the serviture water and the overflow from the Loch still run down the old course of the river, and there it rests in a deep pool below the Manse of Lintrathen. After leaving the Loch the stream has a rapid descent of several hundred feet through a fine ravine, in the course of which are some pretty cascades, called the "Loups of Kenny." After passing the Loups it glides smoothly along its bed, and winding round the lofty promontory on which is placed the ruins of the old Castle of Airlie (The Bonnie House of Airlie of Scottish Song) it falls into the Isla.

The Kerbet rises in Lumley Den, a pass in the Sidlaw range through which the turnpike road from Dundee to Glamis passes, and running down

to Fotheringham House, the splendid seat of the family of that name, is there joined by a burn which issues from Dilty moss, near to the old ruin of Hynd Castle. It then flows through the pretty little vale of Kinnettles, passing the mansions of Kincaidrum (Right Hon. W. E. Baxter), Invereighly, and the fine new house of Kinnettles (J. Paterson), and Brighton (Douglas), after which it joins the great drain from the Loch of Forfar. The united waters are called the "Dean." It has not run far when it is joined by the Glamis burn, a picturesque brook which rises in the Sidlaw hills, and flows through the Glen of Ogilvie and the policies of Glamis. The gentle Dean runs past the magnificent and historical old Castle of Glamis, the grand seat of the Earl of Strathmore, and creeping quietly for a few miles through the centre of Strathmore, it glides into the Isla near Meikle.

The Alyth burn has its rise in the forest of Alyth, and after passing Bamff House, the seat of Sir J. Ramsay, Bart., it runs through the town of Alyth, then turning to the eastward it loses itself in the Isla, close by the ruins of the once celebrated castle of Inverqueich. A short distance before the burn finishes its individual course it is spanned by a very old narrow bridge of one arch, said to have been built by the Romans during their invasion of this district of the country. It is very improbable that the bridge was erected at so early a period, but there is no doubt it is of great antiquity. It had been well and strongly built, and though now much dilapidated the arch is still intact, and the bridge is in daily use by pedestrians.

The Ericht is a Perthshire stream of great beauty. It is formed by the junction of the Ardlie and the Shee or Blackwater, below the Bridge of Cally. In part of its course, particularly where it flows through the properties of Rochallie and Glenericht, belonging to Alex. D. Grimond, and Craighall, the property of Col. James Clerk Rattray, whose turreted mansion is picturesquely perched on the ledge of a perpendicular rock, which rises to a great height above the bed of the river, the stream has cut for itself a deep channel through the solid rock, the banks in some places rising perpendicularly from the water to the height of nearly 300 feet, thus barring all passage by the river side. The banks of this grand ravine are in most places adorned with luxuriant vegetation, every spot where a tree, or shrub, or fern, or other moisture-loving plant can take root having its tenant. In one part, opposite the mansion of Craighall, a long unbroken wall of bare rock, more than 250 feet in perpendicular height, and several hundred yards in a direct line in length, rises up from the bottom of the ravine. It is so solid and smooth that scarcely

a vestige of vegetation except gray lichen can be seen on its whole extent. The banks of the Eriicht through these properties, as also the banks of the Isla in the Den of Airlic (the magnificent scenery of both of which are of the same character, and equally worthy of a visit), are adorned with walks, in which seats are placed at points of vantage, from which most interesting views can be surveyed in safety and at leisure.

Below Craighall House the banks of the river slope more gradually and form a finely wooded ravine. Charming views of the scenery are got from the public road leading north through Glenshee to Braemar. On the north side of the river, opposite the entrance to Craighall are the Heuchs of Mause, steep, sloping, ridges of clay, which rise to a considerable height above the bank of the river. A generation ago the bare clay of these serrated ridges faced the traveller as he journeyed up the Glen, but they were subsequently planted with trees, which have now changed the appearance of the Heuchs.

The Lornty, a pretty stream flowing out of Loch Benachally, passes the ruins of Glasclune Castle, and Lornty Bridge, built by General Wade in 1746, and then falls into the Eriicht. Thereafter the Eriicht passes Blairgowrie, and falls into the Isla a little above Coupar-Angus. The elevated ground to the south of the Lornty is by many supposed to be the position of the Caledonians at the celebrated battle of Mons Graupus. The description of the battle given by Tacitus answers more nearly to this locality than to any other where it could have been fought.

#### SOUTH ESK.

The South Esk, the largest river in Forfarshire, is the *Æsica* of Roman geography. It rises in Cairn Bannoeh (3314), in the extreme north-west corner of the county. Shortly after leaving its mountain home, it receives the burn with the outflow from the small marshy Loch Esk, which is generally, though incorrectly, called the fountain head of the river. For some distance in the early stages of its journey it is called the Black Water, and the upper parts of the Dole, a contiguous and tributary stream, are known as the White Water. The course of the Esk runs south-easterly for about sixteen miles, until it passes Cortachy Church, when it bends more to the eastward, and pursuing a winding course through the centre of Strathmore, passes Brechin on the south. At Bridge of Dun it expands into the Basin of Montrose, a tidal lagune about two and a half miles in length, and the same in breadth, whence it emerges by two narrow outlets. These surround a small island,

and running into each other, by a single navigable channel about a mile in length by a quarter of a mile in width, it falls into and becomes lost in the North Sea. The South Esk, which is about forty-five miles in length, is wholly an Angus river.

The Esk has not travelled far on its journey oceanward, when it falls over a ledge of rocks, about seventy feet in height, into a deep caudron. This cataract is close by the romantic Shooting Lodge of Bachnagairn (J. T. M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie). The fall is perpendicular, and unbroken by any projecting rock, and the adjacent scenery, naturally wild, is finely adorned by art. Here the wooded ravine, the rocky crags, and jutting cliffs, with the higher moorland, by combination, and by contrast, form a striking picture, alike beautiful and grand. This is the only fall of magnitude on the South Esk. Below Bachnagairn, the stream, clear as crystal, by leaps and bounds forms many tiny cascades and little pools, which show every object at the bottom with great distinctness, although of considerable depth.

Three miles below this fine cataract, the Dole or White Water joins the Esk at Braedownie, and the two form a large stream. The Esk passes the Kirkton of Clova, where there is a comfortable hotel, and pursues its course down Glen Clova. This Glen is of considerable width, with clumps of indigenous wood of various sorts here and there on both sides of the stream. The mountains bounding the Glen are not particularly striking in appearance, and in some places they recede to a distance from the river and open up into lateral glens, each bringing its tiny streamlet, its bubbling brook, or its gushing, sparkling burn, to increase the strength of the parent stream.

There are many fields on the banks of the stream in Clova which are ever clothed with an emerald dress, very pleasing to the eye of man, and to the palate of the herds which browse on them. The green of nature on meadow, in sylvan grove, in leafy dell, or on mountain side, soothes and charms, and this is one of the leading attractions in this noble Glen. Many of the reaches of the river present scenes of great beauty. The stream in the Glen is boulder strewn, and the water glances in the sunbeams as it runs over or round them in its rapid course down the Glen.

Two or three miles above Cortachy Church the character of the stream changes. The valley becomes more contracted, the water flows between loftier rocky banks, and the sylvan accessories by which they are covered make the outlet of the Glen attractive and pleasing. Nearing the Church, the channel becomes rocky and contracted, and the stream, confined within a

narrow space, frets and fumes, surges and foams, as it rushes impetuously down its descending bed, over the dykes which cross the channel, and other rocky obstructions which in vain attempt to arrest its course. Here the bare rocks, the cascades, the pools, the troubled waters, and the fine leafy foliage which bedeck the banks, when viewed from the bridge which spans the gorge, form a wild yet grand and pleasing scene.

The Esk now runs round the splendid domain of Cortachy Castle, the noble seat of the Earl of Airlie, passes the ruinous Castle of Inverquharity, the ancient seat of a branch of the Ogilvies, now belonging to Leonard Lyell, of Kinnordy, near which it receives the rapid Prosen and the peaceful Carity. The river then enters a ravine which it has scooped out for itself in the red sandstone which abounds in the district. The view both up and down the river from the bridge of Shielhill, near the top of the gorge, is remarkably fine. The lofty rocky banks are perpendicular, projecting, receding, overarched, hollowed, shelving, rough, smooth, and rugged by turns. The stony bed of the river is a solid mass of softish sandstone, or of conglomerate, the pebbles in which are firmly embedded in the matrix, and the mass hard and durable. The surface of the rock is generally rounded and water run. In the centre of the ravine the stream has cut out a narrow rut in the rock, down which the water runs when the river is low. In this cavity are many pots and caldrons, and every now and again where the rock is soft it forms circular pools, which are generally sufficiently deep to make the water in them appear of inky blackness, and to hide from human eyes everything contained in their dark bosom.

Throughout the ravine, which extends some miles in length, and is very tortuous, the river runs with considerable velocity through its cavity in the rocky bed, rushing and surging, swaying and swayed, forming cascades and roaring cataracts, though of no great height, and falling into spacious pools, there to whirl and eddy for a time, and then flow out again to pursue its course. The banks, though rocky, are in some places clothed with a profusion of umbrageous shrubbery and other luxuriant vegetation. The pools are surrounded and arched by bending foliage, which lave the water as it eddies within them. Lines of trees fringe the summits of the banks, and the glancing and singing of the stream below, and the waving and sighing of the wood above, give vitality to the scene.

On the north bank of the gorge is Inshewan (John Ogilvy). Lower down, a little below the Church and Manse of Tannadice, is the Mansion House of

Tannadice (William Neish). On the right bank of the Esk, but a little lower down, is the historical but now ruinous Castle of Finhaven, formerly the seat of the Earls of Crawford, now the property of Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Greenhill Gardyne, near to which is his modern mansion. Here the Lemno flows into the Esk from the south, and a little lower down, close by the supposed site of Æsica, the Noran joins it from the north. Farther down is Auldbar Castle (Patrick Chalmers), on the right bank, and Maulesden (Thomas H. Cox), Brechin Castle, the fine old baronial seat of the Earl of Dalhousie, and the ancient city of Brechin, on the left bank of the river.

From the lower end of the ravine, above the Church of Tannadice, the stream flows in a wide channel, between grassy banks with a shingly bottom, the water, of great limpidity, rippling and glittering as it runs. Towards the lower portion the banks are clothed with noble trees, profuse in foliage, the under branches bending over and saluting the stream lovingly, or floating on its ever moving surface. From the Noran downwards the Esk has attractions all its own, and the scenery is much and deservedly admired.

Below Brechin, Kinnaird Castle, the magnificent seat of the Earl of Southesk, stands at a little distance to the south of the South Esk. After passing the Bridge of Dun the Esk enters the Basin of Montrose, on the west bank of which is Old Montrose, once the property of the gallant Grahams, one of whom was the famous Marquis of Montrose. It now belongs to the Earl of Southesk.

The White Water, or Dole, the first important tributary of the Esk, has its beginning in the springs which rise in the eastern slopes of Tolmount (3145), a short distance from which it is joined by the Fenla burn, on which there is a fine and lofty cascade, with wild rocky surroundings. The streamlet, of living crystal flows through a mossy dell with thynny banks and a profusion of fern and bracken and alpine shrubs. The streamlets, united, tumble from a high elevation into Glen Dole, the water, dashed from one projecting rock to another in its fall, being broken into foam white as full bleached linen. As the stream advances it receives tiny tributaries from its right and left banks. On its right perpendicular rocks of great height rise sheer out of the stream, and at the terrific Craig Rennet it is joined by the Fee from Glen Fee, which burn, by a series of leaps, some of them of great height, falls from the high plateau many hundred feet, and then flows to the bottom of the Glen. In floods the water, by one great leap, clears minor obstructions, and falls several hundred feet. Then it is a magnificent object, fit companion for the neighbour-

ing noble cliffs. After passing Acharn, the large shooting lodge of the Earl of Southesk, to whom the Glen belongs, the Dole falls into the Esk close by Braedownie. The Author has to thank the noble Earl for his courtesy in granting his personal authority to visit this district, and for the ready and correct information given by his obliging head keeper in a pleasing perambulation of the Glen and the mountainous district by which it is surrounded. Glen Dole is a famous resort of botanists, many rare and beautiful plants being found within its precincts, and some of them only there. The scenery in the Glen is surpassingly grand.\*

The Prosen is the largest tributary of the South Esk. It rises in the mountainous region in the extreme northern part of the parish of Kirriemuir, and near to the sources of the Melgum. Its head waters flow from Mayar (3043), South Craig (2730), Dreish (3105), Craig Haig, Stone of Farchal, Bassies, Scars of Farchal, Carlowie, and other mountains; it passes the fine Highland mansion of Balnaboth (Donald Ogilvy), which is situated in a grand basin, surrounded by hills, embowered among trees where blyth birds warble melodiously their lays of love, and quite shut out from the busy world. Here the stream is joined by the Logie burn from the Glen of that name, and, hurrying down the beautiful and romantic Glen Prosen it passes Lednathie (James Stormonth Darling), and Pearsie (Mrs Wedderburn MacLagan), receives additions from brooks and burns on both sides, and falls into the Esk opposite Downie Park, belonging to Lord Airlie, after a course of about twenty miles. The Prosen being wholly fed by mountain burns, is liable to sudden floods, which often come down in great strength, and with little warning, to the danger of those within their reach. There is no great cataract in the course of the stream, but the banks in the lower half of its length are well wooded, the water of great clearness, the channel very stony, with many little cascades, at the foot of which the water boils into snowy foam, then hastens onward again to consummate its union with the noble South Esk.

The Carity is a small stream which rises in the southern side of Catlaw (2196), a huge mountain to the south of Glen Prosen, and in the front range of the Grampians. It runs south, then east, and in the latter half of its course is a sluggish water. Though the stream has little of the romantic or the beautiful for tourists, it has, in some parts of its journey, its own attractions, and pretty they are. Its joins the Esk a little below Inverquharie Castle.

\* The Earl has sold this Highland property since this was written.

Several small mountain burns, including those which flow out of Lochs Brandy and Wharral, fall into the Esk on its left bank in its passage through Glen Clova. The largest of these are the Cally burn and the Glenmoye burn, which run down their respective glens. The White Water flows through Glenqueich, and mingles with the Esk at Shielhill. The romantic, and in many parts, beautiful mountain stream, the Noran, rises in Doghillock mountain (2369), runs south and south-east through Glen Ogil, receiving in its course several tiny burns and wimpling brooks. It passes the ruins of Wayne Castle, which stand on its left bank, and falls into the Esk close by *Æsica*, and nearly opposite to the ruins of Melgund Castle, which stands at a little distance to the south. This small stream runs from the hills clear and sparkling, between banks clothed with the alder tree, leaping and singing from rock to rock, as it speeds onwards to the Strath. Approaching the Vayne the channel becomes rocky and the stream runs through a leafy dell, diving into dark pools under the stately trees which cover its banks. Here there are pretty falls, over which the rowan trees sport their golden berries, and the laburnums hang their yellow clusters from the clefts of the rock.

The Lemno, a small but pretty brook, rises near Pitseandly in Rescobie parish, runs west, and after describing a semi-circle it flows easterly, passing the Roman camp at Battle Dykes, and the Church of Oathlaw, and joins the Esk close by the ruins of Finhaven Castle. Another brook rises in close proximity to the fountain head of the Lemno, runs east under the name of Henwell burn, passes the Church of Aberlemno, Flemington Castle, and the ruins of Melgund Castle, turns north and falls into the Esk, on its right bank a little below where the Noran joins that river on its left bank. It is also a pretty stream, and its banks, as well as those of the Lemno, are in some parts wooded and picturesque.

The only other tributary we shall mention is the Pow Water, which, rising in Monthreathmont Muir, runs eastward, passes the Church of Farnell, rounds the southern part of the extensive park around Kinnaird Castle, and joins the Esk on the right bank a little above the Bridge of Dun. At Farnell and one or two other points there are pretty bits of scenery on the Pow, but where it flows through the haughs of Kinnaird it is sluggish and possesses little beauty.

The South Esk and all its affluents have their sources in, flow through, and debouch into the ocean in Angus, which county only it drains. It is pre-eminently the Forfarshire river. The Isla and the North Esk, the other large



rivers in the county, drain portions of other shires. The former entirely leaves its first love for a season, before receiving the Dean, and its waters afterwards only take a parting kiss of its coast before being finally wedded to the North Sea at Buddonness. The last divides its affections between Angus and the Mearns in the latter part of its course, and enriches both.

The Basin of Montrose, through which the South Esk flows, is an extensive inland bay, of an irregular figure, and contains an area of upwards of four square miles. The greater part of it is dry at ebb tides, and the portion contiguous to Montrose is called *Montrose Sands*. The channel of the river South Esk runs chiefly along the west and south sides of the Basin, and it is navigable by small craft to the petty harbour or pier of Old Montrose and a little beyond. Along a portion of the Sands of Montrose, on a part of the Basin left dry by the ebb tide, are the remains of an embankment called *Dronner's Dike*. It is said to have been constructed by a Dutchman of that name, for the purpose of excluding the sea, and reclaiming the solum of the Basin for purposes of cultivation. Before the work was completed, a high tide, accompanied by a storm of wind, destroyed great part of the structure, and the enterprise was never resumed. It was expected about 3000 acres of very fertile land might have been gained.

The South Esk and North Esk blend their pure fresh waters with the salt ocean waves, within about five miles of each other, but the North Esk recently changed its course for a short distance before it loses its individuality in the ocean.

#### NORTH ESK.

The North Esk is formed by the confluence of several streams which flow from the lofty mountains of Lochlee, in the extreme north of the county. The Lee has its fountain head in the Cairn of Lee, and after running two or three miles through an elevated muirland region it comes tumbling and leaping over many ledges of rock, in constant pursuit of itself, over the north-east shoulder of the Eagle's Craig, forming many pretty cascades and cataracts and foamy pools in its lively restless course. The clear sparkling stream has cut its tortuous, devious way through granite rocks which sometimes hide the water, and at others twist and bend it in curious fashion. Tired with the violent exercise in its downward passage it finally lands in a pretty glen, richly clothed with a lawn of emerald green, its verdure ever fresh and ever pleasing to the human eye. There it meets and woos and wins a Highland bride.

The Unich has two heads, the one in the Lair of Aldararie and the other in Cairn Derg. Uniting, the burn runs rapidly through a wild and winding rocky Highland district, receiving in its course the Longshank and other burns. It then enters into a deep gloomy gorge, which it has worn out for itself between Craig Damph on the north, and Craig Maskeldie on the south, from which it emerges in front of the terrific precipice of the Eagle's Craig, in the cliffs of which these famous birds of prey still have their eyrie and yearly rear their young. This stream is about seven miles in length, and the greater part of its course is a continuous scene of sublime desolation, of wild and gloomy grandeur, perhaps unparalleled in the kingdom. The precipitous, if not perpendicular cliffs, between which the stream forces its way, are very lofty, and approach so closely to each other that it is all but impossible to fathom the depths, or scale the heights of either of them. The turbulent stream tumbles and boils and foams and eddies in its restless course, and finally leaves the dark ravine by a bold leap over a nearly perpendicular rock, about fifty feet in height, the broken water, white as snow, falling into a deep pool at the bottom of the cataract. About the fall there are many bare or lichen covered rocks, but not a tree or bush of any kind. It is a grand fall, but its beauties would be vastly increased were some trees and other sylvan accessories planted in its immediate vicinity. This the noble Earl who owns the property should now have done at once. The high crags by which the cataract is surrounded form an exceedingly sublime scene. The Eagle's Craig, with lofty head and bold rocky face, some parts of which are sterile and bare perpendicular cliffs, and others are covered with self-sown hardy stunted trees, securely guards the *White Lady*, as the fall may aptly be called, from northern intruders. A high and picturesque shoulder of Craig Maskeldie, which, viewed from near the bottom of the Eagle's Craig, shows a singularly beautiful and curious outline, affords a like protection from southern invaders. A very beautiful water colour picture of this shoulder and its exceedingly picturesque sky line, by a Broughty Ferry lady, was exhibited in one of the recent Fine Art Exhibitions in Dundee, than which it would be difficult for any one to sketch nature more truthfully.

The stream when viewed from below the fall appears to emerge from a cavern in the mountain, and the water tumbling over the cataract is the first announcement of the presence of a river in the rocky wild, as the deep dark gorge through which the stream runs towards the fall terminates at its brink. At the foot of the cascade the scene changes as if by the magic of an

enchanter. Above there is a chaos of bare rocks at the mouth of the wild ravine; below there is an open glen with a broad carpet of beautiful green sward, through which the Ulich flows peacefully, to be united to her husband a little way down the glen, and they could not have chosen a prettier or more characteristic spot for the wedding. United, the bride drops her maiden name and assumes that of her husband, and, as the *Lee*, they flow down the quiet but lovely glen for a couple of miles, Maskeldie Craig being on the right bank and Craig Buck on the left, to rest for a time and spend the honeymoon in the charming Lochlee.

Leaving Lochlee at its eastern end the Lee passes the Old Kirk, flows through the Monk's Pool, a deep circular pool kissed by the luxuriant green shrubby trees which thrive on its banks, passes the lonely keep of Invermark, and unites with the Mark and the Branny a little below the new church of Lochlee.

The Mark, rising in the Black Hill of Mark, is the longest of the head waters of the North Esk. The early part of its course is through a high, bleak, cold, mossy district. It then winds round Carbrack (2239), flows between Hill of Doune (2342), and Rough Bank Craig, in wild solitary glens, in which it is joined by brawling burns on both its banks. A little lower down are the falls of the Mark, situated between two lofty mountains, the sides of which, facing the falls, from their summits half way down to their base, consist of precipitous, bleak, bare, frowning rocks. Below these are vast piles of boulders which have fallen from the face of the Craigs, and lie on the sides of the mountains in wild confusion. Others still attached to the serrated cliffs, threaten to become dislodged from the parent rock with every gust of wind, and to entomb the bold intruder who ventures near them. The Mark, hitherto flowing over a boulder strewn channel, is met between these mountains by a connecting dike of mica-schist, and kindred primitive rocks, through which it has worn itself a deep narrow course. In passing through this ledge, the stream, by a series of falls, descends from its wild and narrow upland glen, to a spacious plain, covered with a rich sward of bright green far below. There are in all about a dozen different falls, but only half that number are more than cascades, though all have their own peculiarities, and each in its way is pretty.

One fall glides down a shelving rock into a circular pool, out of which the water bounds and tumbles into another pool, from which it falls again, but, striking a rock which passes obliquely in front, it is thrown off at an angle,

and rushes into another circular basin. From this the stream runs down a rocky channel for a short distance, when it again bounds over a precipice into a narrow chasm where it is all but lost to sight. Thence it proceeds by other leaps, now in one direction then in another from pool to pool.

In one of its leaps the water is thrown over the rock with considerable force into a deep pool, part of which is seen, inky black, in a basin below the rock, far back behind the falling cataract. These cascades and cataracts are a most interesting and altogether grand sight. After heavy rains they form a scene of wild grandeur, and they are in every sense splendid mountain cataracts, well worthy of a visit. A few solitary stunted trees of no great height have sprung up in the neighbourhood of these singular cataracts, but they, by their dwarfish size and woe-begone aspect, serve rather to increase the wild desolation which here reigns supreme, than to beautify the lonely scene.

Down the green valley the crystal stream wimples and murmurs as it flows over its shingly channel. A little below the falls it is joined by a pretty tributary, which is seen, white as snow, tumbling from a considerable height over precipitous rocks, in its haste to leave its native northern Highland glen, and join the Mark in its southern journey. A little off the right bank of the stream, opposite its junction with the brawling burn, in a hollow at the foot of the mountains by which it is confined on two sides, is a solitary tarn, called Car Lochie. Its surroundings are bold and wild, but they do not possess the sublime grandeur of that other Car Lochie which lies in the bosom of Meskeldie Craig, and from its diminutive size it is seldom enumerated among the lochs in the county. This loch was formerly much larger than it now is, but the barrier by which it had been confined has been cut through, and what remains is a sheet of clear water in the centre, surrounded by a damp marshy border, in which is a luxuriant growth of tall reeds, rushes, and other marshy plants. It is only among antediluvian, ante-historic rocks, such as the granite, that our primitive wading birds which still linger among us are worthy to tread, and for such this is an appropriate haunt, food being abundant and the loch rarely visited by the foot of man. On approaching the spot a flock of wild duck, surprised at the intrusion, flew from the loch, across the Mark, and into one of the neighbouring glens; and six noble herons who were wading in the water, ceased their fishing, screamed harshly, gracefully arose, and slowly flew up the mountain side and over its summit. In rising the herons uttered screams dismal and weird-like, and so loud that the surrounding mountains re-echoed the sound. Many red deer were here

grazing on the mountain side, and for some time they continued to feed, but by and by they also became alarmed, and slowly went higher up the mountain, rounded its shoulder, and disappeared.

A little lower down this spacious valley the Mark is joined by the Ladder Burn, and other burns from Mount Keen (3077), and from the other lofty summits which form the watershed separating Glenesk from the Vale of the Dee. Here, and in other parts of Glenmark, rugged lofty precipices rear their scarred bald heads high up in air, frowning defiance, inspiring awe and fear, and casting their dark shadows over the stream and its carpeted emerald banks. Seen at a little distance they appear to bar the way and stop farther progress, but as they are approached, the path, if such tracks deserve the name, opens up, though rough and rugged, and admits to other and kindred wilds.

Close by the junction of the Ladder Burn with the Mark, in the centre of an extended level strath of verdant sward is "The Prince's Well," an abundant spring of crystal purity which bubbles up in a large basin, round the margin of which the following lines are cut—

" Rest, traveller, on this lonely green,  
And drink, and pray for Scotland's Queen."

A request loyally and lovingly complied with by visitors to this enchanting spot. Over the spring Fox Maule, the late Earl of Dalhousie, erected a memorial crown of six roughly hewn granite semi-circular arches, which converge in a centre surmounted by a cross, the structure rising to the height of nearly twenty feet. Upon the centre arch is a tablet with this inscription:—

" Her Majesty QUEEN VICTORIA,  
and His Royal Highness the PRINCE CONSORT,  
visited this Well, and drank of its refreshing waters,  
on the 20th September, 1861.

The year of Her Majesty's great sorrow."

On this day Her Majesty with the Prince Consort and suite proceeded from Balmoral to Fettercairn, *incognito*. A little above *Tober-na-Claehangealaich* (the white stone well), they were met by the Earl of Dalhousie, and lunched in the cottage of one of his foresters, and drank at the well. In commemoration of this event, and of the death of the Prince shortly afterwards, the noble Earl had the memorial at the well erected.

On my visit to Glenmark in 1877, the copious and clear spring bubbled up in the basin, but on revisiting it in 1878, the basin was dry, the water having been diverted into a neighbouring drain.

From the well the view of the glen is magnificent. On the right Mount Keen towers aloft over the neighbouring mountains which surround this part of the glen, enclosing it like the arena of some mighty amphitheatre. Huge shoulders, projecting from the monarch mountain of the range, and from the lofty crags on the south side of the glen, seem to lock and interlock into each other so completely as to say, "thus far and no farther." Overshadowing the well on the south is a terrific precipice, a northern shoulder of Craig Braestock, many hundred feet in height, round the base of which the Mark flows. On the east high mountains rear their heads, the only egress from the superbly green lawn like valley being along the edge of the stream as it flows downwards to fraternize with the Lee at Invermark.

Immediately before the junction of the two streams which form the North Esk, the Mark is joined by the Branny, a mountain torrent which rises in the summit range to the east of Mount Keen. It is about five miles in length, but there is nothing specially interesting in the district it drains. The new church and manse of Lohlee are in the apex formed by the meeting of these streams, and the Castle of Invermark in the apex at the junction of the Lee and the Mark.

The meetings of the rapid rushing waters ; the bright foliage of the waving trees ; the buildings, time worn and modern ; the green verdure of the grassy fields ; and the noble mountains by which this spot is surrounded, harmonize with each other, and unite in the formation of a scene of wondrous beauty.

The united stream formed by the junction of the Lee and the Mark takes the name of the North Esk river, an appellation which it retains until it debouches in the ocean three miles to the north of Montrose.

The North Esk generally pursues an easterly then south-easterly course for about fifteen miles through the magnificent valley of Glenesk, and thence onwards to its ocean home. It takes many winding bends and turns, at times running close past the very foot of the mountains on its right bank, then sweeping some distance along the centre of the glen, it turns to the mountains on its left bank, or they close in upon the stream and have their base washed by its waters.

The banks in some parts of its course are bare and somewhat bleak, but for considerable portions of its journey they are studded with patches of birch, rowan, alder, and other trees, natives of the district ; or with trees of stately growth, planted by the proprietors, all of which, with the pretty lateral glens which bring in their tribute to the sovereign stream, add their quota of beauty

to the common stock, and form choice pictures in many parts of the Glen, such as painters, lovers of nature, revel in, and delight to depict on canvas.

In the Highland part of its journey the Esk runs with considerable rapidity and force, occasionally over a stony channel hemmed in by rocky barriers, but generally over a wide shingly bed, the banks of emerald green forming a beautiful contrast with the purple heath on the mountain sides above. Tributaries pour in from both sides, adding to the volume, and increasing the importance of the Esk. Short notices of the most important of these will be given hereafter.

The Esk makes many fine reaches, the water dancing and glancing in the sun, and making sweet, though somewhat monotonous, music as it runs over its gravelly and boulder strewn bed, then sweeps round bold rocky headlands capped with trees, and settles in still pools, but only to flow on again.

Below the Castle of Auchmull the character of the river, and of the country through which it flows, becomes quite changed. If the sides of the mountains and the banks of the river in the upland district through which it has run were in some places bleak, bare, and uninteresting, in the lowland district, upon which it now begins to enter, by its variety, richness, and beauty, it more than atones for its poor Highland pride. Its upland freedom is now to be curtailed and its proud waters confined between steep and lofty rocky walls.

The deep gorge into which it now enters commences near the Bridge of Murran, and is continued through the property of The Burn, and some distance beyond; indeed, from this bridge downward to its mouth, with occasional small breaks, the scenery is remarkably grand in some places, and in others very fine. On entering the ravine, the water, hemmed within a narrow bed, rushes and surges with great rapidity, and irresistible force. It then pauses a little in a cavity of the rock round which the water, foam covered, circles, then dashes forward again through another narrow gully, again to rest, and again to proceed on its restless course. The rank vegetation on little level spots under jutting rocks, the lofty cliffs covered with lichens which harmonize with the colour of the rock, the waving trees which here and there spring from the clefts and dells on each side of the stream, and other accessories unite to increase the picturesque grandeur of this wild gorge.

In various parts of its course jutting crags on either side send the living stream, with great rapidity, to the right or left, singing in chorus with the moaning of the wind among the trees on its banks, or hissing and roaring in unison with the wild howling of the breeze when boreas is making himself

heard and felt. In some parts of its tortuous course in these windings, the water is foam covered, while in others sun glints from its smooth or sparkling surface greatly enliven and increase the beauty of the ever changing but ever enchanting scenes.

A little lower down, at the entrance to the policies of The Burn (Major M'Inroy), another magnificent scene arrests the attention of the visitor. Here the rocky channel again contracts in width, little pinnacled eminences of various heights and shapes rise up on both sides of the ravine, project into the stream, hem in the water, and make it bend and turn and twist as it winds around these projections, and rest in spacious circular basins hollowed out between them. The water thus rushes through the narrow defiles and rests in the deep pools alternately. The rock at this point is a very hard clay slate, through which, at a considerable elevation above the river, a path has been hewn, with immense labour, out of the living rock on its eastern bank, from which charming views of this wonderful scene can be obtained with comfort and safety. The massive rocks are here extremely grand, and the surrounding sylvan accessories particularly fine. On both banks, in every crevice in the rock or spot near the water where soil will rest, there is a rich abundance of luxuriant bright green vegetation, above which are fresh leafy trees, over-topped with sombre pines. In many parts the rock rears its head through the foliage, mostly bald and bare, but in some spots with a coating of red or white lichens. Viewed from different points new pictures are presented which excite admiration, each having charms peculiar to itself on which the eye never tires to gaze, nor the ear to listen to the singing of the stream, and the sweet chorus of the many warblers whose home is among its thickets.

In the calm sunshine every object on the banks is beautifully reflected from the surface of the still basins. Towards sunset the seal of the evening is finely seen on these quiet pools. The sky filled with red tinged lovely clouds is shown as in a mirror, and whether we look upward or downward the view is surpassingly beautiful. One of the cliffs on the west side of the river is here pierced from top to bottom by a fine seam of jasper of several inches in thickness.

The walk from this point along the brink of the stream down to Gannoehy Bridge, is varied and picturesque in the extreme. At all accessible points by-ways lead down to the bed of the river, or to points of vantage from which striking views of this wonderful ravine can be seen. The clay slate rock has now given place to the old red sandstone of rough coarse grain, alternating



with conglomerate or pudding stone, through which the river has worn a passage of considerable, but unequal depth. When the stream is low, the strata is distinctly seen and easily traced down one bank, under its bed, and up the opposite bank. In some places the lines are straight and distinctly marked, while in others they unite and form a confused mass. Hard strata occasionally crosses the ravine, preceded and succeeded by softer rock, hollowed out and forming deep semi-circular pools, on the edges of which round basins and cauldrons have been worn out by eddies in the water turning boulders round and round within them. Some of these are as well formed as if done by the hand of a cunning workman. Jutting cliffs and rounded hillocks of hard rock stand out in the channel at various points, diverting the stream from its straight course, and enforcing many turnings and windings round these obstructions. Several hard dykes cross the bed of the river in its journey through this gorge, from which the softer rock below has been worn away by the water, over these the water tumbles and forms cascades and cataracts, covering the pools into which it falls with streaks of ever moving light frothy foam.

The banks of the Esk in the policies of The Burn, are in many places covered with a profusion of cryptogamic, and moisture-loving, flowering plants and bushes, and along the margin of the ravine is a continuous plantation of noble trees, beyond which are rich fields clothed with succulent herbage, choice food for the herds which graze upon them. Among these is situated the commodious mansion of the proprietor. The view, both up and down the gorge, from Gamoehy Bridge, is one of the finest of the kind that can anywhere be seen. The flowing river, its rocky bed and banks, the luxuriant emerald foliage by which they are clothed, form a scene romantic and picturesque in the extreme, and few can cross the stream without stopping to view and admire the magnificent pictures there presented on either hand. It is indeed a wild yet charming scene.

Very musical is the Esk in its upland course, but it is pre-eminently so in this grand ravine. There it is truly demonstrative as it tumbles, bounds, and rushes, foam flecked, down its narrow rocky channel, ever pursuing, ever pursued. Anon, as if wearied with its rapid downward flight, it pauses, dreamy like, after dashing over a cascade, in a deep dark pool which arrests its course and through which it slowly glides. Over the pool luxuriant arching foliage gracefully bend, the tips of the green branches kissing the moving water as it passes beneath them.

Refreshed by the rest it speedily rewakens into active life, and again dashes onward over its descending bed, rounding huge lichen covered boulders and capping others less bulky, until in another pool it has breathing space and time to collect its strength for its onward journey to the ocean. This is no sleepy, dreamy, valley like those in champaign lands, healthy activity and robust life being the characteristics of the stream from its mountain home until it passes out of its magnificent glen, but especially is it so in this vast gorge through which it forces its way. Here the geologist, the botanist, and the lover of the picturesque, will each be delighted with the cumulative riches, in his own particular study, which culminate in this grand ravine.

When the river is in high flood the scene in these gorges is of the wildest description. Then the water rises high up the rock-bound channel, covers many of the jutting cliffs and rocky hillocks in the ravine, rushes onward with impetuous fury, foam covered, defying all obstruction, roaring like thunder, and shaking the massive walls by which it is confined. At such a time, viewed from Gannochy Bridge, the scene is terrific in the extreme, and can never be effaced from the memory of the spectator.

From Gannochy Bridge the stream has only a fall of about two hundred feet to the sea. In its early days among the Grampians it runs along rapidly and joyously, tumbling and gliding and circling and resting by turns, like the human family in childhood and youth. Drawing near its end it becomes tranquil, and the once boisterous river, tired with its long journey, peacefully enters the mighty ocean. So is it with man. Wearied with the labour and cares of his manhood, in old age he seeks quiet and repose, and patiently waits till life ebbs out, and then he passes from time into eternity.

Here the North Esk is picturesque, romantic, and beautiful by turns. It traverses a rich and lovely country, is in great part of its course finely wooded, its banks, where rocky, profusely covered with alpine plants, and bushes; and, where soil covered and sloping, clothed with a rich verdant sward or other luxuriant vegetation. In its course through the Valley of Strathmore the river passes the pretty modern village of Edzell; Arnhall; the Church of Stracathro, near to which is the supposed site of *Tina* of the Romans; Stracathro House (T. A. Campbell); Inglismaddie (Earl of Kintore); the old Kirk of Pert; Marykirk; the old Kirk of Logie, and falls into the Ocean, three miles to the north of Montrose. In this part of its journey the Esk flows through a beautiful rich alluvial district, with belts of thriving timber growing luxuriantly on its banks in various places, their bright green boughs

extended over its margin. Willows are at home in such moist spots, and very pretty they are when dressed in their mantle of lanciolate leaves, the pale green of which showing alternately with their creamy undersides when moved by the wind. There, too, the graceful poplar grows beautifully, its leaves, stirred by the lightest breeze, showing their gleaming silvery sides for a moment, and then relapsing into their olive green again; but when the wind blows strong the green is hidden, the snowy surface only being turned to the blast and to the eye of the spectator.

The whole of the watershed of the North Esk, and down to The Burn, is the property of the Earl of Dalhousie, and thus far it is an Angus river. From this point downwards to where it debouches into the ocean it is the boundary between the counties of Forfar and Kincardine.

The Esk has not proceeded far on its journey when it receives the Effock on its right bank. This stream rises in the mountainous region to the south of Craig Maskeldie, is joined by burns from Round Hill, Cairn Caidloch, and Craig Dowan, between which it runs; its largest tributary, joining on the right bank, rises in Black Hill, and passes Craig of Doon, the united stream then winds round Old Craig and enters the Esk two miles below Invermark. In some parts of its course lofty precipices rise sheer up from its bed; and as its descent from its mountain home is very rapid, the rush and roar of the water, tumbling over tiny cascades and wild-looking cataracts, are heard as they are approached, and when seen appear a snowy mass of foam and spray.

The Esk next receives the Tarf on its left bank, about two miles below the influx of the Effock. It is the largest upland tributary of the parent stream in its Highland course. The Tarf rises in the Hill of Cat (2435), where the shires of Aberdeen, Forfar, and Kincardine meet, and draining the high ridges between Mount Keen and Mount Battock (2555), it rushes southwards with great velocity, and adds considerably to the size of the Esk. The Tennat is the chief tributary to the Tarf. Coming from such an elevated region, the rains there frequently swell the stream suddenly, and the water rushes down with immense rapidity and irresistible force, without warning, into the glens below, to the serious injury of stock or flock within its range, and sometimes at the cost of human life. The Tarf is a fine specimen of a mountain torrent, and the scene at the Bridge of Tarfside, when in high flood, and the rocky channel full, is extremely grand.

The Turrit from Mount Battock, runs into the Esk at Millden on its left bank, and the Murran from Wirran Hill (2220), at the Bridge of Murran on

its right bank. Both are wild mountain torrents, which come pouring down their boulder strewn rocky channels with much force, and in some places with no little beauty. In the downward course of the Esk several other burns flow in on either side, which it is unnecessary to particularize.

The chief tributaries to the North Esk in its lowland course are the West Water and the Cruick, which it receives on its right bank, and the Luther on the left. The Water of Saughs, the head of the West Water, rises in Stony Loch, on the east side of Craig Wharral, and within a short distance of the loch of that name, the overflow of which falls into the South Esk.

The channel of the Saughs burn is generally rugged and desolate, but in some parts of its course it is not devoid of grandeur, the deep bed being very rocky, its banks rugged and wild, and the lofty mountains past which it flows precipitous, presenting to the stream bold rocky scarred cliffs. Much of the district is moorland, but self-sown native trees and bushes maintain their hold on the banks of the water in several spots. The course of the Saughs for the greater part of its length is south-easterly, and as it runs through the central part of the eastern Angus Grampians, it drains both sides of the district, and receives many burus from the north and from the south by the way, the largest and the last of these being the burn of Dunscairney, which rises on the south of Ruroch Hill, and runs north-easterly to join the Saughs.

After the union of the two, the river takes the name of West Water, which it retains until it becomes lost in the Esk. By Decree Arbitral, recorded in the Probative Writs of Brechin, 17th October, 1843, the parish ministers and tenants of Lethnot, Lochlee, and Edzell, have a common right to pasture a certain number of black cattle on the glen pasture of the water of Saughs from the Dunscairney westward, this burn being the march on the east. The West Water is joined by several burns in its progress towards the Esk, the principal being those of Calletar, Nathrow, and Paphry, all from the south. Those joining it from the north are numerous, but small. Some of its tributaries flow through rugged stony channels, in which are numbers of cascades and eddying pools; and bits of the scenery on their banks are fine and very varied.

The West Water has a tortuous course, but its general direction is south-easterly. It runs between the old church of Navar and the church of Lethnot, passes the famous forts of White and Brown Catherthun, rounds Lundie Hill, passes Edzell Castle, and joins the Esk at the church of Stracathro. The first half of its course is in Highland glens, through which it

runs swiftly, leaping and tumbling over ledges of rock below which the water boils in angry surge for a moment and then lies onward again. The latter half is in the level vale of Strathmore, its progress through which is quiet and peaceable, and having clumps of trees and small woods on its banks, this part of its course is pretty and pleasing.

The Cruick Water has its fountain head in Cruick Corry, close by where the Calletar rises, and before it has run far it is joined by other burns which spring from the neighbouring mountains. The Cruick runs nearly south until it reaches the church of Fearn, when it turns to the east, and during the remainder of its journey its course wends east by north, in front of the Braes of Angus. It falls into the Esk near Stracathro, a little distance below where the West Water joins that stream. In its upper reaches the Cruick is a brawling mountain torrent, differing little in its characteristics from those already described, some parts of its course being over a stony channel between steep rocky banks, with rapids and cascades and pools again and again repeated in its descent from the elevated district where it has its birth, until it enters into the Vale of Strathmore. In its upland journey it passes the mansions of Auchnaecree (Wm. Burness), and Deuchar (Misses Marnie). From Fearn onwards it becomes a peaceful still running water, winding through green meadows and cultivated fields.

In the lowland district it passes the church of Menmuir, the old mansions of Balnamoon and Findowrie (Miss H. Carnegie Arbuthnott), Keithock (Fras. Aberdeen), and others. In some parts of its lower course, the banks are ornamented with belts of thriving trees, and the scenery is rather pretty.

The last large tributary to the North Esk is the Luther. It rises in Gail Moss, in the Braes of the Mearns, and after a winding course, in some parts of which the scenery is remarkably fine, it joins the Esk on its left bank opposite the old church of Pert. The Luther is wholly a Mearns stream,

#### VARIOUS.

The central, southern, and eastern districts of Forfarshire are watered by several small streams, none of which are of great length. Before the invention of the steam engine, the motive power afforded by these streams was largely employed for manufacturing and other purposes, and they still render good service in various ways to people residing on their banks.

The head waters of the Dighty are the Lochs of Lundie, which lie at the southern base of the central Sidlaw hills, whence it flows in two streams, which, after a short run, unite, and flowing eastward for a few miles fall into the Tay a little to the west of the church of Monifieth. In its course it passes Baldovan (Sir John Ogilvy, Bart.), Pitkerro (D. D. Dick), and Linlathen (James Erskine Erskine), also the old churches of Strathmartine and Mains, and the new church of Mains and Strathmartine. It also passes the old Castle of Mains. Many bleaching and other works, and flour mills are on the stream.

The Vale of the Dighty is finely cultivated and very pretty, and the banks of the stream at Linlathen and downwards are well wooded and picturesque. The Fithie and the Lammerton or Murroes burns rise in the eastern portions of the Sidlaw range, run south, and fall into the Dighty on its left bank. The waters of the Dighty are greatly contaminated by the refuse from the works on its banks, and for many years there has been no trout fishing on the lower section of the stream.

The Elliot, a small stream, the northern branch of which rises in the vicinity of the ruins of Hynd Castle in the parish of Monikie, the southern in the parish of Carnyllie, through which it runs in a south-easterly direction. The two unite a little above the church of Arbirlot. The north branch passes the Guynd (James Alexander Peirson), through a ravine finely wooded and of much beauty. The other branch runs a little to the north of the policies of Panmure House (Earl of Dalhousie). The united burns have a short but romantic course. The stream wimples in a pretty den, adorned with noble trees, with a fine undergrowth of bushes, and green shady banks in its journey past the Free and parish churches of Arbirlot, and Kelly Castle (Earl of Dalhousie). It then passes Kelly Bleachfield, a little beyond which it is lost in the ocean.

The Lunan Water owes its existence to more than one source. One of these is a well near Forfar called "Lunan Well;" another rises a little to the north of Dunnichen (Miss Catherine Hawkins Dempster), and running north is joined by the brook flowing out of Loch Fithie; and a third is the marshy loch around the Priory of Resteneth. These unite and run into the Loch of Rescobie. The outflow from this Loch, after a short run, passes into the Loch of Balgavies, whence the stream flows eastward through a rich alluvial land, highly cultivated, and falls into the North Sea in Lunan Bay, close by the ruins of Red Castle. In its course the Lunan passes Balgavies (Miss Baxter); Guthrie Castle (J. D. M. Guthrie); Pitmuies (L. Lyell); the village

of Friockheim; Kinnell House (Earl of Southesk); and Boysack (H. A. F. L. Carnegie); also the churches of Guthrie, Kinnell, Inverkeillor, and Lunan.

The principal tributary of the Lunan is the Vinney, a small stream which rises close by Lour (P. A. W. Carnegie), runs eastward, passing on its way Idivies (J. C. Brodie); the village of Letham; church of Kirkden; Balmadies now Ochterlony (Sir Charles M. Ochterlony, Bart.), Pitmuies, and flows into the Lunan near Friockheim. A little before its outfall the Vinney is joined by a burn which rises on the north border of Carmyllie, runs past Dumbarrow (P. Bairnsfather); Gardyne Castle (Alex. Lyell); and Middleton (T. M. B. Gardyne). The Lunan and its tributaries have meandering courses, some parts of which are through undulating districts, in some points rising into hills, but much of it is level. The streams flow slowly between their banks, and in some reaches are sluggish. The vale through which they glide is rich in noble trees, detached, in clumps, and in small woods, and on the verdant meadows and pastures the dark foliage of the woods makes the light and shade play fitfully, and thus gives variety and adds beauty to this fair and charming district.

The Brothock is a brook, which rises at Nine Wells, in the parish of Kirkden. After passing Colliston (G. C. C. Chaplin), and Letham Grange (James Fletcher), it winds round the conical eminence upon which the ancient church of St Vigeans stands, flows through Arbroath, where it is impounded over and over again many times, and compelled to contribute to the wealth of the manufacturers of that ancient burgh, after which it loses itself in the ocean.

#### THE TAY.

The head waters of the great river Tay (the largest of British streams), issue from the north side of Ben Lui (3651), in the extreme south-west corner of Perthshire, not far from Tyndrum in the centre of Scotland. The river flows through Strath Fillan, Glen and Loch Dochart, and, as the *Dochart*, falls into Loch Tay at Killin. Issuing from the Loch at Kenmore, as the *Tay*, it flows through the magnificent policies of Taymouth Castle (Earl of Breadalbane), where it is joined by the Lyon, and eastward through Strath Tay, to Logierait, where it is joined by the large river Tummel, from the mountains of Badenoch. It then tends more southerly, and sweeping through the extensive and beautiful policies of Dunkeld (Duke of Athole), passes the grounds of Murthly Castle, (Sir A. D. Stewart, Bart.), receives the Isla below Meiklour House (Dowager Marchioness Lausdowne), rushes over Campsie Linn, passes Scone Palace

(Earl of Mansfield), and the City of Perth. Below Perth it becomes a tidal river, and is navigable for small vessels up to the pier there.

The Tay is the marine highway to the extensive and commodious Harbour and noble docks of Dundee, a little above the entrance to which it is spanned by the Tay Bridge, one of the most stupendous engineering achievements in the world. The Tay, from its fountain head in the heart of the Breadalbane Mountains, until it is lost in the North Sea, nearly ten miles below Dundee, and some distance beyond the splendid Artillery range on the Links of Barry, is about 126 miles in length. It receives many large and important tributaries besides those named, and it carries to the ocean more water than any other river in the three kingdoms. The river, lake, mountain, and champaign scenery in the districts drained by the Tay and its feeders are unrivalled for their variety. Sublime and lofty mountains, terrific and savage precipices, desolate and gloomy glens, romantic and picturesque ravines, lochs, with their surroundings rugged and wild, others richly fringed with glossy umbrageous foliage. Rivers noted for their lofty falls, their roaring cataracts, their beautiful cascades, tumbling, rushing, flowing, gliding by turns, their banks bleak and rocky in some places, and decked with sylvan foliage in great profusion in others. Rich land bearing heavy crops of food nourishing for man and beast. As the Tay is a Perthshire river, and only skirts this county for a short distance on its southern border, we cannot enlarge on its many beauties.

#### IX.—LOCHS.

A century ago lochs or lakes were more numerous in Forfarshire than they are now, and some of those still remaining are considerably smaller than they were then. The increase in the population of the county and of the country, the rapid extension of manufacturing industry, the introduction of the steam engine, and the extraordinary facilities which railways afford for sending the productions of outlying districts to the centres of population, have enhanced the value of agricultural land amazingly within the present century. The owners of the solum of lakes and marshy places in this county, as in other districts, have done much to reclaim by drainage such portions of the land so occupied as was suitable for cultivation, and rich crops are now raised on many acres formerly under water, or a miry waste. The benefits are twofold. More food is thus raised for the sustenance of man and beast, and the climate is rendered more equable and more salubrious. Lundie Loch has all



but disappeared, and heavy crops are raised where the water once stood. The site of Baikie Loch can now scarcely be distinguished, the ground having been cultivated for many years. Hynd Castle Loch and Moss no longer exist. Of the Loch of Resteneth only a small portion remains as a marsh around the ruins of the Priory. Kinordy Loch is now of small dimensions, having been partially drained years ago. And several morasses, which not very long ago spread their noxious vapours in various parts of the county, now produce rich pastures, or waving grain.

#### LOCHS OF LUNDIE.

There is one, and only one exception to this reclamation of land in the county. The Long Loch of Lundie has been leased from the Earl of Camperdown by the bleachers on the Dighty as a reservoir for the more regular and more abundant supply of water to their works in summer, when the river is low. The water collected in winter is retained by an embankment, and the surface of the Loch raised about ten feet, which, when full, nearly doubles its original size. In summer and autumn the sluice is drawn sufficiently far to permit the water to flow out in a steady volume of the extent necessary for the wants of the lessees. The additional space submerged when the loch is full was not suitable for agricultural purposes, being high up in the Sidlaw range, and the soil is cold and poor. The loch, when full, approaches an oval in form, is nearly three-quarters of a mile in length by a quarter of a mile in breadth, the area of the loch when full being about seventy-five acres.

About a mile below the Long Loch is the lovely and nearly circular loch of Pitlyel, almost a mile in circumference. These lochs contain perch and pike. In the ravine connecting the lochs there is a pretty cascade.

#### LOCH OF FORFAR.

In the centre of the county a chain of lochs stretch along the valley of Strathmore for several miles, and drain the Forfarshire portion of the great Strath. The westmost of these, the Loch of Forfar, a short distance west of the town, extends to about one and a quarter miles in length, by a quarter of a mile in width. Formerly the Loch was of considerably greater extent, but early in this century a large drain, about two miles in length and nearly twenty feet in width, was cut from its west or lower end, and carried down in a straight line to join the Kerbet, by which the level of the loch was lowered several feet, and much excellent land reclaimed.

Close by the northern shore of the loch is a small island, called St Margaret's Inch, partly artificial, a rampart of stones and oak piles still protecting it from the waves. On it a castle is supposed at an early period to have stood, but whether or not this was so, there is no doubt that a religious house was erected upon it by Alexander II., as will be afterwards related. The loch is the property of the Earl of Strathmore.

The small burn which runs through Forfar, with the drainage of the town, and a few other small streams flow into the loch, and it contains pike, many of which are of large size, perch, and a few trout, but the pike keep them from increasing.

The upper end of the Loch of Forfar is marshy, but with this exception the banks, which rise gently from the water, are clothed with a rich emerald sward. Although the loch is a fine sheet of clear water, it is somewhat cold and bare. A few clumps of choice trees, planted in suitable spots on its banks, would increase its beauty. Lying low in the Vale of Strathmore mists often rise from the water, and when they are thin, and float, gauze like, over its surface, the effect is pretty. In storms its waters are sometimes lashed into foam and spray, white as snow, and tiny waves spring upon its surface and dash up its banks. In the calm summer morning every object on the banks of the loch is perfectly reflected from its glassy surface. On such a day before the sun goes down, it is beautiful to see the evening seal stamped on the still water—to see the clouds tinged with many shades of orange, and red, and purple, thrown back as perfectly as in a huge mirror made by human hands. The loch is frequently frozen over in winter, when curling matches and other games are played on its glassy surface.

#### LOCH FITHIE.

A little more than a mile east from Forfar, the pretty Loch Fithie lies in a natural amphitheatre, shut off from the outer world, and not seen until the visitor is close upon it. The loch is on the Dunnichen estate, and is about one-third of a mile in length, and half as much in width. It contains perch and pike. A belt of trees surround the loch, and at one period its banks were adorned with thriving shrubs. Then it was extremely pretty, and it is still beautiful when viewed from the rising ground by which it is surrounded, although it wants some of the charms it once possessed. Many Forfarrians and others then loved to saunter upon its banks, or cull its scaly treasures,

but for some time past, perhaps to preserve the amenities of the place, strangers have been excluded from the loch.

The outflow of the loch is from its east end, and the stream, joined by another from the marsh around the Priory of Resteneth, which stands at a little distance to the north, flows into the

#### LOCH OF RESCOBIE.

This loch is about one and a quarter miles in length, but as the outline is very irregular the width varies greatly. A portion near the centre of the loch is about half-a-mile broad, but a projection of the land on the north side contracts it to less than half that width, and both ends are narrow. On this jutting portion of land some wood is growing, and on some parts of the margin there are little patches of natural moisture-loving trees, but the banks are mostly grassy sward rising gradually to the height of a few feet; and being without a prominent background to relieve their tame and monotonous appearance, the Loch of Rescobie cannot claim to be "a thing of beauty," although it has its own attractions.

Towards the west end, in a bed of reeds, a little under the surface of the water, and distinctly visible during seasons of dry weather, is an artificial island composed of stones, which is supposed to be the remains of an ancient lake dwelling. It is a curious sight to see the reeds in a river shaking and shivering with the current, or in a lake bowing and trembling with the wind. Waist deep in the water, they seem so cold, and they look like terror-stricken creatures making eloquent appeals to the alarmed spectators to rescue them from their danger and misery.

The Church and Manse of Rescobie stand on the north-west bank of the loch, and at Drimmie, on the north bank where the Loch is widest and a little east from the Church, the Castle of Rescobie once stood. In it King Edgar imprisoned Donald Bane, and there he died. The exit of the water from the loch is at its eastern end, and as the country is very level it glides rather than runs through a short channel into the

#### LOCH OF BALGAVIES.

This loch is of little more than half the size of its near neighbour of Rescobie. The natural features of both lochs are of the same character, each having low green banks, with some small clumps of native self-sown trees upon them, and without any bold or striking feature in or about them to arrest the attention, or draw forth the admiration of visitors.

A good deal of the land in the vicinity of these two lochs lies low, and some of it is of a marshy character, submerged in winter. The outflow of the water from Balgavies Loch takes the name of the Lunan Water. Rescobie Loch belongs to the proprietors of Turrin and Burnside; and Balgavies to the proprietrix of the property of that name, whose mansion is pleasantly situated on the rising ground a little to the north of the loch. Both lochs contain perch, pike, eels, and a few trout. The railway through Strathmore passes along the north side of Balgavies Loch, crosses the stream which connects them, then skirts the south side of Rescobie Loch, and to the traveller carried rapidly along in the train they form prettier objects than when seen by a pedestrian from their banks.

Although the outflow of these two lochs is to the east, and that of the loch of Forfar to the west, their general characteristics are identical. The loch which surrounded Resteneth Priory (between the lochs of Forfar and Rescobie), before it was drained, formed one of the chain of four, and it resembled the others in its main features. When the wind blows strong Rescobie and Balgavies lochs, like their western neighbour of Forfar, are covered by mimic waves which whiten their surface, and give the water a wild and angry appearance. Like it also, in their still hours, the mirrored surface of their waters reflects the objects on their banks during the morning hours; and at eventide repeats the blue supernal skies and their many-tinged clouds. Truly by such beautiful pictures our gracious God maketh the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

#### DRUMORE LOCH.

There is a pretty artificial loch at Drumore, low down on the side of Mount Blair, belonging to Major Robert Thomas, of Noranside. It is fully stocked with trout from Loch Leven and other places, and the strangers have thriven remarkably well in their new home. This loch is preserved by the proprietor for his own enjoyment and that of his friends.

There are three lochs near the top of Glenesk, each differing greatly from the other in size, situation, and surroundings, but all send their waters down that beautiful glen. They will be described in the order of their size, beginning with the smallest.

#### CARLOCHIE, MARK.

On the right bank of the Mark, about three miles before it amalgamates with the Lee, at the northern base of, and half surrounded by lofty mountains,

lies Carlochie. At a recent date it had been nearly a mile in circumference, but it is now little more than half its original extent, part of the bank which hemmed in the water on the north side of the loch having been cut through to reduce the size of the loch. The present loch is deep on its south or mountain side, but the northern portion of what was the loch is now a marsh. The loch lies in a wild and lonely spot, far from human habitations, and is a favourite haunt of the heron and other aquatic birds, who frequent it for the plentiful food with which it supplies them, and for the quiet in which they search for and partake of it, there being few human visitors in this romantic glen to disturb them. This part of Glen Mark forms part of the Earl of Dalhousie's deer forest, from which strangers are excluded.

The other and larger Carlochie lies far up, and in the very bosom of the terrific Craig Maskeldie, which rears its lofty rocky crown at the top of the district of Lochlee.

#### CARLOCHIE, CRAIG MASKELDIE.

The base of Craig Maskeldie rises about five hundred feet above the water Lee, which flows past the eastern side of the mountain. Above this the north-eastern shoulder rears its precipitous rocky face for a thousand feet. From this bold promontory cliffs, all but perpendicular, recede westward for nearly half-a-mile, many thousands of huge boulders, fallen from the serrated crags, lying in wild confusion at their base. The cliffs then take a circular turn southward and eastward, leaving a comparatively level space of heath-covered ground in front of the precipitous craig. In the inner corner of this ground, and at the very foot of the circular precipice, a deep rounded cavity or large basin has been scooped out, within which lies the lone Carlochie. Here, in sweet repose, guarded by the lofty rugged rocks and fearful precipices of this huge and wild mountain, sleeps this romantic loch, a thing of extraordinary beauty in the midst of savage desolation. The loch is about a mile in circumference, very deep at the bottom of the precipice, but gradually shallows as it recedes from the crags. The loch is fed by copious springs. The water is of crystal purity, and the overflow finds an outlet at its eastern shelving bank, whence it descends by leaps and bounds to the Lee. The loch, though small, contains common trout and abundance of char, a variety of trout also found in Lochlee, but not elsewhere, it is supposed, in Scotland. They may have been introduced by the monks in the days when the Romish Church was supreme in the glen, as these holy men liked a variety of fish on their fast days.

Sudden gusts of wind, whirlwind fashion, frequently agitate the surface of the water, and they seldom blow long from one direction. The lofty cliffs are often beautifully mirrored on the surface of the loch. Mist often shrouds the mountain and the loch, but Carlochie is not unfrequently hid by it when the mountain top is clear. Occasionally, at such a time, by a gentle wind or other cause, the mist, rising suddenly, reveals the beautiful lake, its surface rippling in the sunshine, with every projection and crevice of the surrounding rocks in a halo of glory, just as a lovely lady, casting aside her veil, discloses her pretty face diffused with smiles.

The site of Carlochie and its terrific surroundings bear no little resemblance to Loch-na-Gar and the frightful precipices by which it is on three sides enclosed, but the cliffs on Maskeldie are scarcely so lofty, and the loch is not so hemmed in with them, nor does the water look so black when viewed from their summit as is "dark Lochnagar." Among the boulders which have fallen from the cliffs of Maskeldie there is a roomy cavern with a small half hidden entrance. It is called Gryp's chamber, a cateran of that name having taken up his abode in it "a long time ago," and laid the district around under tribute. From the inaccessible nature of the cavern it would be difficult to dispossess an occupant of his retreat. The circular cliff and the deep cavity of the loch may have had a volcanic origin, but however formed they will well repay the labour of a visit.

#### LOCHLEE.

Lochlee is in several respects the most interesting of the Forfarshire lochs. It is about a mile and a quarter in length, by nearly half a mile in width.

The Lee from the north flows in at the west end and out at the east, the loch may therefore be said to be a depression and expansion of the river, where it pauses a while after its turbulent and restless run through the wild moors and glens, and gloomy gorges, it has traversed in its downward journey from its homes in the mountains from which it sprang. Nowhere could a fitter place of refuge have been chosen. Deep in the bottom of the valley at the head of Glenesk lies the sweet lake, its waters hemmed in by Craig Buck on the north, and by Craig Our and other lofty summits on the south, while Craig Maskeldie throws its shadow over it on the west. The loch is of considerable depth, the water pure and pellucid, and pleasant to the taste, although, owing to its great depth, it appears inky black when viewed from the high ridges of the mountains on its banks.

In some Highland lochs, such as the Dhuloch to the west of Loch Muick and at the north side of Broad Cairn, where part of the margin is shingly and shelving, the deep water viewed from above is densely black, while the shingly debris of the granite on the shelving border is white and glistening, as if a belt of highly bleached linen had been extended along its margin. At Lochlee only small patches here and there of this strikingly marked and shining border are seen, because the water deepens so quickly that there is almost no gravelly border, and the head of the loch is covered with grass, rushes, and reeds, growing luxuriantly on the debris brought down from above, which appears to be encroaching on and curtailing the size of the loch.

Lochlee is a fine specimen of a purely Highland loch. Highland streams, turbulent and others turgid, supply its waters; rugged and lofty mountains, in many places heath-clad, surround it; its surplus water flows for many miles through a thoroughly Highland district; the red denizens of the deer forest in which it lies bespeak its Highland character; and the scanty population in the district proclaims its isolation from the busy haunts of men in the low country, and from everything which betokens progress—from everything lowland.

The banks of the loch are boulder strewn, some out of the water, some in it covered or partially so, a few stunted indigenous trees lead a precarious life on spots on its borders, heath and briar, fern and bent and alpine plants thrive near its margin, grouse and other upland game inhabit its mountains, and the adder is well known in the district, one being killed while crossing the path on our way up the glen beyond the top of the loch.

The mist which so often collects in masses around the tops of the mountains, to the great annoyance of strangers who go to the Highlands to climb or to see them, frequently creeps down to their base. This fine loch, deep set as it is in their midst, is often shrouded by it, and its beauties hidden from view. Then the pleasure of a visit to the glen is marred, but when the mist is less dense, and it floats over the surface of the lake like a silvery mantle of gauze, it adds new charms to the scene.

Nowhere can the beauties of the morning and the evening sky be better seen than by a spectator low down on the margin of the loch, or high up on its romantic banks, with the tiny rocky promontories and bays around them. Its rough banks and their varied clothing, and the adjoining mountains from base to summit, are each depicted on its smooth and silvery face. The evening sky, seen from an elevated spot, appears to clothe the still

lake with a dress of shining gold, changing with the altering tints of the heavens to streaks of rosy hues, to shades of brilliant purple, fading gradually away as darkness draws on. Then the pale moon shows its face, or the bright stars twinkle on the still surface of the silent lake. How changed the scene when the fierce storms, so frequent in these Highland glens, sweep over the loch. With little warning the wind comes through the glens with mighty force, covers the surface of the water with a white surf, dashes the angry waves against the banks, and throws the wild spray far out on the hill sides. Such storms do not generally last long, but when at their height they astonish strangers, such blasts being seldom experienced in the low country.

The Lee, refreshed by its rest in the loch, commences its journey seaward with slow and measured steps, as if loath to leave its Highland home. Then, pausing for a moment in the Monks' Pool to take a last fond look of the beautiful scenery it is about to leave for ever, it rushes onward to effect a union with the Mark. Both streams, losing their individuality and their titles, proceed onward together under the designation of North Esk, a name which they retain until the river is lost in the mighty ocean.

Lochlee is well stored with two sorts of trout, besides char, and many are captured in the loch, some of which are of large size, and in the streams running into and out of the loch. At the lower end of the loch the ruins of the old church, manse, and schoolhouse of Lochlee are still to be seen. In the old churchyard, many of the old retainers of the Lindsays sleep in peace, and many of those of the Maules are also there. In the schoolhouse the gifted author of "The Fortunate Shepherdess," Alexander Ross, A.M., long resided, and his body lies in the old churchyard, in which a handsome monument to his memory has been erected. About the loch, and in other parts of the glen, are the remains of many dwellings, the abodes in former days of "honest men and bonnie lasses," now expatriated to make way for the deer with which the mountains have been stocked. The ruins are now tenanted by beasts of prey and reptiles who find shelter among them. This whole district is the property of the Earl of Dalhousie.

#### LOCH ESK.

Loch Esk, lying high up among the mountains at the top of Glen Clova, is nearly circular, about a quarter of a mile in diameter. In the centre the water is deep and clear, but around this spot rushes and reeds abound, and the ground is marshy, and its surroundings are bleak and barren. The



loch belongs to James T. Mackenzie of Glenmuick, and lies in his deer forest. It contains trout, and a small stream flows out of the loch and joins the burn from Cairn Rannoch, which proceed as the *South Esk*, and shortly after the junction the stream passes Bachnagairn, leaps over the rock, and forms the fine cataract there.

#### LOCH BRANDY.

About a mile to the eastward of the Kirkton of Clova, 1300 feet above the South Esk there, and 2070 feet above the level of the ocean, in a deep basin, at the bottom of lofty precipices, lies the picturesque Loch Brandy. It is about half a mile in length by a third of a mile in width, and about one and a half miles in circumference. On the west and south sides the water is shallow with a stony bottom, and it deepens slowly for some distance, and then very suddenly. On the north and east sides the bare and nearly perpendicular rocks rise sheer out of the water to the height of several hundred feet above its surface, debarring all passage on these sides, the loch here being of great depth. Loch Brandy is chiefly fed by springs, which must be very copious, as no stream flows into it, but there is a considerable continuous outflow of pure and pellucid water, which, passing Clova Hotel, falls into the Esk close by Clova Church.

Some forty years ago a land slip took place on its north bank, a considerable quantity of the soil at the top of the cliff having become detached from the ground behind, and slid some distance down, leaving a deep gap between the edge of the mountain and the separated mass. Some good specimens of pure mica were exposed by the rent, one of which, six inches long by about the same breadth and half an inch thick, was got by the author, who happened to be there shortly after the occurrence. The detritus, loosened by rain and frost from the face of the rising ground above, has nearly filled up the chasm, and all but obliterated it.

A few self-sown indigenous trees and bushes have a precarious footing in some rents and crevices on the face of the precipice, but as the soil is scanty their size is small. The lofty cliffs and crags are extremely grand, and the loch and its surroundings are fine though wild. The loch abounds in nice trout, and on a favourable day a fisher may soon fill his basket. The loch belongs to Donald Ogilvy of Balnaboth and Clova.

## LOCH WHARRAL.

About a mile to the south of Loch Brandy, in the face of the same mountain range, but in another corry, lies Loch Wharral, a sister loch to its neighbour, Brandy.

It is of smaller extent, being only about half a mile long, by a quarter in breadth. Loch Wharral is nearly land-locked, and like Brandy it is partly surrounded by splendid precipitous crags, lofty and bleak. This loch is about 2050 above the sea level, but though about the same height above the river, the two lochs are quite distinct, and shut off from each other by projecting ledges of the mountain. Two small burns, the one rising on the north and the other on the east of Craig Wharral (2601), immediately to the north of the loch, run into it, and the outflow, clear and sparkling, falls into the Esk.

Loch Wharral is well stocked with small trout, but it is only when the wind blows directly into the opening to the loch that it can be fished successfully. It is the property of the Earl of Airlie. The views from the top of Craig Wharral, and from the top of Green Hill (2837), which raises its lofty head to the east of Loch Brandy, are extensive, varied, and magnificent. Far below, in the bottom of the valley, runs the silvery Esk, a rippling stream and a glassy pool by turns, winding to right or to left round the many rocky headlands which project into the river, thus making its course tortuous. These obstructions divert its passage, but never arrest its progress, as the stream is ever hurrying down its noble glen. Fringes of native wood of many sorts adorn its banks, sometimes hiding its waters and again opening them up and showing the neighbouring pretty hillocks reflected from the still surface of its pools, alternating with mimic cascades and glittering ripples in the rugged streams.

On either side are verdant meadows, fertile cultivated fields, and scattered homesteads, above which rise heath clad mountains. Down the valley are the sombre pines, noble deciduous trees, and other sylvan foliage which surround Cortachy Castle, beyond which the great strath, full of life and beauty, stretches out to the east and the west, while still farther southwards the Sidlaws bound the view, and form a grand background to the extensive and splendid picture. From the elevated summit of Green Hill, the spectator is surrounded by a sea of mountains of varied contour, the near summits of some of them being peaked, others bare and rugged crags, but the greater number are tame rounded mounds, verdure covered or heath clad, and the far off tops blue, or misty by their great distance.

## STONY LOCH.

The wild mountain tarn, called Stony Loch, on the east side of Craig Wharral, lies in a high and desolate region. It is of small extent, and it possesses little beauty or other feature of sufficient attraction to repay the trouble of a visit. The outflow of the tarn forms the fountain head of the Water of Saughs which runs eastward, and, as the *West Water*, falls into the North Esk near Stracathro.

## MONIKIE.

In the parish of Monikie, and a little north from Downie Hill, on which the "Live and let Live" testimonial rears its lofty head, are the artificial reservoirs for the supply of Dundee and neighbourhood with water. Here there are two, called the north and south Monikie or Craigton reservoirs, containing 46.54 and 73.85 acres respectively, and a clear water basin of 16.25 acres; and at Crombie, about a mile to the north, is a third reservoir of 44.90 acres in extent. In these reservoirs, which are capable of holding 654,765,951 gallons, the water from the Monikie and other burns is collected in winter and during floods, and carried to Dundee, part of the way by a conduit, and thereafter by iron pipes.

The larger Craigton reservoir is 437 feet above the cope of the quays of the Harbour at Dundee, and the town is supplied by gravitation. The ground around the reservoirs is finely laid out and planted with trees and shrubs in great variety and profusion. They are now well grown and in a thriving state. There is a suitable lodge and house for the keeper, with other necessary accommodation for the Commissioners and the public. In the principal reservoir are three pretty little islands covered with umbrageous sylvan foliage, the boughs of which, waving in the wind, embrace the water underneath when the pond is full. Around and in the vicinity of the reservoirs are many charming walks. The scenery is beautiful and attractive, and it is a favourite resort of the inhabitants of Dundee, and of the surrounding district, rich and poor alike, when they can take a holiday in the country. The direct Forfar Railway, which passes within a little distance of the reservoirs, with a station close by the grounds, affords facilities for visiting the water works, and in summer it is well patronized. These grounds form one of the lungs of Dundee. They diffuse health and afford real enjoyment to its pent up thousands, and are thus a blessing to the community.

## LINTRATHEN.

As the population of Dundee multiplied, it was found that neither the reservoirs nor the drainage area at Monikie were sufficient for the increased and increasing wants of the community, and a more adequate supply was sought for. Fortunately the parties then in power in the town turned their attention to the Loch of Lintrathen, as a suitable place for an abundant supply, and in 1870 the Town Council acquired that beautiful loch from the Earl of Airlie. It lies in the parish of that name, on the southern declivity of the Forfarshire Grampians. After obtaining an Act of Parliament authorizing the Water Commissioners to acquire the loch and the necessary ground around it, and to take in the Melgam, (a stream having its rise in the lofty mountain ranges to the north, and after a run of about twelve miles passing close by the loch), the Commissioners proceeded to make the necessary alterations upon the loch for impounding the Melgam, increasing the storage area of the loch, conveying the water by piping into Dundee, and for other necessary works in connection with, and in furtherance of these objects. These works were completed, and the water from the loch was brought into Dundee in the summer of 1876, until which time the water reservoirs at Monikie were the only available sources whence Dundee was supplied with water. Since then both Lintrathen and Monikie have been available, and the supply thus afforded is amply sufficient for the town and surrounding neighbourhood, even although the population of the district was increased to three times its present extent. Should a farther supply be required at any after period the large river Isla could, at little cost, be diverted from its present channel, a little below the Church of Glenisla, and brought by a natural valley, seemingly so placed for the purpose, to the Loch of Lintrathen. The Water Commissioners ought to take care that this ready made supply should never be interfered with, directly or indirectly, by any other party on any grounds whatever.

The water from Lintrathen, and also from Monikie, is pure and soft, and in all respects of superior quality and every way suitable for domestic and other uses. Already the town may be said to have a never failing supply, but with the additional quantity the Commissioners are empowered to draw from Lintrathen, if and when required, and the Isla in prospect should it ever be needed, Dundee may with truth be said to be the best watered town in the entire kingdom.

Before being touched by the Water Commissioners the loch was a fine sheet of water, pure and pellucid, somewhat circular in shape, about a mile and a half in circumference, moderately deep, and fed by springs. The loch is now much enlarged in size, nearly circular, 20 feet in depth to top of water level, the area contains 405.35 acres, 257,000,000 cubic feet, affording storage for 1,601,649,700 gallons of water. It is 676 feet above Ordnance datum or the quay of Earl Grey's Dock in Dundee. The water is conveyed in iron pipes from the loch to a reservoir 25 feet in depth, area 23.61 acres, cubic feet 12,800,000, capable of containing 80,000,000 gallons, which has been formed at Clatto. It is 495 feet above Ordnance datum, and within about two miles of Dundee, whence the water is conveyed in iron pipes to the distributing reservoirs in the high districts on the north and east of the town.

The natural beauties of the loch have been greatly increased by the judicious thinning of the old wood by which it was previously in part surrounded, laying out the banks with fine walks and much evergreen shrubbery, the erection of a handsome and commodious lodge and other necessary adjuncts, with keeper's house. The loch is now a splendid sheet of water, and with its picturesque sylvan surroundings it is the largest and in all respects the finest and prettiest sheet of water in the county.

The gathering ground for the supply of the Loch of Lintrathen extends to 19,000 acres. The average rainfall in the district is about 45 inches, which gives the enormous quantity of nearly twenty thousand millions of gallons in a year, or fully fifty millions per day. If the compensation water, which is eight and one-tenth millions, and sixteen and nine-tenth million gallons for evaporation and infiltration be deducted, it still leaves twenty-five million gallons a day, which with an adequate extension of the storage capacity and piping might be sent to Dundee. This is more than double the quantity which, by the present Act, the Commissioners have power to take to Dundee. The overflow, as well as the compensation water required by the Act to be sent constantly from the loch, is carried off by the Melgam. The loch is well stored with perch, and there are a few trout and pike in it.

The following interesting report of an extraordinary overflow of water at Lintrathen was laid before the Commissioners on 4th March, 1880:—"The Engineer reported that in addition to the water sent to the town and passed over the compensation weir, there has passed over the waste weir and outlet culverts from the 27th January, 1880, to 23d February, 1880, both days inclusive, 1,552,635,000 gallons, being an average daily flow of 55,451,250

gallons. The maximum flow in 24 hours during above-noted period was 337,932,000 gallons, and the minimum flow unmeasurable. On the evening of the 16th February the Melgum and Inzion, then running full, swelled suddenly into flood, and by one o'clock on the following morning a depth of 12 inches of water was passing over the waste weir (which is 300 feet wide). In order to ease the flow within and against the walls of the weir channel the three compensation sluices were at that hour partially drawn, so as to divide the flood flow and lessen the impact of the water against the sides and bottom of the weir channel. These sluices were put down to compensation level on the 22d February. The rainfall from 9 A.M. on the 16th to 8 A.M. on the 17th measured 0.73 inches, which gives a total weight over our gathering grounds of 1,402,257 tons, or 314,105,568 gallons."

The following tabular statement of the height, size, and capacity of the several reservoirs for the supply of water to Dundee and surrounding district, has been supplied by James Watson, the obliging, intelligent, and excellent manager of the Dundee Water Commission.

NAME.	Height above Ord. Dat.	Depth Top Water Level.	Acreage.	Cubic Feet.	Gallons.
Lintrathen Loch, . . .	676'.0"	20'.0"	405.35	257,000,000	1,601,649,700
Clatto Reservoir, . . .	459'.0"	25'.0"	23.61	12,800,000	80,000,000
North Monikie Reservoir, . .	476'.0"	21'.0"	46.54	28,101,437	175,130,906
South Monikie Reservoir,	476'.5"	28'.0"	73.85	44,725,616	278,734,698
Clear Water Basin, . . .	457'.3"	10'.0"	16.25	6,760,996	42,191,292
Crombie Reservoir, . . .	522'.0"	25'.0"	44.90	25,466,375	158,708,995
Stobbsmuir Reservoir, . . .	284'.5"	16'.6"	1.31	927,809	5,782,142
Lawton Reservoir, . . .	365'.6"	12'.6"	0.12	62,693	390,714
Clelington Reservoir, . . .	349'.7"	11'.0"	0.03	13,761	85,765
Total Storage in Town and Country,			611.96	375,867,708	2,312,674,572

## FORESTS, SOIL, CROPS, AND ROADS.

## X.—FORESTS.

In primeval times the whole of the country was forest. The Caledonians lived in a forest country, of which Angus formed a part. The kingdom of the Picts, of which Angus was nearly the centre, was largely forest, and during the times of the earlier of the Scottish kings, who ruled after Pictavia had come to an end, the country remained in much the same state. Wood, furze, marshes, and lakes, covered the face of the country, with only here and there little spots under cultivation, the crops grown being confined to coarse cereals, such as oats and bear.

As the Saxon element became more predominant the habits of the people gradually changed, nomadic pursuits gave place to a settled life, and more land was cultivated. In this way the forests were encroached upon, and by and by they became confined within defined boundaries.

The kings and nobles of Scotland in the earlier and mediæval periods of the Monarchy did not devote much of their time to mental culture and studies. This left them much leisure for physical exercise, and the fascinations of the chase and other sylvan sports drew them often to the green woods. That they might the more conveniently engage in hunting wherever the Court happened to be, the Sovereigns retained in their own hands large tracts of land in different parts of the country in their wild or forest state. Thither the King and his courtiers repaired at leisure times to hunt the wild boar and chase the wolf and other fleet game, and to shoot with bows and arrows the noble winged animals which were then much more abundant than now.

In these early days there were several royal and other forests in Angus, some of them of considerable extent. A short notice of these will be given in this chapter.

The Forest Laws, in Regiam Majestatem, supposed to have been enacted at Perth by William the Lion, are extremely stringent and severe. The cattle of people living beside the forest were not allowed to enter it under a penalty of fourpence, each of the first three times, and the fourth time the penalty was eight cows, to be paid by the owner. Burgesses permitting their beasts to enter the forest, had to pay like penalties. Beasts belonging to the King's natives (serfs), a penny the first three times for each time, and for the fourth offence the owners to be imprisoned in the King's prison for fourteen days.

If sheep were found straying in the forest, the forester to take one for his own use. If goats, the forester to hang one of them by the horns upon a tree, and the fourth time to kill one, its bowels to be left on the spot. If swine, the forester to take one to himself each time, and the fourth time to take the whole for the King's use. If horses, the forester to take a yearling foal for the first offence, a two-year-old staig for the second, a three-year-old for the third. The fourth time the stud was to be all taken for the King's use.

If a stranger found in the forest swears that he has lost his way, the forester was to show him to the common way; but if a known man was found, he was to be taken to the King's castle, where he was to be confined during the King's pleasure. The forester to have his upmost cloth, *i. e.*, coat or great coat, and all the money in his purse. To kill a wild beast in the forest without a license was punished by imprisonment during the royal pleasure. To hunt without license a fine of ten pounds. A neighbouring proprietor hunting on his own land was permitted to follow a hunted animal into the forest as far as he could throw his horn, or his dogs leich, and take the game if killed within that space. To overpass that distance was a fine of eight cows, and the loss of hounds and game.

Nobles going to the King by his command, and returning, might pass through the forest with a small retinue, accompanied by the forester. If the forester was not present he was required to blow his horn—"That he appeare nocht to dee the samin thifteouslie." To cut an oak tree was punished by finding four pledges to appear at the command of the King to be punished, eight for the second offence, and his body to be taken for the third time he is found in the forest. For cutting green wood the penalty was eight cows. For cutting grass each of the first three times eight cows, and for the fourth offence ten pounds.

For trespassing in a forest belonging to a baron, being infeft by the King in free forest, the defaulter was to be tried in the King's court, and if convicted pay ten pounds to the King; and the baron or his forester to have his horse and all that was found on the trespasser. Should the baron not pursue the trespasser, or if he conceals or condones the offence, he was himself liable to pay the King a penalty of ten pounds.

When there was a large crop of acorns in the King's forests, the forester was required to summon the burgesses and landward men to bring their swine that the King may have his pannage for them. This was a duty paid for the pasturage of the swine in the royal forests. For every cyndire, that is ten swine,



so pastured, the King got the best swine, and the forester a hog. If fewer than ten the King got nothing, but the forester got his hog. For old swine the forester got a penny, and if fewer hogs than ten a halfpenny for each.

The reference to burgesses in the forest laws leads to the inference that in many parts of the country the royal forests were in close proximity to the royal burghs, and that the burgesses in these burghs had been in the practice of feeding many pigs in the forests. The money value of cows and other domestic animals had been very small. Three trespasses was a fine of one shilling or fourpence each, and the fourth eight cows.

#### DRIMMIE.

The old hunting forest of Drimmie was situate chiefly in the parish of Rescobie. The royal castle of Drimmie stood on the bank of the loch of Rescobie, and within the precincts of the forest, as the lochs of Rescobie and Balgavies are supposed to have been included within the boundary of the forest. In this castle the usurper, Donald Bane, is said to have been confined, and to have died within its walls.

King David II. granted a charter of the forest of Drymmie, to Sir Walter Mogyne, Knight. He was sheriff of Aberdeenshire, and a person of considerable importance, as Dominus Waltero Mogyn is the first witness to a charter granted by the King at Kildrumny on 9th September, 1366.

In a note of the marches of Dunnichen, dated about 1280, the march is described as beginning at the tree of the forest nearest to the head of the corn lands of Ochterlony . . . crossing the muirs by a grey stone to the white road which formed the march as far as the burn and forest of Balmadies . . . until it came to the nearest tree of the said forest of Ochterlony.

The description of the marches is curious and interesting, and it appears from it that the forest of Drimmie extended to some distance south of the lochs of Rescobie and Balgavies.

#### KINGENNIE.

The ancient Celtic Maormers or Earls of Angus had extensive territories in the parishes of Monifieth, Murroes, and up the vale of the Dighty. It is supposed that they had a residence at Claverhouse, and another castle at Easter Powrie. In their time the district of and around Kingennie was forest, and hunting was a common employment of the higher classes. They had then motives to urge them to this healthy and pleasant sport which do not

now exist, but which were at that period imperative. Large districts of the kingdom were then forest, that is uncultivated, and under wood and furze. Wild animals such as the wolf, boar, and many others abounded, and roamed within these forests, the numbers of which it was absolutely necessary to keep down for the safety of the people, and the protection of their flocks and herds.

Many of the articles of dietary which we enjoy, the produce of foreign lands, were unknown to our early ancestors, and the denizens of the forests had to be captured and slain for food and raiment to the feudal lord and his family, and to his many retainers and their dependents.

Although the boundaries of the forest of Kingennie are altogether unknown, it being in the immediate vicinity of the castles of the great Maormers of Angus, much of their time would naturally be devoted to the chase, and the sound of the hunter's horn would often resound and re-echo through the forest glades. The neighbouring barons would also take part in the sylvan sports in the forest, and no doubt there were gatherings then, as now, for field sports—the meetings being got up then as now for pleasure and for profit, but more frequently for utilitarian purposes than now.

In those times there was no little danger in following the chase. The animals hunted were bold, fierce, powerful creatures, and there were no arms of precision then. The bow and arrow, and spear, with flint arrow and spear heads, in primeval times, were their arms of offence and defence. In later days the bronze sword and dagger, and spear and arrow heads supplanted flints; and afterwards iron and steel weapons came into use, but with the best of these the hunters were often overpowered and torn to death.

#### KILGARY.

The forest of Kilgary was situated in the parish of Menmuir. It is probable that this forest in early times, had within its bounds the two hills of Caterthun, Landie Hill, and the country for some distance around, specially to the south and west of them. At one time there was a Royal castle here, and the lands of Menmuir were Crown property, under the supervision of a thane, until the middle of the fourteenth century. The castle is supposed to have stood on a rising ground near to the church. In the Chamberlain Rolls in the time of Alexander III., the Sheriff of Angus, Eda Montealto, takes credit for the payment of a mark to the King's gardener at Menmoreth (Menmuir). From the near vicinity of this forest to the outlying spurs of the Grampians, it must have yielded excellent sport to the Sovereign, as there would doubt-

less have been abundance of large and noble game within its precincts. David de Betun, Sheriff of Angus in 1290, claims deduction in his accounts for that year of £66 13s 4d, Scots, rent of the land of Menmuir, which could not be recovered owing to the poverty of the husbandmen upon it. Sir Hugh de Abernethy, Kt., a former Chamberlain, had oppressed the occupants by so large an increase on their rent that they were unable to pay same, as the then Chamberlain and others were, the Sheriff says, prepared to testify.

King Robert Bruce was the first to give grants of forest lands, and "Kilgarre" occurs in the earliest known charter of Menmuir, which is dated at Aberbrothoc, 1st May, 1319. The charter is to Peter de Spalding, a burges of Berwick-on-Tweed, by whose connivance that town was taken by the Scots from the English on the night of 2d April, 1318. He exchanged certain tenements in Berwick with the King for the lands of Ballourthy (Balzordie) and Pitmachy (Pitmudie), with the office of keeper of the forest of Kilgary, and right to half the foggage thereof, reserving to the King and his heirs the vert and venison. To be held of the King and his heirs in feu and heritage for the portion of the service of a knight pertaining to the said lands, and the Scottish service used and wont to be rendered for the same.

On 29th November, 1454, Hugh Cumynth, the hermit of the Chapel of St Mary, of the forest of Kilgary, in the diocese of Dunkeld, appointed David Crichton his procurator for resigning his hermitage of the said chapel into the hands of the King. The chapel was resigned into the King's hands by the procurator, and the King granted the same to Alexander of Fullarton, his special esquire, on 16th February following. Along with the chapel, the green, and three acres of land in connection therewith were included. The chapel of the hermitage, the green, and the three acres of land do not appear to have been long retained by the King's esquire. He had probably soon disposed of them to John Smith, a citizen of Brechin, as, on 8th August, 1461, John Smith, so designed, granted a charter of the hermitage of the blessed St Mary of the forest of Kilgary, and the croft of arable land annexed to the same, in the barony of Menmuir, to William Symmer of Balzordie, in excambion for an annual rent of one merk from the tenement of Walter of Crage of Suanstone, in Brechin. This family of Symmer subsequently acquired the foggage of Kilgary, with the hermitage and cemetery belonging thereto, and other lands in the neighbourhood. On 17th May, 1488, Thomas de Collace of Balnamoon, had a grant of half the foggage, with the vert and venison of the forest of Kilgary, from James III., for his faithful services at Blackness.

No vestige of the Royal castle remains, and its site is only conjectured. Much of what was the forest of Kilgary has been long in cultivation, and the only trace of the name of the forest now remaining is the Geary burn, which runs down from Lundie Hill. The chapel stood near the farmhouse of Chapelton, and the stones were used in building the farm steading. A fine spring in the neighbourhood is still known as the Ladywell, in honour of the Virgin, to whom the chapel was dedicated.

#### KINGOLDRUM.

The northern portion of the parish of Kingoldrum was all forest when the church and lands were gifted to the Abbey of Arbroath, by King William I. and Sir John Moray. The abbots and monks of the monastery had the sole right to hunt in the forest of Kingoldrum, and they were careful to preserve their rights and privileges against all and sundry trespassers. The boundaries of the forest of Kingoldrum were identical with those of the northern division of the parish, which included the Grampian district, but the forest was continued many miles to the northward of this boundary, it having been forest from Glen Prosen westward to the Forster district of Glenisla. The eastern portion of this district was called the forest of Glen Prosen, and the western the forest of Glenisla, the dividing line between them, north and south, being the wind and water along the summits of the mountains. The extent of country embraced in these three forests, which adjoined, extended to many thousand acres. It must have afforded much excellent game to the monks of the convents of Arbroath and Cupar; and very exciting sport to those to whom they granted the privilege of hunting in a domain so extensive and so varied in its character as were these three great forests, which united extended from the Isla to the South Esk. Cupar Abbey owned the Glenisla forest.

#### LYFFEDEN.

The forest of Lyffeden lay partly in the parish of Glamis, and partly in that of Kirriemuir. It probably included the greater part of the estate of Logie and the farms of Ballingdarg, and it may have extended as far as, and been joined to the forest of Plater, but there is little known about its extent or boundaries. This forest was within a short distance of Glamis Castle, which, in early times, was frequently the residence of the Sovereign, and there can be little doubt Lyffeden forest, as well as the thanedom of Glamis, was then Crown property. That the several Kings, when at their palace of Glamis, often enjoyed the

pleasures of the chase in that forest, is a reasonable supposition. The forest has long since disappeared, and large crops of grain are now raised on most parts of where the wild animals disported themselves in these early times.

The town of Kirriemuir, where the old Earls of Angus held their regality courts, was in close proximity with Lyffeden forest, and they had much land in the neighbourhood. They may also have had an interest in the forest, and hunted within its precincts.

#### MONTREATHMONT.

The Moor of Montreathmont was, in ancient times, a Royal hunting forest. A charter, by King Robert Bruce, appointing a family (Tulloch), hereditary keepers of the forest, is among the writs in the charter room at Aldbar. On 14th November, 1399, Robert III. granted to John, son of William Tulloch, a charter of the office of keeper of that muir, of the toft of "the Woll, with the three Lawis," of the tofts of Fairnyfauldes, Pitkenedy, Myresyde, Whitefauldes, and Lunanside, and of the mill called the Muremill; with fourpence for every iron tool or spade which lay on the said muir one day, and the same for every person who cast peats or divots, or gathered heather or fodder, and for every animal which pastured thereon for one day; with power to the keeper to take in, labour, and occupy any part of the muir. The reddendo payable to the King under that charter was a silver penny at the town of Forfar.

The Bishops of Brechin, at an early period, possessed as their own the portion of the muir of Montreathmont called Wellflat. John Carnoth, who was bishop of that see in the first half of the fifteenth century, purposed to bring under cultivation this portion of the muir, which had not been cultivated for a long time, though it bore the marks of former culture. He petitioned James the First to take steps to have his rights proved, and he obtained, under the great seal, a precept dated 12th March, 1434, addressed to the Sheriff of Forfar and his bailies, charging them to examine upon oath such witnesses as the bishop should produce before them to give evidence relative to the right of the bishops of Brechin to the portion of the muir referred to, and to deliver to him for preservation a copy of the depositions thus taken under their official seal.

The Bishop having on 8th July, 1434, appeared before Walter Ogilvy, Sheriff-Depute of Forfar, and exhibited this precept, three witnesses were examined. They testified to various facts and circumstances which proved that two of the preceding bishops of Brechin had peaceably possessed the said

portion of the muir; and extracts of their depositions were granted to the Bishop, under the Sheriff's official seal, in terms of the King's precept.

The office of keeper of the muir of Montreathmont continued in the Tulloch family till towards the end of the sixteenth century. David Tulloch of Hillearnie, granted to Michael Tulloch, his eldest son, and Alison Cockburn, his spouse, a charter of the custody of the muir of Montreathmont, with the tofts, crofts, and privileges thereof, dated 25th April, 1516; and on 18th June, 1525, this charter was confirmed by King James V. Thomas Tulloch was infefted in the same office, 15th September, 1572, as heir of his father, Francis Tulloch of Hillearnie.

After this the forest passed to the Woods of Bonnyton, who held it nearly a century.

About the beginning of the sixteenth century one of the Woods of Bonnyton married Dorothea Tulloch. On 31st August, 1520, she, as lady of Bonnyton, resigned her half of the lands of Tulloch to her son William Wood, and his wife Margaret Ogilvie; but although a portion of the lands of Tulloch was then transferred to the Woods, they did not acquire the office of keeper of the Forest of Montreathmont with it. On 9th January, 1572, Thomas Tulloch of Hillearnie, with consent of his son, Alexander, disposed to Patrick Wood of Bonnyton, his part of the muir of Montreathmont, and Thomas Tulloch of Pitkenmedie, granted to the same Patrick Wood, a charter of the keeping of the muir, dated 21st May, 1577. On 22d July, 1581, Thomas Tulloch of Pitkenmedie, and Alexander Tulloch, his son, granted to Nicholas Wardlaw, spouse to Patrick Wood of Bonnyton, and Patrick Wood, their son, a charter of the keeping of the muir, with all its ancient privileges; and they were infefted therein on 30th March, 1583.

Between that date and the time of Oliver Cromwell, various charters were made, and instruments of sasine passed, for investing the family of Wood of Bonnyton, in the office of keeper of the muir. The last of these deeds was a precept granted by Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, for infefting Archibald Wood of Hilton, as heir to Archibald Wood of Hilton, his father, in the keeping of the Muir of Montreathmont. The date of this precept is torn away, but it must have been before 3d September, 1658, when the Protector died. On 18th March, 1659, Archibald Wood was served heir-male of Archibald Wood of Hilton, his father, in the keeping of the muir. The younger Wood did not retain the office long, James, second Earl of Southesk, acquired it from him within two

months of the date on which he was served heir to his father. The date of the disposition of the hereditary keepership of the muir of Montreathmont by Archibald Wood of Hilton to the Earl, being 15th May, 1659. Since that period the keepership of the forest has been in possession of the noble family of Kinnaird.

During the visit of King James VI. to Kinnaird in 1617, his Majesty entered with much spirit into the pleasures of the chase on the muir of Montreathmont, and so much was he delighted with the hunting there that in the year 1621 he purposed to pay a second visit to the muir. In anticipation of this he instructed the Earl of Mar, Treasurer of Scotland, to forbid all hunting, tillage, or cutting of turf in any part of it. The letter from the King to the Earl, dated 17th April, 1620, is peremptory in tone, curious in its details, and characteristic of the King. He reminds the Earl that there had not been so many nor so good hawks bred in Scotland for many years as have been this year. "Notwithstanding whereof wee have not anie sente to us. This also yee must cause be amended; for if wee be unfurnished frome thence we shall forgette to cause pay your pension."

Ochterlony describes the muir thus:—"Upon the west syd of both parishes (Kinnaird and Farnell), lyes that great and spacious forrest called Montroyment, belonging to his Lordship (Earl of Southesk), and abounds in wild fowl and haies."

On 28th March, 1685, King James VII. granted to Robert, third Earl of Southesk, a charter of the muir of Montreathmont, with full power of cultivating the same, of letting it to tenants, of building upon any part of it houses and other erections, and of exercising all acts of property with regard to it as if it were his own, and excluding all others who had intruded, or should intrude themselves into the possession of the said muir, or any part thereof, under the pretext either of property or commony. This charter was ratified by Act of Parliament on 15th June, 1685. The keepership of the muir, and the muir itself thereafter continued in the family of Carnegie of Southesk.

During the periods in which the office of Custodier of the muir of Montreathmont was held by the various families above mentioned, several of the neighbouring proprietors possessed the right of the commony and pasturage therein. The first notice of this right as belonging to the neighbouring proprietors, so far as has been met with, is contained in a confirmation by King David II., dated 31st October, 1343, of a charter by Margaret Stewart, Countess of Angus, whereby in the free power of her widowhood, for the

welfare of the soul of her deceased lord, John Stewart, late Earl of Angus, and of her own soul, and of the souls of her progenitors and heirs, she gave to the Monastery of Arbroath the lands of Braikie and others, with the common and common pasture in the muir of Montreatmount.

In the end of last century, the muir was allocated among the neighbouring proprietors who had in it a right of pasturage, or other right. The Cadgers Road, from the shore of Usan over the lands of Craig to Forfar, passed through the muir of Montreatmount. The then proprietor of the estate of Usan claimed a part of the muir equivalent to the extent of the Cadgers Road within the muir. The breadth of the road was the length of a mill wand. The tract of the King's Cadgers Road in Montreatmount muir is still known. Since its division the greater part of the muir has been planted with wood. The portion belonging to the Earl of Southesk extends to about three thousand acres, being about three miles in length by nearly two in breadth.

#### PLATER.

The forest of Plater sometimes written Platter, Platon, and Platone is mentioned at an early period. It occupied a great part of Finhaven, and extended westward and northward to the Hill of Kirriemuir, a distance of fully seven miles by an unequal breadth, averaging about half its length, and so dense was the wood that, it is said, the wild cat could traverse it, leaping from tree to tree.

Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan, Justiciary of Scotland in the reign of King Alexander III., is the earliest forester of Plater of whom any record exists. About the year 1250 he mortified an annual of two silver merks out of the lands of Finhaven to the Abbey of Arbroath. It is not known when the Earl acquired the lands, nor who was his successor in them. He died in 1288-9.

Sometimes the offices of sheriff and forester were conjoined. The forester had jurisdiction in offences against the forest laws. These laws, as detailed in *Regiam Majestatem*, and alleged to have been enacted by William the Lion, are of the most stringent character. They relate to the trespassing of cattle, sheep, goats, swine, horses, wains, and carts, and men alone or accompanied with hare-hound, mastiff, or other dog. Of foggage, cutting grass, &c., &c. Heavy penalties were imposed upon offenders and strictly enforced. Heavy penalties were also attached to crimes or trespass committed in the forests belonging to barons. The forests appear to have been enclosed as chap. 12 refers to trespassers "without the principal wood, but within the



paling or enclosure." Alexander III. granted to the Prior and the Canons of Resteneth a right to the tenth of the hay grown in the meadows of his forest of Plater, near Finhaven. In 1292 the Prior craved King John Baliol's permission to make a milldam on the adjoining forest of Murthill.

Philip the Forester, in 1308, as related by Barbour, scaled the walls of the Castle of Forfar, then in possession of the English, captured it from them, and held the Castle for the Bruce. He was Forester of the forest of Platane or Plater. The capture of the castle was accomplished during the night. After getting inside the wall he and his compatriots let down the drawbridge, when the Scots rushed in and put the garrison to the sword.

In 1317 King Robert granted permission to the Abbacy—the Prior and Canons—of Resteneth to cut wood, at all convenient times, in the forest of Plater, for the purpose of making waggons, carts, yokes, halters, and such articles. The same King also gave them the teinds of the King's horses and studs, and the third of the hay of the forest of Plater. David II. confirmed the grant of Robert I. to the Priory of the privilege to cut wood in the forest of Plater.

In 1322 Bruce gave a charter of Finhaven and the adjoining lands of Carsegownie to his natural son Sir Robert. This grant had probably been made on the death of Philip. Sir Robert fell at the battle of Duplin in 1332, and these lands then passed to Hew Polayne, of whom nothing more than his name is known.

David II. granted to Murdoch del Rhynd a charter of four oxengates or oxgangs of land (an oxgang being thirteen Scotch acres) of Carse, and the same quantity of land in the forest of Plater, for a reddendo or payment to the Crown of a pair of white gloves, and two silver pennies annually. This charter was granted at Dundee, 31st July, 1366. There appear to have been two charters granted to Murdoch, the other being done at Forfar.

The next proprietor or forester is William Earl of Ross, but the date of his acquisition of the property is unknown. For some cause he resigned the forest of Plater, lands of Finhaven, and advocation of the kirk thereof, but he received a new charter and a new infeftment of them from David II. in 1369.

In 1370, William, Earl of Ross, again made a voluntary resignation not only of the lands of Finhaven but the rest of his property. The forest of Plater then passed to Sir David de Annandia, or his son, who was forester until 1375, when he resigned his rights. Robert II. granted to Alex. de Lindsay, same year, a charter of the lands of Fothuevyn (Finhaven), with the office of forester of the

forest of Plater on the resignation of Sir David de Annandia, knight. Although the forest remained nominally the property of the Crown, it was *de facto* the property of the Earls of Crawford, who held it as hereditary foresters. They had a lodge or residence in the greenwood, the vestiges of which are still, or were until lately, pointed out under the name of Lindsay's Hall. The forest entirely disappeared many years ago, and the ground has long been a productive agricultural subject.

In some other districts of the county there were forests, of which little is now known. The monks of Arbroath Abbey had the right to burn charcoal in the wood or forest of Edzell. Glenesk was partly forest, and between Glenesk and Glen Clova, as in many other districts of the Grampians, there was much wood in very early times.

The only portion of Angus now deserving to be called a forest is the great muir of Montreathmont. It still remains in much the same wild state as it was when King James VI. hunted in it, while on his memorable visit to Kinnaird Castle in May, 1617.

#### XI.—SOIL.

The upper stratum of earthy matter which overlies the rocks, of which our globe is principally composed, is usually called the *soil*. Underneath the soil there generally lies a quantity of earth, sand, gravel, clay, or moss, which is known as the *sub-soil*. The soil is generally from one to two or three feet, or more, in depth, but the sub-soil is very varied, and much of it is of unknown depth.

On the Grampian Mountains and the Sidlaw Hills there is generally but a small covering of blackish moorland soil, the accumulation during past ages of decomposed heath, and other mountainous plants. In the higher regions the bare rock often pierces the soil, and the hollows frequently have a considerable depth of mossy soil, which is dug by the natives for fuel. In many places there is a sub-soil of clay beneath the soil on the sides of the mountains. Near the base of the mountains, and on each side of the rivers which flow through the glens, there are many stretches of alluvial soil, composed of the detritus which the rains and melted snow have carried down from the mountains, and deposited there. The soil so formed is generally friable. It produces rich succulent grass, native and sown, oats, turnips, and potatoes of good quality, but owing to the elevated region in which they are grown, the crops are often late in attaining maturity, and therefore precarious.

In the lower districts of the county the soil is formed by the decomposition of the rocks which it overlies, and of the remains of animal and vegetable substances, in various proportions. The first consists of silica, *i.e.*, flinty earth, alumina, *i.e.*, pure clay, and small quantities of alkaline matter; and the latter is called vegetable mould. When these substances are combined in certain proportions the soil is very fertile, and produces heavy crops. When silica is in excess the sandy soil does not retain sufficient moisture to nourish the plant. When there is a superabundance of alumina, or clay, the heat of the sun in drought so hardens the soil that the plants cannot push their roots through the baked clay to procure nourishment. In either case the plants become stunted, and never reach perfection. Just sufficient clay as retains the necessary moisture, and enough sand to make the soil so loose as permit the plants to absorb the nourishment it contains, is the description that will produce the best crops. Such a soil stimulates the functions of plants, helps them to absorb their food, and keeps them strong and healthy.

The following adages or distiches, bearing on the benefits derived from the proper admixtures of sand and clay in the formation of a rich soil, though short, are expressive and correct—

Lay clay on sand  
And you buy land.  
Lay sand on clay  
And it will pay.

Writers on husbandry say there are four radical soils, all of which exist in Angus. The light and sandy, the black loam, the clay, and the mossy soil. From Dundee, along the coast to Lunan Bay, the soil is generally light and sandy, but extremely fertile. From the western part of Strathmore, proceeding eastward, the soil is mostly a loamy black; but when the parishes of Dun, Montrose, Farnell, Kinnell, and Maryton are approached, it grows into an open excellent clay. The small patches of ground in the highland glens, which have been rescued from the dominion of large stones, fallen from the neighbouring hills, are commonly of a mossy nature.

Every description of crop abstracts from the fertilizing properties of the soil. It therefore requires periodical supplies to keep it in a healthy state, and fit it for preparing food for the succeeding crop, that it may be readily absorbed by their roots. The various kinds of crop abstract from the soil its fertilizing properties in different proportions, which necessitates a rotation of crops to bring the soil to what may be called its normal condition again. The

intelligent agriculturist knows how to second nature in her wondrous operations, and the skilful chemist now lends a helping hand to hasten and complete the transformation.

As the character of a man may be known by the company he keeps, so an experienced farmer easily knows the character of the soil by the native plants it produces, and its peculiar properties by a careful examination of its component parts. He can thus tell whether the soil be good or bad, for what description of crop it is most suitable, and the best mode of treatment to ensure an abundant return. To produce fine crops the land must be kept clear of weeds, well manured, and properly and seasonably wrought. This done, with favourable weather the result is certain.

Much of the soil being derived from the decomposition and disintegration of the underlying rock, and a great part of that rock being red sandstone, as might be expected, the colour of the soil in many parts of the Strathmore and maritime districts is red of various shades. In others it is brown, of lighter or darker shades. In some places the colour approaches to black, especially where it is composed of friable *debris* of trap or whinstone, and where there is an admixture of moss in it.

A great part of the land outwith the Braes of Angus, which declines with a gentle slope towards the hollow of Strathmore, is of good quality, and, as it has a fine southern exposure, the crops are early and abundant. Some portion of the low lying land in the Vale is of a sandy or gravelly character, and here the crops are light, but in other portions it is good loam, which is very productive. So it also is in the portions which are of a clayey nature, akin to carse land. In the lateral valleys, such as the vale of the Kerbet, much of the land is of superior quality, very suitable for growing almost every description of crop. Eastward, around the Basin of Montrose and on both banks of the Lunan, the land, although its component parts differ greatly in different localities, and sometimes even in the same locality, is generally extremely fertile, and it produces heavy crops of superior quality. Along the course of the Cruick, and onward down the right bank of the North Esk, there is no little variety, some of the land being productive, while other portions are light and indifferent.

In the Valley of the Brothock and eastward there is some good soil; but to the westward, in the Carmyllie district, the land is cold and poor. The higher portions of Monikie are of much the same character, but the southern division of this parish, sloping southward from Downie Hill, is very productive.

The southern divisions of Arbirlot, Panbride, Barry, Monifieth, Dundee, and Liff and Benvie, excluding the links portions of the four first mentioned of these parishes, are nearly all composed of excellent, fertile land, bearing large quantities of all descriptions of grass, grain, and green crops, which come to maturity early in the season. Some parts of Lundie, Auchterhouse, and Tealing are high lying and cold, but in the lower portions the land is of good quality. Much of the land in the vale of the Dichty, from above Dronly and downwards, is excellent, but there are poor portions here and there.

The sandy links or Downs which extend from Broughty Ferry eastward through Monifieth and Barry, and onward to the Elliot water, are sterile, producing little but stunted grass or bent, fit abode for rabbits, large numbers of which burrow there. In some of the lateral glens in the Sidlaw range of hills there are considerable portions of land under cultivation, but the soil is generally cold, and the crops late in coming to maturity. In seasons suitable for such districts moderately good crops are reaped, but farming is there more uncertain than in lower situations.

Of late years much has been done by the proprietors of the land, and by intelligent and skilful agriculturists, to improve the quality of the soil, and increase its fertility. A few decades ago drainage was little thought of, and its beneficial effects unknown. Now the county may be said to be all thoroughly drained, and its superabundant moisture carried off. Before this was done the roots of the plants had to push their way through a wet, cold, ungenial soil, which retarded the growth and lengthened its period in reaching maturity, thereby exposing it longer to the vicissitudes of the weather, and lessening the produce. Now that the land has been thoroughly drained, farming operations are commenced earlier in the season; the sun's rays soon warm the soil, the plant quickly feels the kindly influence, pushes its roots through the genial soil, its stem rushes upward, and the plant makes rapid progress towards maturity, giving back to the husbandman an abundant return for his labour.

The drainage, besides increasing the produce from the land, has greatly improved the climate of the country, rendering it drier, more agreeable to the inhabitants, and greatly more salubrious and more conducive to the general health of the community. Indeed, Angus is now one of the most healthy counties in the kingdom, and although there are not many centenarians, not a few approach within very little of that age. Prior to the general drainage of the soil the inhabitants were martyrs to ague, and in marshy places sheep were

decimated by rot. Now ague is all but unknown in the county, and the sheep are healthy.

A large part of the land in Angus is held by charter from the Crown, and these properties are freehold. The principal proprietors, and several smaller lairds hold their lands under deeds of entail, so that the proprietor *de jure* is simply a liferenter. It is his interest to take the most he can out of the property while he is in possession, in order to make some provision for the younger members of his family, as the eldest succeeds to the estate on the death of his father. As successive proprietors adopt the same course, entailed properties are seldom in good condition, and the produce is much below what it might be under other and happier circumstances. Entails are intended to keep up a name, but they are a national loss. By recent Acts of Parliament the party in possession is authorized to make certain improvements on the land, such as drainage; and to buildings, burdening, under certain conditions, succeeding possessors with part of the expense. The entails tie up the lands in the hands of the families in succession, and keep them out of the market, so that there is no free trade in such estates. Many possessors of entailed lands have obtained authority from Parliament to feu portions of the properties on certain terms, but not under a minimum rate, fixed by Act of Parliament.

Some properties in the county are held in feu by charters from a baron or subject superior, for payment of an annual feu-duty, generally of trifling, and sometimes nominal amount. The granter of the feu-charter is called the *superior*, and the grantee, or holder of the lands under the charter, is called the *vassal*. At the entry of heirs and singular successors a double feu-duty, or some other sum stipulated by the charter, is paid to the superior by the new vassal. The feus under the private Acts of Parliament have been somewhat altered and modified in their conditions by recent public Acts of Parliament, to the advantage of the vassals.

In former times many estates were held under superiors subject to personal service or manrent, the vassal being bound to attend, accompanied by his servants, armed, when and where his lord might require his services. These tenures have been obsolete for very many years, and quarrels between the lords of the soil, with others, are now settled in the courts of law, and not by the arbitrament of the sword.

The soil, however good and fertile, will not produce either quantity or quality of cereals or green crops sufficient to pay rent, manure, seed, labour, and many other general charges, support the farmer and his family, and give

him a fair return for his capital, unless it be carefully and intelligently cultivated. Until within a comparatively recent period there were, on most of the larger estates in Angus, many crofters with holdings of from two or three up to from fifteen to twenty acres of land. They lived quiet and peaceable lives, the upbringing of their families being their chief care, and these grew up around them virtuous and healthy—"honest men and bonnie lasses"—the pride and the solace of their parents. The peasantry of Angus were worthy of the county, and it of them. It cannot be said that these small farmers cultivated their pendicles to the best advantage, many of them, totally ignorant of the science of farming, following in the footsteps of their fathers and grandfathers, and trusting to Providence to do the rest, never thinking that Providence helps them who help themselves. The rotation of crops necessitated the division of their farms into small fields, troublesome to labour with the limited horse power and appliances at their command; and the produce, never large, was often scanty. These pendiclers have now generally been supplanted by scientific farmers, and their small holdings converted into extensive farms.

A few decades ago 100 acres were considered a large farm, but holdings of 200, 300, or 400 are now common, and some active men possess two or three such farms, cultivating perhaps one thousand acres or more.

To be a successful farmer the aspirant must undergo a thorough practical training in the business. He must be a merchant and a chemist, as well as an agriculturist. He must have a knowledge of horses, cattle, and other stocks, and know how to conserve, preserve, multiply, and turn them to the best account. He must be active and energetic, out on his farm early and late, and every day, where he will find a hundred and one objects requiring his attention day by day. And he must use and keep up the best mechanical appliances to further his operations and save manual labour, which of late years has become so costly.

A century ago the farms were nearly all of small size, and the farmhouses of rude construction, limited in extent, and devoid of internal comfort. Those farmers whose dwellings possessed a *but* and a *ben* were considered of a higher standing than those who, with their servants, had only a common apartment in which all the household lived during the day, feeding at a common table, if the family was wealthy enough to possess one, and where they reposed by night. In such houses there was little light, but plenty of smoke, as the fire was on the floor, at some distance from the gable of the house, and the smoke was emitted by a funnel-shaped structure which projected through the roof,

and also admitted light to the apartment. The farm offices were wretched in the extreme, and neither wind nor water tight, and the surroundings of the *town* were neither beautiful nor savoury.

Modern farmhouses are well built, handsome, and commodious structures, replete with modern comforts. Each has its nice kitchen and flower garden, and the approach is frequently adorned with trees and shrubbery, all enclosed. The farm offices, generally placed at a little distance from the farmhouse, are suitable in extent to the size of the farm, substantially stone built and slated. They usually contain stable, cow and cattle houses, barn with thrashing mill attached, granary, cart and implement houses, store, extra houses, and bothy in which the single men employed on the farm reside, the whole enclosing a courtyard with cattle sheds, &c. The barnyard is generally in close proximity to the barn. The lands are divided into fields of suitable size, each well inclosed with drystone walls, or open ditches and hedgerows. A well made private road leads from the highway to the farmstead, and roads from the steading traverse the farm, to enable the working operations to be carried on conveniently. On most of the larger farms there are generally two or three cottages, which are occupied by the married men employed by the farmer, and their wives and daughters assist, when required, in light work upon the farm, for which they are paid daily wages.

Up to about the middle of last century, the great part of the arable land in the county was divided into infield and outfield. About one-fourth of the land composing each farm was designed infield. On it all the manure collected upon the farm was laid, and, year by year, the infield was kept under corn, the rotation being bear one year, oats consecutively for two or three years thereafter, then bear again, and so on. The barley crop was sown after the ground was manured. The outfield was pastured for five or six years in succession, then cropped with oats for two or three seasons, and again left to recover its grassy covering. The outfield was divided into sections, some of which were in grass while others were in corn, to afford regular pasture and food for the stock upon the farm. This mode of cultivation is now unknown, the whole land of a farm undergoing the same treatment, subject to a regular rotation of crops, which varies with the different soils, on different farms, and in different districts. By the present mode of culture, and by draining and other improvements, the produce of the cultivated land has been largely increased, but the intelligent farmer has still much to do before it can be said that the land has returned its maximum produce of every description of crop.



In former days when the proprietor of an estate and his retainers and tenants dreaded the incursions of their neighbours, the practice of *runrig* was the prevailing mode of cultivation in the fertile districts of the county. In such incursions, and in the raids of the caterans, which were of frequent occurrence, each vassal was in equal danger of being attacked and having his property carried off, or destroyed, and mutual defence was a necessary duty. Then the alternate ridges of a field of arable land, running parallel with each other, were parcelled out among different tenants. Each occupant might therefore have two or more ridges in the same field, separated by some of those in possession of his neighbours. These were called *runrigs*, or *run-ridges*. When life and property became protected by the law of the land, instead of by the weapons of the baron and his retainers, this intermingled system of occupancy of the land was no longer necessary, and, being inconvenient, it was discontinued. Thereafter each tenant received a section of the land wholly to himself, which he divided into small fields, and enclosed to prevent the wandering of his own cattle, or the trespassing of those of his neighbours upon his crops. In *runrig* the cattle of the occupants pastured on a piece of waste land annexed to the cultivated portion. After the removal of the crop the whole farm became common to all the cattle belonging to the several tenants.

Another mode of farming in the olden time was called *township*. A township is a farm occupied by two or more farmers, in common, or in separate lots, who reside in a hamlet consisting of a few straggling houses. They have generally a labourer for each plough, who resides in a cottage in the hamlet or town. These modes of farming have been discontinued for many years. They may have been necessary when farmers were ignorant of their trade, and too poor to be able to work larger holdings, but better days have dawned, and more than double the produce is now taken off the land than it yielded in the ages of township and *runrig* farming.

Mr Dempster of Dunnichen, M.P. for the Angus Burghs, in the preliminary observations to Rev. Mr Rogers' "View of the Agriculture of Angus," 1794, gives the acreage of the county as 467,415 Scotch, equal to 550,998 English, of which in tillage and pasture 397,829 acres; in plantations, mostly Scotch fir, 12,086; of moorish pasture 17,500; of mountainous or waste lands 40,000. The 397,829 acres arable employ about 2872 ploughs, whereof about 50 may be drawn by oxen, showing that one plough was required for every 137 acres.

In 1656, during Cromwell's protectorate, the lands of the different counties in Scotland were valued for the purpose of taxation. The rent of Angus, as then valued, was £171,612 14s 7d Scots, or £14,303 11s 2½d sterling. In 1794 the rent of the lands in the county was £96,112 sterling, being an increase of more than six-fold in 138 years. The rent of the five royal burghs in the county was about £17,510 in 1794. The value of the lime and marl used was about £4000 and £2466, respectively, and the fisheries were valued at £1100, amounting in all to £121,188.

When Mr Roger wrote his "View," the cultivation of the land was in a transition state. The outfield and infield mode was beginning to give place to new and improved systems. The infield portion was considered high rented at 15s an acre, and the outfield at 5s, but when the land was enclosed and limed, the rent of the whole farm was about 15s an acre, which was double the rent the farm previously brought. Thus 25 acres infield at 15s, and 75 outfield at 5s, being 100 acres in all, was £37 10s; but at 15s for the whole it was £75.

The particulars following are taken from ROGER'S VIEW. Before the improvement in cultivation commenced, the horses and oxen employed were, at the close of the seed time, by hunger and hard work, worn to mere skeletons. So much was this the case that cows, oxen, and calves often required to be lifted upon their legs before they could be got out to graze. Then horses sold for from £3 to £7, oxen £3 to £4, and cows £2 to £3. By means of the increased produce of the farms, after the introduction of sown grass, hay, potatoes, and turnips, in 1794, horses had risen in value to from £15 to £30, oxen from £5 to £14, cows from £5 to £9 and £10, and the working cattle were fat and hearty all the year.

A century ago currachs, for the carriage of corn, and creels for conveying peats from the moss, were still common in the upland districts, but they had disappeared from the low country. At that period a farmer who possessed a two horse cart was an important personage, but before the end of last century, from the progress made, no eminence was derived from that possession. Oxen continued to be employed in ploughing wild land, and four horses were yet to be seen ploughing ordinary soil, but the two-horse plough was by that time in pretty general use. To draw one plough in the upper part of Glenisla six horses in a row were frequently employed, even so late as the last decade of last century, the driver, as he went backwards with cautious steps and watchful eye, keeping the horses to their labour. In the lowland districts it

was then customary to rear calves for the butcher. They were fed for six weeks with as much milk as they could drink, in close boxes, "to prevent that frisking which is favourable to growth, but not to fatness." They had "a bit of chalk to liek at," which whitened the veal, and were occasionally bled to promote the circulation. One pound of veal so fed was sold at sixpence, while beef seldom brought more than fourpence.

The wages of farm servants are stated by Mr Roger as £3 to £4 a year for a boy about the age of fourteen, and for a man, from £7 to £10 and £12 a year. The farmers prepared the victuals of their labouring servants along with their own, but the practice of allowing them meal and milk was then coming into use. A labourer for eight months in the year was paid 1s 3d a day without board, or 10d with board. When employed in digging peats or mowing hay the pay was a shilling a day with board.

In 1794 the Panmure property was then the largest estate in the county, being about one-seventh part of the whole county. It still far surpasses in extent any other estate in the county, the total acreage being 136,602, and the annual rental the sum of £55,601 16s.

#### ABSTRACT OF THE AGRICULTURAL STATE OF FORFARSHIRE IN 1794.

*From "Roger's View," p. 28.*

Contents—In square miles, . . . . .	928
Do. —In Scotch acres, . . . . .	467,415
Do. —In English acres, . . . . .	593,920
Number of Parishes, exclusive of a part of two others, . . . . .	53
Population in 1755, . . . . .	68,883
Number of Inhabitants in 1794, . . . . .	93,117
Increase, . . . . .	24,234
Gentlemen's Seats, . . . . .	53
Acres planted, . . . . .	12,086
Do. not arable, . . . . .	40,000
Do. Arable, though not yet plowed, . . . . .	17,500
Wheat exported, about] . . . . .	bolts 4,500
Bear and Barley exported, . . . . .	„ 50,000
Rent in 1656, . . . . .	£14,303 11 $\frac{2}{7}$
Present rent, 1794, . . . . .	£96,112
Number of horses, . . . . .	8921
Do. of cattle, . . . . .	36,499
Do. of sheep, . . . . .	53,975

## XII.—CROPS.

The first grain cultivated in Scotland was oats, which were probably indigenous, as wild oats were common in various parts of the country. Other descriptions of grain are distinguished by their specific names, but oats being earliest known, is generally, in rural districts, spoken of by the generic name of *corn*. Oats are still grown extensively in Angus. In former times the bearded variety, commonly called *black oats*, was most largely sown, but they have been supplanted, excepting, perhaps, in some highland districts, by the *common oats*, the *potato oats*, and other sorts.

Black oats were not an exhausting crop, and when the land was worn out by repeated alternate crops of barley and oats of other descriptions, it was sown with black oats, and allowed to rest for a year or two. Mr Roger says when the soil, after being sown with black oats for this purpose, gathers a scurf, it is then sown again with bear or other grain. He expected that this practice would soon be mentioned as a tale of other times, and his surmise has been fulfilled.

Considerable quantities of oats were sent to Essex and other parts of England for seed corn, and also to other districts of Scotland, but the greater portion of the produce of the shire is now required for home use, it being largely consumed by horses; and, ground into meal, by many of the inhabitants in country districts, and by not a few in towns. The meal, made into porridge, and eaten with milk, forms a nutritious, invigorating diet; or, baked into cakes, and well toasted, it makes excellent wholesome bread. Johnson's definition of oats, "In England food for horses, in Scotland for men," may be, in a sense, correct, as this grain gives stamina and muscle to the man and beast of whose food it forms a considerable part.

Bear or bigg, though not so long cultivated in the county as oats, has been known and grown from time immemorial. It continues to be sown in some of the upland districts of Angus, as it ripens early, thrives on light soils, and does not require much manure, nor very fine farming. It has usually six rows of grains in the ears, but some varieties have only four. Its beards or awns are longer, its husks thicker, and it brings less money in the market than barley, and there is now little of it sown in the lower districts of the county. Bear and barley are natives of many countries, but cultivated. Barley is a comparatively modern grain in Scotland. After its introduction it soon supplanted bear in the maritime and Strathmore districts, and it is now in general cultiva-

tion. There are several varieties of barley grown, common and chevalier being the chief sorts. These have only two rows of grains in the ear, and the latter produces the heavier grain of the two. Large quantities of this grain are used in the production of beer, porter, and whisky; some of it is ground into meal, and considerable parcels are husked and made into pot and pearl barley for the purpose of making broth, in general with, but frequently without, vegetables.

The ancient mode of separating the husk from the grains of barley to convert it into pot-barley was by beating it with a wooden mallet, while moistened with water, in a stone trough. This was a slow process, and the hulling was seldom completely done. It was an Angus lady, who, by introducing machinery into Scotland for performing the hulling, abolished the primitive mode. Miss Margaret Carnegie, daughter of Sir David of Kinnaird, was married to Henry Fletcher of Salton. He rented the mill there from his brother, the laird. His wife was not satisfied with the machinery, and knowing that in Holland the raw barley was converted into pot and pearl barley by machinery, she found means to learn the secret, and in 1710 had machinery erected in Salton mill, where she carried on the process, under her own eyes, for many years. Farther details regarding this curious matter will be found in the account of the noble family of Southesk. All the pot-barley has, since the lady's secret was made public, been hulled by machinery, little improvement on the process having yet been made.

Barley meal is made into porridge, in which state it is an aperient and wholesome diet, though not so nutritious and muscle-making as oatmeal. It is also made into thin flat cakes called scones, but it is not now so largely used as it was in former times, wheaten flour having latterly taken its place in many families both in town and country.

The variety of wheat known as bearded or awned wheat has been cultivated in the southern and eastern districts of the county from a very early period, but when it was first introduced is unknown. The tenants of some of the lands belonging to the Abbey of Arbroath paid part of their rent in kind, including some of this wheat, perhaps six centuries ago. For a long period it was believed that even this description of wheat could not be successfully grown in elevated regions far away from the sea, the plant being too delicate to thrive in such situations. This variety of wheat has been little sown for many years, English sorts having taken its place, and these are grown successfully in all the low lying districts of the county. Crops have been, and sometimes still

are, sown and gathered, of fair quality, well up in the highland glens, but the plant seldom reaches perfection at a higher elevation than from seven to eight hundred feet above the sea, and at the latter height it is precarious. English wheat consists of several varieties of white and red species. It is not now often imported from England for seed, but districts in Scotland interchange with each other, especially clay with loam soils, as these interchanges are found to be very beneficial on both sides. It is the same with other sorts of grain, as the seed degenerates, and the quality of the crop becomes inferior, and the quantity less, if the same grain is sown year after year upon the same farm. This is a law in nature, and it holds good with the human race and with tame animals of all sorts, as well as with grain, potatoes, and other crops.

Wheat is usually sown in autumn, and reaped in autumn the following year, and it stands the usual winters well. When the weather in the fall of the year is unpropitious, the seed is sown in spring, but the produce is lighter and less valuable than is that of autumn sown seed. Wheat is ground into flour in mills, built and having machinery specially adapted for the purpose. The flour is baked into bread, which is now eaten more or less by all classes of the community. It also forms a chief article of dietary by itself, or with other adjuncts, in puddings, pies, pastry, cakes, and in a multitude of other ways. Wheat is supposed to be a native of Sicily, and to have been first cultivated by Ceres, who came to be worshipped as the goddess of corn.

A little rye is grown annually on some of the light sandy soils in Monifieth and other parishes near the ocean. It has been sown in these districts for many years, and good crops are generally reaped. It is sown late in autumn or early in spring. Rye straw is valuable for many purposes, especially for thatching, stuffing for horse-collars, &c.

During the last century flax was grown to a greater or less extent in most districts in the county. In the southern or maritime section it was sown sparingly, but in Strathmore it was largely cultivated. On one farm in the parish of Careston, on the banks of the South Esk, there were between forty and fifty acres sown annually. It took from nine to ten pecks of linseed to sow an acre, and the seed used was generally Dutch. The produce varied from four to six cwt. per acre.

The flax in early times was scutched by hand, but before the end of last century this mode had given place to machinery, and many of the streams were utilized for driving the machinery of the scutch mills. The lint was used for domestic purposes to a considerable extent, but, as the linen manufactures

of the district extended, the greater portion of it was sold to the manufacturers. In the latter half of the last century flax began to be imported from Russia, and as it was more suitable for the descriptions of the linens made for sale than was the home-grown lint, and also cheaper, it supplanted the native produce, and farmers gradually ceased to grow flax. Now there is almost none of it grown in the county. The water in which lint was steeped was very deleterious to animal life, and the lower proprietors objected to it being allowed to flow into the streams, as it killed the fish in them.

Before the introduction of green crops and sown grasses, pease were grown largely in Angus, they being almost the only meliorating crop then known in the county. Pease have not been sown largely since some time before the beginning of the present century, but small patches of them are occasionally to be seen in some districts. They are grown chiefly for the straw, which is considered nourishing fodder for horses. Small plots of pease and tares, or vetches, are frequently sown together in some parts of the county. They are generally cut green for fodder. Pease are also sown along with beans in some parts of the county, the two kinds of corn being separated by the riddle. When they are in bloom the field has a delicious odour, especially in certain states of the atmosphere. The pease are ground into meal, which makes good wholesome bread, but the peculiar taste of pease-bread is not relished by many. Pease stir-a-bout (*brose*), was once a common diet in country districts. Green pease are a favourite dish in their season, and split pease boiled and strained are a well-known winter dinner soup. The tendrils of pease kindly creep along the ground, and instil a richness which benefits the succeeding crop.

Beans thrive best on carse land, the soil of which is a strong tenacious clay. They are cultivated to a moderate extent in the maritime and other districts in the county the soil of which is of this description, sometimes by themselves and sometimes along with pease. They are most frequently sown in drills, but occasionally the beans and pease are sown broadcast. They are sown early in spring, and reaped about the same time as the other corn crops.

Beans may be cut while wet, they not being injured by the rain if carefully dried afterwards before being stacked. A mixture of pease, beans, and tares sown broadcast and cut green is called *mashley*. Bean straw, when softened by passing through the thrashing mill, is used for fodder for horses during winter, and it is excellent food for them. The corn is used for horses' food,

they being fond of beans. Part of the beans grown in the county are exported for food to horses in other districts of the country.

In the early part of last century, agriculture had made more progress in Lothian and in Fife than in Angus, indeed the Lothian and Fife farmers then led the van of Scottish agriculture. In the second quarter of that century they began to cultivate turnips, clover, and sown grasses alternately with cereals, and the new crops were found to be very advantageous to the soil, and to the farmer. Angus farmers were then behind their southern brethren, but seeing what was doing elsewhere they borrowed freely, and were not long in getting abreast of their more advanced brethren.

Turnips were first introduced into Angus about the middle of last century, but they were confined to garden culture for quite a quarter of a century. After they began to be cultivated in the fields they were soon found to be a very valuable crop to the farmer, as they afforded him a supply of excellent food for his cattle during the long winter months, and they gave him the opportunity of thoroughly cleaning the land. This enabled him to make an advantageous change in the rotation of crops. Several varieties of turnips are cultivated, such as the white, the red, and the green top, the globe, the yellow turnip, and others. They are sown in drills, sometime in June. They are used chiefly for feeding cattle in the byre, or in the strawyard, and occasionally they are consumed by sheep on the field where grown, the sheep being confined by hurdles or nets to sections thereof, which are removed to other sections as the crop is consumed. This mode of consumption is beneficial to the soil. The Swedish turnip, is now largely grown. It is sown a month earlier than the sorts mentioned, and may be transplanted when young. It stands the winter better than the others, does not rot though injured by hares, and it keeps better and longer on the ground, or in the store. It is very nutritious, does not communicate the turnip flavour to milk, and its root and leaves are agreeable esculents for the table.

The last field crop we shall mention is the potato. This favourite, and truly excellent esculent, was brought from Spanish Central America to Cork by the celebrated traveller, historian, and soldier, Sir Walter Raleigh, about the year 1565. There is perhaps no plant yet known which yields so great an amount of human sustenance from the same extent of ground as the potato; and there is no root, and perhaps no other substance so extensively used, and so highly appreciated as an article of diet in temperate climes as it is. Although Sir Walter had never conferred another boon upon his country than



to present it with the potato, so precious a gift ought to have kept him off the scaffold.

The original habitat of the potato has not been ascertained with certainty, but it was probably in, or near to Central America. In the places in America where it was first met with by Europeans, it was cultivated for food, and there are doubts if it has ever yet been found by any person growing in a wild state.

The potatoes brought to Ireland were planted, and found to thrive well in the soil and climate of that country. The cultivation of the root was extended rapidly over its length and breadth, and it continues to be the chief dietary of the mass of the inhabitants. It was first brought into field culture in Scotland by a farmer in Kilsyth, but the venture did not prove successful. He visited Ireland to learn the mode of culture there, and raised them in the same manner, but the doctors thought, from the appearance of the leaves, that the potatoes belonged to a species of poisonous plant, and none would eat them when raised. The enterprising farmer got no customers for his crop, and died in poverty. There had been little communication between Ireland and Scotland at that period, or the potato, the value of which was known and appreciated in Ireland, would not have been despised and rejected in Scotland.

Potatoes were first tried in gardens in Angus about the time of the last rebellion, 1745, and they were considered a curiosity. It took a good many years to familiarize the people with the root before they thought of planting it in fields; but, after the ground was broken, others followed, and the cultivation of the esculent extended rapidly. For many years potatoes have been largely cultivated throughout the county, and have proved the most profitable portion of the crop on many farms. They have frequently paid the rent of the whole farm.

Nearly a century and a half ago a farmer in the parish of Logie-Pert obtained some red clover seed, which he sowed on a ridge of his land. It was visited by many farmers, even from distant places, and esteemed a great curiosity. This was the first red clover sown in Angus. It was probably brought from Holland, Dutch clover having been long famous. White clover is an indigenous plant in Scotland. Rye-grass of the annual or perennial varieties, along with red and white, and sometimes also a little yellow clover and other grass seeds are sown with the barley or wheat crop. Next season the grass is grown alone. It is cut about a month before the grain harvest,

dried, and the hay stored in the stackyard in large ricks for winter consumption on the farm, or for sale in the neighbouring towns, where it is largely consumed. The second crop of clover is depastured by cattle, or cut green and eaten by milch cows.

Many grasses are natives of the county, and in laying out parks intended for permanent pasture, the most valuable of these are selected. With a little attention to the cutting, and occasional top-dressing, the grass on parks so formed will become close and uniform, and will continue a beautiful verdant sward for many years.

### XIII.—ROADS.

Roads, formed as they now are, were unknown in early times. The only roads in this county, and in other districts of the country, were paths marked out by horses and cattle wandering in the same tract. While the population was small and scattered over the county, and the produce of the land was chiefly consumed close by where it was grown, roads were little used, and these primitive tracts were not felt to be an inconvenience. As the commerce of the county extended, and the rural population began to congregate in towns, communication between the urban and rural inhabitants increased, and the want of proper roads became felt.

While the only paths in Angus were bridle-roads, all heavy articles were carried on the backs of horses. Beds of slate have been wrought in the Glen of Ogilvie and other districts of the Sidlaws from a remote period, and to a large extent. Great quantities of these slates and pavement slabs were sent to Dundee for use there, and for shipment to Edinburgh and other towns in the south. These stones were in 1684-5, Ochterlony says, in his account of the shire, carried to Dundee on horseback, and sent by sea to the Firth of Forth. They were conveyed across the Sidlaws and into Dundee on panniers on the backs of horses, long cavalcades of horses with their burdens winding their way across the hills and southwards day by day. The usual load for a panniered horse was two bolls of meal (256 lbs.), or its equivalent in other commodities, such as these slates.

Cars or sledges, small wheelless trucks, the trams or shafts of which rested on the ground, were the next mode of conveyance, but they were only a small advance upon the more primitive panniers. By such vehicles peats are still brought down from the mountains in some Highland districts. To enable these sledges to be freely used, the tracks had to be cleared of blocks of stone and

partially levelled, but when this was done only light loads could be drawn, the friction being so great. To save this friction a rude description of wheels were afterwards adopted, being rollers of solid wood in which a large wooden axle was inserted, on which the shafts of the car rested, and the axle turned round with the wheels. These were called *tumbrils*, and the creaking noise they made when in motion was the reverse of pleasant. Those novel machines required improved roads, and these again led, step by step, to the adoption of the wheel carts and carriages now in use. The use of these necessitated still farther improvements on the roadways, the wheels requiring a smooth surface and a solid bottom. In this way improvements in the conveyances, and on the roads, were carried on simultaneously, the one leading to the other.

The early formed roads were generally carried along in as straight a line as possible, over hill and dale. This was the mode adopted by General George Wade, the great Government engineer and road maker, who formed the roads which opened up the Highlands immediately after the rebellion of 1745. Many parts of these roads are still in use in various districts.

It was soon seen that good roads, by making communication between different districts easy, was of immense advantage to the various towns in the county, and to the districts around them. New lines of roads to connect the several burghs, with easy gradients, were made at the sight of practical civil engineers. They were careful to form the body of the roadway with a hard, solid foundation, on which the metal was laid, with proper drains on each side to carry off the rain water and other moisture. Within a comparatively short period a network of roads was formed over the length and breadth of the county, to the great benefit of all classes.

The last great improvement in the formation of roads was made at the sight of a Mr Macadam, which, from him, obtained the designation of macadamized roads. The metal he put on was broken much smaller than it had previously been, and the mud well scraped off the surface before being metalled, care being taken to fill up with metal ruts as they were made by the wheels of conveyances. By this means a uniform hard smooth surface is obtained, which makes the road durable, and driving upon it easy and free from jolting. These advantages, of solid and permanent value, were obtained at little if any additional cost.

Public roads are of general utility, and, the necessity for them being manifest, public measures were adopted to make and to uphold them. In the reign of Charles II. an Act of the Scottish Parliament was passed, empowering parties

who held property of a certain valuation in each district, to call out the people and to employ them during six days in the summer in making and repairing the roads. Persons who had carts and horses were also bound to furnish their labour. The roads formed under this Act were called *Statute Labour Roads*, and the work employed upon them *statute labour*. Many of the roads formed by statute labour were the old cattle tracks, and even when so improved they were but sorry roads. The enforced labour was given grudgingly, and often evaded, and the work was performed in so slovenly a manner that the object sought was not attained. Various proposals were from time to time made to have the roads put into better condition, and in a less expensive and troublesome manner than by statute labour.

At length an Act of Parliament was obtained by the County of Angus in the twenty-ninth year of George III. (1790) for converting the statute labour into money, to be levied upon the different classes of the inhabitants, and to be applied, under the direction of trustees, being proprietors of land, or liferenters of the value of £100 Scots in the county books, to the making and repairing of the roads and bridges within the county.

Some parishes, who chose to continue under the old system of statute labour in kind, were exempted from the operation of this Act. Another Act was passed, at same time, empowering the same trustees, if they chose to act, to convert certain roads within the county into toll roads, and to levy certain rates for all sorts of cattle and carriages travelling on the same. The trustees were also empowered to borrow money to put the roads and bridges into a thorough state of repair. The Act was forthwith put into operation, and the engineers were instructed, if possible, in laying out the new roads, to give them a rise of not more than one foot in thirty, or one in twenty at the utmost, and to be thirty-six feet in breadth. The Act also authorized the trustees to put the parochial and byroads into a better state than they had previously been.

Notwithstanding these Acts, there continued to be much contention between town and country regarding the assessment, the tolls, and the disposal of the money, and other matters. A new Act was obtained in 1811 defining and regulating some of the disputed points, and making other regulations in regard to both the statute labour and turnpike roads. There are so many conflicting interests connected with the roads that even this Act failed to please many parties, and complaints and heartburnings continued rampant.

The bridges over streams in the county, and those connecting Angus and

the Mearns have occasionally led to knotty questions. Some of the bridges are handsome, commodious, substantial structures. A few are ancient, but the greater number are modern. Some of them have been built by private munificence, but most of them have been erected by subscription, or public funds.

A few years ago a new Statute Labour Act was obtained for the county, by which the powers of the trustees were largely extended, and the roads which come under this Act are now in course of being improved, but the annual rate charged by the trustees is very heavy, and many of the ratepayers complain greatly of the cost, as they derive no direct benefit from the roads upon which the money is expended.

Four years ago a Roads and Bridges Act for Scotland was passed. In 1878 the county adopted the Act, and at Whitsunday, 1879, all the toll-bars in Angus were abolished. The turnpike roads will thenceforward be upheld by a yearly assessment upon proprietors and tenants within the county, the burghs making yearly payments towards the cost, as may be arranged between the trustees and the various commissioners of burghs.

#### XIV.—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

Until about the end of the first quarter of the eighteenth century the idea of improving agricultural implements in Scotland was unthought of. About that time Michael Menzies, a member of the Scottish bar, invented a thrashing machine. It was witnessed at work at Roseburn, near Edinburgh, by a deputation sent by the Society of Improvers, and they reported favourably upon it. A few years afterwards the same, or another machine, was advertised to be had of a wright in College Wynd, Edinburgh, to thrash as much as four men, for £30, &c. After that period the idea of a thrashing machine was forgotten, and it was not until nearly a quarter of a century afterwards that another was invented by Michael Stirling, in the parish of Dunblane.

The first machine for winnowing corn was, so far as has been ascertained, made by Andrew Rodger, a farmer in Roxburghshire, in 1737. He called the machine *Fanners*, and he, and his family after him, circulated them throughout the country for many years.

A religious prejudice arose against this most useful machine. The winnowing had been done previously by passing the corn through a riddle in the barn, having an open door at each side. The corn fell down on the floor, and the draught or current of air passing between the doors carried the chaff to a side.

The new-fangled machine for dighting the corn was considered an impious thwarting the will of Divine Providence by raising wind by human art, instead of soliciting it by prayer, or waiting patiently for whatever wind Providence was pleased to send. It was a considerable time before the more rigid Presbyterians could overcome their prejudice, and use the innocent fanners.

“Use and wont,” ignorance and prejudice, and perhaps poverty, long retarded improvements in agricultural implements, as they have done in many other things. The son was content with the implements his father and grandfather had used, and little real progress had been made in inventing and providing more suitable articles for field work until towards the end of the eighteenth century.

When the small pendicles of the olden time began to be superseded by the large farms of modern days, and scientific farming took the place of the old hap-hazard system, more suitable implements were found to be a necessity, and the old tools were discarded. The Board of Agriculture did much to foster the construction of machines adapted to the improved modes of cultivation coming into use, and the utility and advantages of many of the new implements were so apparent that every one who had any claim to be a farmer speedily procured them.

In 1814 a small 4to. volume, containing 16 sheets of engravings, and 80 pages of letterpress descriptive and explanatory of the engravings, was published by Andrew Gray, engineer. The engravings were from drawings prepared by him for the Board of Agriculture. The volume was entitled, “Explanation of the Engravings of the most important Implements of Husbandry used in Scotland.” Amongst the articles engraved are the old Scotch plough, chain plough, harrows, trenching plough, rollers, grubber, horse hoe, drill machines, carts, thrashing machines to be driven by horse power, water, or wind, frame for corn sacks, barn barrow, scarifier, machines for the dairy, pot and pearl barley, a new iron plough, steaming apparatus for cooking food for live stock, &c. The engravings are finely executed, and exhibit the machines in various positions, with all their adjuncts, so as to make them easily understood. Some of the implements have been superseded by more approved ones, but many of them are still in common use.

It is not necessary to give any detailed enumeration or description of the implements of husbandry now employed by the cultivators of the soil in Forfarshire, as they are well known throughout the county, and no letterpress

description would make them understood by non-agriculturists without being accompanied with drawings of the several machines.

The following are the old names and extent of divisions of land in Scotland, the acres being all Scotch acres:—

13 Acres,	.	.	1 Bovate or ox gang.
26	„	.	2 do. do. or husband land.
52	„	.	4 do. do.
104	„	.	1 Carucate, or ploughgate of land.
416	„	.	1 Davach or pasturage, or Feif de Hauberk.

The tenant of a husband land of 26 acres was called a husbandman. In the thirteenth century he was rated at one pound of annual value, for which he paid a rent of half a merk (6s 8d), with other services, which were often commuted for a further money payment. Five cows were then valued at one pound, and the owner of five cows was bound by statute of Alexander II., 1242, to remain on the land he held the preceding year, or to take other land and till it. No one below the husbandman was rated among the farming class.

Four husband lands, 104 acres, made a plough land or an entire holding. The husbandman contributed two oxen to the common plough, but the occupant of an entire holding had a plough of his own. He generally found a man-at-arms, the husbandman being a spearman, or archer, among the retainers of his overlord in the royal army.

The lowest class of freeholders were the proprietors of half a ploughgate, or 52 acres, being one-eighth of a davach, or of a Feif de Hauberk. The ploughgate, 104 acres, was as much as a team could plough in a year. Alexander III. enacted that every proprietor of an ox should plough an ox-gang of land, this division of land taking its name in his reign. The tenant of an ox-gang was bound to find an ox for the common plough. The next lower class were the free labourers, the man with a cow, and perhaps a cottage, with a few acres of land.

## PART V.

## MANNERS, CUSTOMS, AND EVENTS.

## INTRODUCTORY.

**T**HE mass of people who form a nation occupy little space in its history. It is only the individual actors who, in one capacity or another, by their sayings or doings come so prominently forward as to attract public notice that have a place in the history of any nation or section of a country. Though the people themselves remain in obscurity, their manners and customs throw light on the motions which prompt or guide the acts of their leaders. They are interesting on these grounds, but much more so from the insight they afford of the barbarous state of the people in early times, and of their gradual progress towards civilization.

From time immemorial the study of the science of war was the occupation of the great, and the pleasures of the chase their chief amusement. Their vassals were, first, soldiers in attendance on their chief, and husbandmen when not so employed. Ferocity is the first outflow of such a life, both to the superior and the subordinate, and barbarism the normal condition of all, male and female. With many variations in degree, depending to a great extent on the character of the chief being rude or gentle, this is descriptive of Scotland, and specially of Angus till after the war of the succession. Thereafter the people began to advance, though slowly, and with frequent checks from their barbarous state to the semi-civilization of the last century, and to the further progress in comfort they have now attained.



## THE CATERAN.

The Cateran, marauding Highlanders, from Dee side and other northern parts, made frequent inroads into Angus and other districts lying contiguous to the Grampians. The fears of these predatory visits had a bad effect upon the inhabitants exposed to their incursions, and retarded the progress of peaceful industry. Robert II. passed severe laws against such unlawful proceedings, but it is scarcely a century since their raids were really stopped. The fine pastoral poem, "Helenore, or the Fortunate Shepherdess," by Alexander Ross, A.M., Schoolmaster of Lochlee, who died in 1779, gives a graphic account of these incursions.

## KING JAMES THE FIRST.

After James I. returned from his long captivity in England, and took the reins of government into his own hands, he did much to bring peace to the people and to advance the civilization of the country. His English education enabled him to see the shortcomings of his people, and to direct them in improving their condition, and he aided their efforts by many enlightened measures. At the same time he curbed the rude and turbulent proceedings of the nobles and large landed proprietors. His untimely death threw Scotland a century back in civilization and progress.

## FOREIGNERS' REPORTS OF SCOTLAND AND ITS PEOPLE.

A foreigner who was in Scotland shortly after the middle of the fourteenth century shuddered at the barbarity of Scotland, even in the Lowlands. The meanest articles of manufacture such as horse shoes, harness, &c., were imported ready made from Flanders. The houses of the common people were composed of four posts to support the turf walls, and a roof of boughs, and three days sufficed to erect the humble mansion.

Another foreigner says the country was rather desert than inhabited, and more abundant in savages than in cattle. The cottar who rears his hovel of turf and straw, under an old thorn, and cultivates three or four acres of land, was called a farmer. The horses were mostly small ambling nags.

An educated foreigner who visited Scotland in the time of Robert II. says it is rich in flesh, fish, and milk, but mountainous and strange is the country, and the people rough and savage.

COALS—*Little Men and Comely Women.*

Another visitor, in the time of James I., says it is a cold country, fertile of few sorts of grain, and generally void of trees, but there is a sulphurous stone

dug up which is used for firing (coals). The towns are unwalled, the houses commonly built without lime, and, in villages, roofed with turf, while a cow's hide supplies the place of a door. The commonalty are poor and uneducated, have abundance of flesh and fish, but eat bread as a dainty. The men small in stature but bold, the women fair and comely. The wild Scots (Highlanders) have a different language from the Lowlanders. Crows are new inhabitants.

There was a higher degree of civilization in the burghs than in the country, but even in Edinburgh the houses were small wooden cottages, covered with straw, and in Dundee and the other burghs in Angus they were of the same description, but perhaps inferior to those in Edinburgh.

#### ENGLISH SUPPLIES FOR THE KING OF SCOTS.

In the end of the twelfth century there was great friendship between Richard Cœur de Lion and William the Lion, and the English King granted the following allowances to the King of Scotland, when he was invited to the English Court:—One hundred shillings daily while going and returning, thirty shillings daily during the sojourn at the English Court; twelve loaves of wastel bread, called by Lord Hailes a species of biscuit (but bread of second quality); twelve wheaten loaves, twelve quarts of wine, of which one-third such as the King used, and two-thirds such as the household used; two stones of wax, or four tapers; one hundred and twenty candles, one-third for the King's use and two-thirds such as were used by the household; two pounds of pepper and four pounds of cinnamon.

#### STIPENDS OF THE CLERGY.

In 1250 the Bishop of Aberdeen procured a bull from the Pope allotting to each vicarage within the diocese a stipend of fifteen merks of silver, being ten pounds Scots, or sixteen shillings and eightpence sterling. The Abbots of Arbroath and Lindores considered this exorbitant and oppressive, assembled a meeting of the Abbots and Priors, who appealed to the Pope, and the bull was reversed, and stipends were fixed for each parish.

#### SLAVERY.

In and about 1258 slaves and their children were conveyed from one master to another in the same manner as sheep and oxen are now, and that, not only together with lands, but even without lands.

## A GREAT WIND AND AN INTENSE FROST.

In 1266 a great wind from the north arose, and the sea broke in and overwhelmed many houses between the Tay and the Tweed. Fordun says there never was such a deluge since the time of Noah, as appears from its traces at this day. Two years thereafter a frost began on 30th November and lasted until 2d February, which was so intense that none could plough during that time. This implies that some ploughing had usually been done in winter.

## ROYAL BURGHS BURNED.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the Royal burghs were chiefly constructed of wood, and fires were of frequent occurrence. About the year 1244, Haddington, Roxburgh, Lanark, Stirling, Perth, Forfar, Montrose, and Aberdeen, were consumed by accidental fires. A quarter of a century later many churches, including the Church of Arbroath, were fired by lightning.

## AN IMPRISONED BISHOP'S ALLOWANCE.

In 1306 a daily allowance of sixpence was made for the Bishop of St Andrews while a prisoner in England, of threepence for his serving man, three halfpence for his foot-boy, and three halfpence for his chaplain.

## VALUE OF CATTLE.

In 1314 five shillings was the value of a cow, and six shillings and eight pence of an ox in Angus, as is shown in an agreement about the land of Dunnichen between the Abbot of Arbroath and David of Maxwell.

## SOLDIERS' PAY.

In 1347 Edward Balliol and many others were engaged to serve the King of England. His daily pay was sixteen shillings, a baronet four shillings, a knight two shillings, an esquire one shilling, and an archer on horseback fourpence. Umfraville, Earl of Angus, and other chief commanders had a daily pay of eight shillings.

## PAY OF A JUDGE.

In 1370 Andrew Dempster of Caraldston (Careston), became bound to the Abbot of Arbroath, that he and his heirs should furnish a person residing within the territory of Arbroath, to administer justice in the courts of the Abbey. An annual salary of twenty shillings sterling, was allowed to the judge thus furnished, the salary to be paid out of the issues of the courts.

## FAMINE AND THE PLAGUE.

In ancient times Scotland was often visited with famine, which was sometimes followed by epidemics, in history called the plague. In 1153 a grievous famine prevailed. In 1196 there was so great a scarcity of food that many persons died of hunger. There was also great want of provisions in 1198, but the following year was one of great plenty. Such rapid changes are evidence of the bad state of agriculture at that period. In 1259 there was great dearth, so that a boll of meal sold for four shillings. In 1265 a hen was valued at one halfpenny by the Abbot of Kelso.

Boece says the plague appeared in Scotland for the first time in 1282. In 1310 so great was the famine that many persons fed on horse flesh. In 1339 the poorest classes fed on grass for want of grain, and many were found dead in the fields. In 1349 a great pestilence desolated the Continent, and Scotland suffered terribly, especially the poorer sort. The bodies swelled exceedingly, and it proved mortal in forty-eight hours. Historians of all countries speak with horror of this scourge, the most destructive to human life which had ever occurred. In 1361 it again broke out in Scotland with redoubled violence, and continued throughout the year; and it was computed that one-third of the people perished, including many persons of distinction. Among these was the Earl of Angus, who died in prison at Dumbarton. Some of the hostages for King David died in England of the pest, including the King's nephew, son of the Earl of Sutherland, and the Earl of Moray. The King with many of the nobles retired to the north of Scotland. This was perhaps the most terrible of all the pestilences by which Scotland was ever afflicted.

## FOOD.

## EQUIPMENT AND FOOD OF SCOTCH SOLDIERS.

Froissart, in 1327, describes the manner of living of the Scots during their military expedition into England. That year their army consisted chiefly of cavalry. Their knights and esquires are well mounted on great coursers, and the country people ride little horses. They take no carriages with them, by reason of the unevenness of the ground among the hills of Northumberland, through which their road lies, neither do they make provision of bread or wine; for such is their abstemiousness, that, in war, they are wont, for a considerable space of time, contentedly to eat flesh half dressed, without bread, and to drink river water, without wine. Neither have they any use for kettles and caldrons, for after they have skinned the cattle, they fix the hide to four

stakes, placing fire below and so boiling the flesh. They trust to getting cattle in the country where they mean to go. Every man carries about the saddle of his horse a great flat plate, with a wallet behind him full of oatmeal. He throws the plate into the fire, moistens a little of his meal in water, lays his paste upon the plate when heated, and makes a little cake. After he has eaten flesh till he begins to loathe it, he eats his cake to comfort his stomach. Hence we may see how the Scots should be able to make longer marches than other men. This shows that oatmeal was then an important article in their daily food; also, that they had then a splendid breed of horses which the higher classes made use of in their peregrinations in Scotland as well as in their raids into England, and a smaller breed for field labour at home.

#### DIETARY IN ANGUS.

In early times Angus, in common with many other parts of Scotland, was pastoral rather than agricultural, the tending of flocks and herds being the chief occupation of the people; and the great ones of the land were fond of and spent much time in hunting. In those days milk, the flesh of their sheep and cattle, fish from lake, river, and ocean, the most abundant kind being salmon, with a little meal ground in querns, the scanty produce of small patches of cultivated ground, formed the dietary of the common people from day to day, and from year to year. The chiefs and their kinsmen had, in addition to this common fare, winged and fourfooted game and venison, the spoils of their hunting achievements. As time went on more land was cultivated, more grain grown, and a few vegetables raised, which enabled the people to vary their food a little. In the reigns of David II., and Robert II. and III., oatmeal made into porridge, and baked in cakes, meat boiled with meal and a few vegetables, fish, and milk in its various preparations, had become the every day diet of the people. The better classes had, in addition, poultry, a few imported luxuries, and what the chase brought them. Large game had, however, been becoming less abundant, in consequence of the gradual disappearance of the sylvan adornments on the county. Accidental fires, fuel, shipbuilding, and the erection of houses, had denuded many districts of its timber, and there had been little planting to replace what had been cut down or destroyed.

#### COMPULSORY CULTIVATION OF GRAIN.

In order to afford greater variety in the food of his people, and to increase their comforts, James the First, by statute, ordered that each poor person who

ought to be a labourer, should either be the half proprietor of one ox in the plough, or dig every week day a square of seven feet of ground. That every farmer using a plough of eight oxen should sow every year four Scotch pecks of wheat, two of pease, and forty beans, under the penalty of ten shillings to the baron. Oats and barley were then almost the only cereals raised, and the wheat and the pease were useful additions to the crop. Wheaten flour bread was then a great luxury, and pease bannocks were much esteemed. Rabbit warrens were then common in Angus, and pigeons abundant. These made up for the want of some kinds of game, which had been extirpated owing to the country having before this period been cleared of much of the wood with which it was in ancient times covered, as mentioned above.

#### IMPORTED LUXURIES.

The intercourse with Flanders and France which in this reign was considerable, added to the variety and extent of the food supply of all classes. The Royal burghs, burghs of regality, and other towns in Angus, were now increasing in size and importance, and the habits of the burghers becoming more civilized. They were therefore more particular about both food and dress than they had previously been. Country people, from their now having greater communication with the towns, were rapidly following in the wake of the townsmen, and adding materially to their social comforts.

#### ENGLISH MANNERS INTRODUCED.

Until the reign of James, little luxury was known, but he brought with him to Scotland the habits he acquired during his residence in England, and he was not long settled in his kingdom when he set the example of a higher style of living than had previously been in use. The nobles were not slow to follow their Sovereign in this matter, the change being congenial to their own taste and feelings. The example thus set by their superiors was not lost upon the lairds in the country, nor the burghers in the towns, and the increasing prosperity in the trade and commerce of the country under this enlightened King enabled them to gratify wants in eating and drinking before unknown.

#### CULTIVATION OF WHEAT ENFORCED—HOARDING GRAIN PROHIBITED.

James II. re-enacted the statute of the First James as to sowing wheat, &c ; also, that all grain should be thrashed out before the end of May next, after harvest, and not more kept in granary than was sufficient for the family.

## FORESTALLERS PUNISHED.

Forestallers of the market, who bought up grain and withheld it from the market in expectation of a scarcity, were severely punished.

## IMPORTATION OF GRAIN.

Great encouragement was given to merchants home or foreign importing grain, foreign imported grain being then the chief supply, the home grown being insufficient, as meal had now become a much more important article of dietary than it had been in the reign of James I.

## DRESS.

## THE ROMAN PERIOD.

The Roman historians give little information about the clothing of the people in Caledonia during the time they were in the country, or of the attire of the men composing the great army of Galgacus, many of whom were inhabitants of Angus. There is reason for believing that, prior to the Roman invasion, during it, and for some time afterwards, the natives were scantily attired. The county was then well wooded, and sheep and oxen roamed freely over hill and dale. The population was small, and, as there was no large towns, they would be scattered over the county in small hamlets, or solitary dwellings in sylvan groves. Their houses then, as in later times, were rude structures, formed of upright posts wattled between with twigs of birch or other brushwood, the interstices filled in with clay, with a hole at the side to admit ingress and egress, and another in the roof to permit the escape of the smoke and admit light. The clothing of the people was freely and fully supplied by their flocks and herds. The skins of sheep and cattle, with or without the fleece or hair, required little making to cover the human body and keep out the cold; and the wool of their flocks carded, spun, and woven by the females of the family, afforded variety in their attire.

## INTRODUCTION OF ENGLISH HABITS.

During the days of Malcolm III., 1056-1093, a great change was introduced into the manners of Scotland. Before his reign, and during the earlier years of it, the manners of all classes, from the King on the throne to the meanest freeman, were extremely rude and simple, little regard having been paid to the food consumed, the clothing worn, the structure or extent of the house accommodation, or the penishing within their dwellings. The people lived from day to day, having their joys and sorrows no doubt, but, with blunted

feelings. The effect of the rudeness, if not barbarism, which then prevailed, would make the feelings less keen than among civilized races.

Malcolm, after his marriage with the sainted Margaret, adopted some of the more refined customs of the English Court, at which he had passed his youth while Macbeth wore the Scottish Crown. He now appeared in public attired in Royal robes, attended by a retinue of English courtiers. He gave sumptuous entertainments to his nobles, who clustered round the Sovereign, to bask in his smiles, partake of his bounties, and share in his Royal gifts. Most of those whom the King delighted to honour were Saxon or Norman foreigners, and this displeased his native subjects. The Queen affected unusual splendour about her Court. She dressed magnificently, encouraged the use of imported vestments of various colours, and it is probable that the party coloured stuff called tartan, which has been long in favour, was introduced by her. The ladies of the Court were not slow to carry out her wishes, and luxurious habits in dress spread among the higher classes generally.

Margaret retained many ladies about her person who employed their leisure hours in the amusements of the needle. She gave strict attention to the decency of their conduct, thus setting an example of habits of industry, and of chaste manners to her Court, and through them to the people. The death of Malcolm and their eldest son at Alnwick, in 1093, and the Queen's death immediately after hearing of that sad calamity, was followed by intestine war which threw the nation back into barbarism, from which it did not emerge for many years.

#### FOUNDING OF MONASTERIES AND BURGHS.

During the reign of David I., 1124-1153, he did much to civilize his people. He established religious houses and filled them with monks, who were, in his time, diligent in the faithful discharge of their duties. He also established many Royal burghs, the inhabitants of which enjoyed a freedom unknown to the feudal vassals who occupied the landward parts of the country. The burgesses gradually acquired security for the fruits of their industry, and in peace enjoyed the comforts which these brought them. The civilizing influences which flowed from that security and these comforts were numerous within the burghs, and their effects upon the rural population around were also highly beneficial to all who came within their influence. The great influx of the Saxon or Teutonic element into the burghs modified and remodelled the manners and customs of the Celtic population, and refined them greatly.



## ATTIRE OF THE COMMON AND MIDDLE CLASSES.

The dress of the common people in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries may have been picturesque, but it was neither handsome nor comfortable. Were the same class of to-day to see any one clothed as were their forefathers of those days, they would call them uncouth, silly, or savage. The male of the burgher and husbandmen classes wore a doublet and cloak, and a sort of short trousers, with the legs and feet bare; the head being covered with a hat of wicker work of birch twigs, or of felt, or with a woollen bonnet, for the manufacture of which Dundee was then, and for centuries afterwards, famous. The high covering was called a hat, and the flat one a bonnet. The female attire of some classes was a kerchief or a hood, and a tippet about the neck, a kirtle or close gown, with an under petticoat, and the feet naked. James I. gives a graphic account of the dress worn by the people in his time in his well-known poem called "Pebles to the Play."

## ATTIRE OF THE NOBLE CLASSES.

The dress of the higher orders was more elaborate. In earlier times no linen shirt was worn, but it was now coming into use, over which was a doublet or vest with sleeves, and a jacket above it. The hose combined in one piece trousers and stockings, with shoes of Spanish leather called cordwain or cordovan, from which the shoemakers' designation of *cordwainers* is derived. The head was covered with a silken or velvet cap, which the wealthy ornamented with gold and gems. Sometimes a mantle and hood was worn instead of a jacket and cap.

## DISTINGUISHING CLASS DRESSES ORDERED.

King James I. passed an Act regulating parts of the dress of different classes. Only nobles and knights whose incomes amounted to 200 merks yearly, and their heirs, were permitted to wear silks or the finer furs, embroidery, pearls, &c. Others might wear belts, brooches, and chains. The belt or girdle was generally worn by all the upper classes. The mantle, when worn tight, was called a surcoat. Another style of it was open at one shoulder. The tabard or loose jacket was sometimes worn. The materials of which the upper part of the dress was composed were of velvet, silk, or cloth of gold, and the trimming and furring, and other ornamentation distinguished the rank of the wearers.

The ladies wore the kirtle, a close gown and petticoat in one piece, over which they had a mantle. Their underclothing consisted of an under petticoat, a chemise of fine linnen, imported from the Netherlands, linnen of native

manufacture being then considered too coarse, with hose or long stockings of linen or woollen cloth, and shoes of leather from Morocco or Spain. They also wore a girdle, and a handsome brooch fastened the mantle. The head-dress varied with the rank and taste of the wearers.

#### A FOREIGNER'S ACCOUNT OF THE DRESS OF THE SCOTS.

During the reign of the Second James, a foreigner who visited the country says the manners and dress of the common people are very rude, and many among them seem to be altogether savages.

#### A ROYAL ORDER ON DRESS.

King James II. enacted that no labourers or husbandmen wear on the work days other than grey or white; on holidays only light blue, green, or red, and their wives the same, and kerchiefs of their own making, not to exceed the price of forty pence the ell. Also that no woman go to church or market with her face covered that she may not be known, under the penalty of forfeiture of the head-dress.

#### BURGESSES—THEIR WIVES AND DAUGHTERS.

King James also enacted that no burgess, except when bearing a municipal office, wear gowns of silk or scarlet cloth, or decked with *mertrick* furs. Their wives and daughters were under the same regulation, and they were to use no gowns with long trains, except on holidays. They were to wear "short kerchiefs with little hoods," as in other countries. Similar restrictions applied to inferior barons and gentlemen. Dignitaries of the Church might wear gowns of scarlet, or *mertrick* furs.

#### ATTIRE OF THE NOBLES.

The fine brown cloth open mantles with their white fur (ermine) trimming and little hoods of the Earls—the red mantles lined with silk, or fur of sorts named, and hoods of other lords—and pair of cloaks of blue cloth furred to the feet with still cheaper fur, and hood to match of the Commissioners of burghs, to be worn in Parliament, are all minutely described. Members entering the Parliament or Council otherwise dressed, had instantly to pay ten pounds to the King. The Earls' fawny brown mantles were afterwards supplanted by scarlet ones.

#### PATTERN DRESSES ORDERED BY THE KING.

About the middle of the fifteenth century some of the higher classes began to wear a sort of checked cloth, something akin to the more modern tartan. A few years later it was enacted that the King should order patterns of all dresses to be made.

## THE RICH ONLY TO WEAR SILK.

James III. prohibited the use of silk in doublets, gowns, or cloaks by those whose revenue was under one hundred pounds Scots, and their wives were only to use it in the collar and sleeves.

## SHOES.

The very long peaked shoes, which had been for some time in use, now gave place to others more than six inches broad at the toes.

## THE ROYAL ATTIRE.

The King's gown was made of French black cloth lined with fustian, hose of white cloth, shirts of fine Holland, gowns of camlet lined with lambskin, socks of white cloth, doublets and hose lined with broadcloth, tippets of velvet, satin jacket lined with lambskin, grey cloth long socks, hat at ten shillings, and bonnet at fifteen shillings.

The Queen had a *sliding* gown of black cloth, a velvet gown, a black cloak lined with Scotch cloth, a kirtle of crimson satin, a black damask gown lined with *cristy-grey*, at thirty shillings the ell, tippets and collars of satin, satin stomachers lined with ermine, leather gloves, shoes, &c.

The infant Prince, when two years of age, had shirts and caps of Holland, coats of brown lined with white cloth, white cloth for his cradle, fine broad cloth for blankets, white hose and petticoats and lawn caps, a coat of satin, and a gown of cloth of gold lined with blue tartan, French brown cloth, and tartan with buckram binding, for his cradle. His nurse had English russet for a gown, white fustian for blankets, and broadcloth for sheets.

## LADIES' DRESSES.

A century later a lady's dress consisted of chemise, kirtle, tied with laces and ornamented with spangles, an upper gown or robe, purfled or decorated with an embroidered border, and adorned with ribbons and fur, a belt, mantle or cloak and hood in bad weather, a tippet, small ruff, a ribbon about the neck, hat, sleeves, gloves, hose, and shoes. The hair long, and plaited on a head-lace. In walking out of doors the farthingale, or small hoop, was worn; the long trains swept the streets; the veil, thrown backward, resembled a sail when carried out by the wind. Sometimes the gown was raised by the belle to show the bright-coloured hose, the bosom partly exposed, and the waist made small by tight lacing.

## GENTLEMEN'S DRESSES.

The gentlemen of the period, in addition to the doublet and other garments formerly mentioned, wore a sort of half boots called *brodikins*, russet hose, an exquisitely embroidered linen shirt, a small bonnet, or a high or flat hat, garters knotted in a rose, a handkerchief with gold tassels at the corners, and slippers in the house. In winter a cloak and hood, double shoes, and worsted gloves or mittens were worn. The velvet, or satin, or woollen bonnet was generally worn, but the tall hat was coming into use by the end of the sixteenth century. In these times changes in the material and shape of the articles worn were much less frequent than in modern days, when the fashions are varying every month, if not oftener.

## DRESSES OF THE COMMONALTY.

The dress of the common people continued much as described till the seventeenth century, as the fashions of the higher classes had little influence upon their humble garments. In 1493 shoes were soled for twelvepence Scots, or one penny sterling, the pair. In 1528 a groom's dress consisted of a coat and hose, a cloak, and a bonnet. The coat was now beginning to supplant the jacket among the inferior ranks.

The wife of a farmer, when she expected a favourite visitor, wore a kirtle or close gown of red cloth, a white kerchief for the head, a belt of silk adorned with silver, with a purse and keys, and two rings on each finger. A thoughtless country girl is described as wearing a red kirtle, brown hose, and her long hair hanging down from under her kerchief. In the chief towns the better class of women wore long trains.

## ROYAL PROGRESS INTO EDINBURGH—THE ROYAL DRESS.

When James IV. first conveyed his Queen, Margaret of England, into Edinburgh, she was seated on horseback behind him, on a pillion, as was the custom at that period. He wore a jacket of cloth of gold, bordered with purple velvet, furred with black, a doublet of violet satin, and scarlet hose. At the marriage he was dressed in a gown of white damask, figured with gold and lined with sarcenet, a jacket of crimson satin with sleeves, under which was a doublet of cloth of gold. His shirt was embroidered with gold thread, the collar studded with precious stones and pearls, scarlet hose, black bonnet with a rich ruby, and a grand sword.

## ANOTHER ROYAL PROGRESS.

The dress of James the Fifth differed only from that of his father by having the doubtlet brought low so as to show a larger portion of the shirt, and the embroidered collar of the shirt is transferred to the doubtlet. When his Queen entered Edinburgh her reception was magnificent in the extreme. The dresses of the allegorical personages were of singular beauty. The craftsmen appeared as archers clad in green, the burgesses in gowns of scarlet, the lords of session, the barons, bannerets, and peers all in their most gorgeous attire. The Queen, attended by the chief ladies of Scotland, her dress dazzling the eye by the profusion of jewels, and over her the principal citizens supported a canopy of cloth of gold. Tournaments, feats of chivalry, and banquets followed the coronation. The joy was short, as in a little time the grave received the fair Queen, and deep sorrow overspread the nation at her sad fate.

## PINKERTON ON DRESS.

In the matter of dress Pinkerton says: "The progress of luxury was far more rapid than that of industry." This saying is as true of the present age as it was of the times of James V.

The bequests left by Catherine, Countess of the ninth Earl of Crawford, who died at Brechin Castle on 1st October, 1578, show the furniture and furnishings of a great lady. To her eldest son, Sir David of Edzell, she left a silver basin engraved with her arms, and a cup of silver gilt, purchased for her in France, her greatest chain of gold, the pand of a bed of green streaming bordered with black velvet and white silk, with the curtains of green Spanish taffetic and fringes. To John, Lord Menmuir, "the whole plenishing and furniture pertaining to me in the lodging in Dundee, and a silver cup as a token of remembrance of me." To Mrs Margaret Lindsay, her daughter, afterwards Countess of Athol, "my black velvet gown with the white ermine, a skirt of raised purple, my second great belt chain with my neck chain and a pair of bracelets, all of gold, which are the fairest and best ornaments I have—besides six furnished beds, viz.—The two Flanders and four Scotch ticks of beds, furnished with an Airas work covering, two Scotch coverings, the best mat (coverlet), with the best blankets, sheets, cods, and boustars (pillows and bolsters); and further, my white horse I used to ride upon, with my best saddle." To Dame Elizabeth Lindsay, Lady Drummond, her golden bracelet, enamelled with white, her black velvet gown, bordered with a border of embroidered satin, and six pairs good blankets, with all their dependencies.

## THE BATTLE OF THE STANDARD.

In the historical part of the work such slight notices as have been met with are given of the modes of warfare of the native races in the time of the Roman invasion, and for some time thereafter, and also of their arms offensive and defensive during the same periods. Walter L'Espee, who commanded the English army at the battle of the Standard in 1138, harangued the army before the battle. From it we learn that the Scots foot soldiers were without armour, that they used spears of enormous length, their swords were ill tempered and brittle, and that their only defence was a target of leather. He also mentions that jesters or buffoons, and dancers, male and female, were in their camp. King David wanted to commence the attack with the men-at-arms, who were mostly Englishmen who had joined the Scots, and with the archers, so that they were not altogether devoid of armour nor of weapons for distant offence.

## BANNOCKBURN.

At the battle of Bannockburn, in 1314, the Scottish spearmen played an important part, but though Randolph and his little band of them were surrounded by the chivalry of England on their noble steeds they were forced into confusion by the bold spearmen and routed. The Bruce, in his encounter with the English knight armed at all points, cleft De Bohun's skull with his battle axe. This was a most effective weapon in such hands as his. The King was meanly mounted, his war horse being reserved for the heat of the battle, and when blamed for his temerity in so exposing himself, he changed the discourse and said, "I have broke my good battle axe."

## OFFENSIVE AND DEFENSIVE ARMS.

The defensive arms of the common people in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries were an iron cap, an iron doublet, and a shield or buckler of wicker work covered with leather. The offensive weapons were a pike not less than eighteen feet in length, the axe, sword, and dagger. The chiefs and other leaders had been arrayed in the habergeon, or coat of small interwoven steel rings, but these had now given place to a helmet and a suit of plate armour, and their offensive weapons were the battle axe, the two-handed sword, the common sword, iron mace, or the spear. Persons worth ten pounds of yearly rent or fifty pounds in goods, were required to have a hat or helmet and

gorget, a pesan bracing before and behind, with plates to cover the front of the thighs and legs, and a gauntlet. The yeomen, worth twenty pounds in effects, to have the habergeon, iron hat, bow, quiver, sword, buckler, and dagger, and, if they were not archers, an axe or a pike. The burgher worth fifty pounds in goods was to arm as completely as a gentleman; and those who possessed twenty pounds, as a yeoman. Every man was then liable to be called out to war. In country districts they were at the call of their chief, or overlord, and in towns of their provost. The martial music consisted of horns.

#### ARCHERY ENCOURAGED.

James I. desired to have all his people taught the use of the bow, which he had seen to be a very effective weapon of offence while he was a prisoner in England, and forthwith he ordered butts to be erected near the parish churches, and frequent assemblies to meet there for the practice of archery.

#### FOOTBALL AND GOLF PROHIBITED.

To give the people more time for this pastime he ordered that the ancient games of football and golf, and other amusements should be discontinued. His commands were carried out during his life, but after his death the national customs soon superseded the bow and arrow, and archery has ever held a subsidiary place in Scottish warfare.

In the following reign farther attempts were made to introduce the bow and arrow, and strong measures were taken utterly to suppress golf and football. Fines were levied on absentees from the butts for drink to the shooters, but archery never became a national amusement in Angus. The Highlanders took kindly to the bow, and in the army of James III., in 1488, there were ten thousand Highlanders with bows under the Earls of Athole and Huntly. In Fife and about Edinburgh archery became a favourite pastime, and there are still Archery Societies in Edinburgh under Royal authority, the Queen's Bodyguard being the name of one of them; and in St Andrews.

#### DEFENSIVE ARMOUR.

Some slight alterations were made in the defensive armour in this reign. The jack or coat of mail was provided with sleeves to the hands, and the targe increased in size to resist the English arrows. The helmets of the knights were supplied with a visor which turned up, and a lever to turn down for sight and to admit food; and a short steel petticoat was supplied to allow motion to the thighs. The shoulders had projections added to resist a

stroke of the axe or two-handed sword, and some additional protection was given to the arms and legs.

#### WAR HORSES PROTECTED.

The horse was covered on exposed parts as well as his rider. Appropriate plates of iron protected him in front from the spear or sword, the chevron with a projecting point covered his forehead and the criniere his neck. An embroidered cloth displaying the heraldic bearings of his owner covered him behind.

#### CANNON INTRODUCED.

Carts of war, each bearing two small cannon, were coming into use about this time.

#### WAPINSHAWS.

In 1491 James IV. passed a statute concerning Wapinshaws, or displays of armour. They were to be held four times a year. Every gentleman with basnet, helmet, gorget, armour for the legs, spear and dagger; yeomen with bow and quiver or an axe, with sword, buckler, dagger, and spear; and burgesses in similar array; and all, according to their property, to wear plate armour, brigantines or jacks, and other armour.

#### WEAPONS TO BE USED AT WAPINSHAWS.

James V. in 1540 enacted other statutes of a like nature. Also, that no weapons be admitted at displays of armour except spears, pikes of six ells in length, Leith axes, halberts, hand-bows and arrows, cross-bows, culverins and two-handed swords. Culverins, hagbutts, and artillery of various descriptions were now coming into common use.

#### FOREIGN WEAPONS.

It was ordered that merchants shall import hagbutts or metal to make them, and powder. Indeed most of the arms and armour in use had, up to about this period, been of foreign manufacture. The sword of James IV., taken at Flodden, was of Spanish manufacture, probably a Toledo blade, which was of fine temper and finish, and highly valued.

#### BURGH LIFE—FATHER AND SON.

In a poem, written about the end of the fifteenth century, some interesting reference to burgh life of the period are given. The question why the wealth of burgesses commonly expires with their immediate heirs? is asked, and the answer immediately follows. Their fathers begin lite in abject poverty, "with good luck and a halfpenny, and a lamb's skin," then he turns peddler, and



when his pack becomes worth forty Scottish pounds, buys a horse, then a cart. By and by he gets a shop in a town, with a counter, chests, and Flemish coffers. He becomes a merchant, goes to sea with exports and returns with imports, then marries a rich wife. His cupboard of plate is worth three thousand pounds; his gowns, mantles, and other garments are gay, silk on Sundays and festival days, green or grey cloth at other times; while his wife is arrayed in scarlet and other costly robes. He dies, and his heir succeeds to opulence unacquired by labour. The son, nurtured in luxury, wears rich rings, and is disgusted to hear that his father sold sheep skins; keeps many servants, spends his time in the tavern, or playing at hazard; till sinking into penury he becomes the follower of some lord's son at Court. This quaint description of burgh life four centuries ago is no less applicable to the present age in every burgh in the county. Rich and proud fathers like to see their sons acting the gentleman, and too indulgent mothers keep their pockets full. The youths neither know the value of money nor how to make it, and riches take wings and fly away.

#### A ROYAL MUSICIAN.

Until the reign of James the First, music appears to have been little cultivated. This Prince studied the science while he remained in England, and was an eminent musician. He sung with taste, and it is reported that he played on the tabor, bagpipe, psaltery, organ, the flute, harp, trumpet, and the shepherd's reed. His performances on the harp were admirable, and applauded by English and Irish masters. His subjects soon acquired a taste for music, and it was cultivated assiduously.

#### MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS—MUSICAL TASTE ENCOURAGED.

James the Second was said to have had no less than twenty-five kinds of musical instruments. The third James was also fond of music. An excellent musician came from England in 1474. He was retained by the King, and under his tuition numerous eminent musicians arose at the Court of Scotland. These were followed by others who kept up and extended the musical taste in the country, and to the present time it has never been lost. In James the Fifth's reign, many musical phrases were in common use, and the instruments used included shalms, clarions, monycords, tympane or drum, organ, cymbal, cythol, psaltery, claricords, lute, &c.

## ROYAL RECEPTION.

At the reception of James the Fifth's Queen into Edinburgh many pageants were exhibited in magnificent style. Musicians of all kinds made the air melodious with their sweet music, and charmed the ear of the assembled thousands, the people rending the air with their loud and oft repeated shouts of *Vive la Reine*.

## FAIRS, &amp;c.

During the period when the Roman Catholic religion was dominant in the land, every church in the town and country was dedicated to some saint, and in every town and in many country districts festivals or fairs were annually held on the saints' day, and several of these took place on the Sabbath. Plays and masquerades were among the amusements on these occasions. James the First in "Peblis to the Play," gives a graphic detail of some of the scenes enacted at that ancient town on the high day. "The towns' people, male and female, come out in their gayest attire, and they are joined by their country cousins in holiday garb. Dancing, running, leaping, and other amusements, are kept up with unflagging spirit from morn to eve, but the nappy ale, in which many of the pleasure seekers have indulged in the taverns during the day, often changes the humour and jollity of the forenoon to tumult and uproar in the evening."

The tavern with its fair table linen, and a regular score on the wall, are mentioned, and the reckoning, two pence halfpenny a piece, collected in a wooden trencher. Much of the description of the scene at Peebles, four and a half centuries ago, is equally applicable to the scenes at festivals and fairs in Angus not four and a half decades ago. The fairs which are still held in several places in the county are now shorn of much of the utility, and of no little of the frolic and fun which characterised them in bygone days.

Formerly much of the domestic traffic of the district for many miles around was carried on at fairs. Thither the merchants from neighbouring towns, and the travelling chapmen, then called *Cremors* or dustifutes, brought their wares; and thither also the farmers of the surrounding district brought the produce of their farms. Between these classes considerable interchanges of their goods took place, to the mutual advantage of both. Some centuries ago there was little coin in circulation, and the business was chiefly done by barter. This mode of trading had its inconveniences, as it often happened that the one did not have the goods wanted by the other, which prevented

dealings between them. In more recent times both classes have sold their commodities for cash, and this facilitates trade. In addition to the trading fraternities, the peasantry, male and female, attended in their gayest attire, the fair day being an annual holiday in the district. For their delectation stands with cheap confectionery, and showy articles suitable for the adornment of the person or the cottage were never wanting, and booths where food and drink were sold generally did a roaring trade.

These fairs and festivals were first introduced by the Roman Catholic clergy, to keep the saints' day in lively remembrance, and to bring them in fees. For many ages they were useful institutions, but since the country districts became to a great extent depopulated and the people were concentrated in the towns, and since inter-communication between town and country has become so easy and so frequent, they are little required. Some of them have properly gone into desuetude. The collecting together of many young people of both sexes, and the too free use of intoxicating drink, often led to quarrelling and fighting in the latter part of the day, and the homeward journey of these parties in a state of excitement was not conducive to morality.

The burghs in the county still hold annual saints' day fairs, and others throughout the year, but the latter are chiefly for the sale of live stock and for hiring farm servants. Dundee has its Lady Mary, Arbroath its St Thomas, Brechin its Trinity, Forfar its St James, and Montrose its annual fair, which are still to some extent kept up in the olden style. Some of the fairs in this and other countries were instituted by Crown charter, granted in favour of the magistrates of a burgh; or a private individual was granted permission to hold them in a village or other specified place upon his property, and the privilege, at the period when granted, was considered very valuable.

Robert I. granted a charter to Alexander Seyton, authorizing a market to be held in Seatown on the Sabbath day. Many markets were held on this day, and in Roman Catholic countries it is a common practice still.

In 1504 an Act was passed ordering that no markets nor fairs be held on holidays, nor at any time in churches or churchyards. Among the games and pastimes common at these fairs were shooting with the bow at pricks, rovers or butts; leaping, running, wrestling, casting the penny stone or quoit. Plays and other amusements common at the annual festivals were kept up till the Reformation.

## AMUSEMENTS.

From the time of James I. onwards, tennis was a favourite game of the great, and draughts and chess were played in the evenings. Hawking and falconry were fashionable outdoor amusements among both sexes of the higher classes at the same period, and they long maintained their hold on society and continued in high esteem. Hunting partridges, plovers, black cocks, muir fowls, or grouse, and other winged game; rabbits, hares, roe, and red deer, were in estimation among the great, and these animals were protected by statute.

In James the Fourth's reign cards were a common amusement. A poet of the day advises James the Fifth to amuse himself with hunting, hawking, archery, jousting, and chess, and not to play at cards or dice excepting with his mother, as it was a disgrace for a Prince to win from men of inferior station.

Preachings and pilgrimages were fashionable at this time—diversified with plays, mysteries by ecclesiastical actors, and moralities and farces were now beginning to appear.

## SUPERSTITIONS.

The people dwelling in the landward part of Angus were, in the olden time, extremely superstitious. Many of them firmly believed in witches and warlocks. That the air was peopled with ghosts and other spirits invisible to the human eye, but who had the power of assuming bodily shape at their pleasure. That the waters were tenanted with kelpies, who were sometimes inimical to the human family, and at other times succoured them in their difficulties. And that the brownies dwelt in old houses, especially those adjoining farm towns, and were very helpful to the family, particularly to the servants about the place, if they treated them kindly.

In that case the brownie did many pieces of drudgery for his friends while they were refreshing themselves by rest and sleep. But wo-betide the unfortunate wight who offended the brownie, as everything went wrong with his work, which greatly increased his labour, and his sleep brought him neither rest nor refreshment. The green knolls were generally called fairy hillocks, it being believed that the little folks, *i.e.*, the fairies, dwelt in them, and held their gambols and merry-makings upon them while men were asleep in bed.

In former times the county abounded with pools and marshes. Then an *ignis fatuus* was a common sight at night. It was supposed to be an evil spirit which misled people, and lured them into the water, sometimes to their

destruction, as they were drowned when the water was deep. This light is supposed to be a form of hydrogen, but since the bogs and marshes have been drained *spunkie* has all but disappeared. He was the terror of the ignorant countryman, even so late as the early decades of this century, and so much was he feared that in districts where he was often seen the hinds were frequently deterred from going their way in dark nights to meet their joes.

The death-watch was much dreaded, as it was believed to indicate the approaching death of some near and dear one. It is a ticking sound produced by a tiny beetle calling on its mate. By imitating the call in a quiet room about the month of August the insect will respond, and the calling may be kept up for some time. We have frequently done this. There are several other insects who make a similar ticking sound.

In the curious poem, *John o' Arnha*, by the lamented George Beattie of Montrose, in the doric of the district, a quaint but graphic account is given of the water kelpie and others of the unearthly throng, who, for good or for evil, pursue their cantrips during the dark hours of the night. The following lines are picked out of the poem:—

“ The Kelpie grinn'd an elrich laugh,  
 An' rubb'd his hooves upon the haugh.”  
 “ Now terror seized the Kelpie's soul,  
 And for assistance he did yowl ;  
 At's call, anon, haill legions drive  
 Like swarms o' bees frae out a hive.”  
 “ A thousand phantoms skimmed the breeze,  
 As thick as mites in rotten cheese.”  
 “ Or Brownies, aye discreet and civil,  
 But a' intent on working evil.”  
 “ John creeps alang towards the right,  
 He thought he spied a cottage light,  
 And steer'd his course in that direction,  
 Aneath its roof to seek protection :  
 But weary fa' the faithless light,  
 It quickly vanished frae his sight,  
 And left him in the eerie swither,  
 Glampin round, he kend na whither.  
 Again the fleeting taper glanc'd,  
 Again towards it John advanc'd ;  
 It flared and flicker'd i' the wind,  
 Sometimes before, sometimes behind ;  
 From right to left, from left to right,  
 It scatter'd a bewil'drin' light,

And in a wink the glimmerin' ray,  
 Flush'd on his sight, then died away ;  
 Aye ! Willy-an-the-Wisp was there,  
 Shedding forth his nightly glare,  
 An' rousin' keen his fatal fire,  
 To wyl him to the weary mire."

"The very ghaists play'd antic pranks,  
 They screicht an' shook their spindle shanks,  
 Till 'mid the din of dance and battle,  
 Their banes were heard for miles to rattle.  
 When lo ! a spectre, lank and pale,  
 Advanced to tell his waeful tale.  
 His eyne were oot, but through the sockets,  
 The lightnin' play'd like Congreve rockets,  
 He shook, convuls'd, and strove to cry—  
 His tears were drain'd—the source was dry."

Belief in the supernatural takes a strong hold on the ignorant mind, which it is all but impossible thoroughly to eradicate. Subsequent education will weaken this belief, and a sound understanding convince the reason of its unreal character, but, at times, the spectre is there, and it will haunt him occasionally to the end. Happily the belief in these ethereal beings, malign or propitious, is dying out, and it will soon become a thing of the past. The last remnant of the supernatural extant is the trade of the spae-wife, who still plies her prophetic calling when she can find dupes willing to give money or clothing to get their fortune told. The divination of these false prophets is contrary to law, and their clients are now confined to some ignorant servant girls.

The most extraordinary of all the forms of superstition which ever took possession of our ancestors was that of a belief in witchcraft in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The most deplorable feature of this species of hallucination is the fact that the ministers of the gospel were prime actors in the prosecution of the poor, ignorant, aged women who were the chief victims of the many tragedies which were then enacted in the county and throughout the kingdom. The prosecution and punishment to the death of the witches are crimes to be deplored, and they cannot be palliated nor forgotten.

#### CHRISTMAS FARE AND SPORTS.

Christmas or Yule was the great festive season in Angus, and it was celebrated in a joyous manner by the priests, monks, and people. There were special dishes and viands prepared for that season alone, or but rarely seen at

other feasts. One of these was *Butter-saps*. This dish consisted of oaten cakes crumbled and fried in butter. Another dish was fat brose. It consisted of oatmeal stir-about, moistened with hot gravy or the hot fat broth in which a round of beef has been boiled, and having a number of small pieces of beef in the gravy or broth. These were common dishes among farm servants and the labouring classes generally in Angus, within the past half century, and it was only at such times that butcher meat was partaken of by the working classes at the period referred to. Yule was a general holiday throughout the county, and yearly servants, male and female, on that day visited their parents or other near relatives. In most districts there were, in the olden time, competitions at the butts with the bow and arrow. In more modern times prize shootings, generally for useful articles, are held in many landward places. A charge for each shot fired is made by the party who gets up the match, and the victors win the prizes. Raffles for petty articles were, and probably still are, held in some districts, sometimes ending with a dance.

The middle classes, and the higher classes, held, and hold, each in their own way, this joyous, festive season. Visiting and being visited, feasting and being feasted, happy and imparting happiness.

#### THE MERT.

Last century, and in the early decades of this century, it was difficult in many districts of the county for farmers to purchase supplies of butcher meat for their families, and it was the custom among many of them to feed a young bullock for their own use, which they killed before Christmas. This animal was called a *mert*. Some of it was eaten fresh, but the bulk of the carcase was salted for winter use. This good practice is not yet wholly discontinued. The meat supply was generally supplemented by killing a sheep or a pig now and again as required.

#### PLACES OF PUBLIC ENTERTAINMENT.

The want of inns or taverns had been an inconvenience in the country, and travellers had often to intrude themselves upon the monasteries. James I. ordered that in burghs and on highways inns should be erected. Many statutes were passed by subsequent kings for their regulation. In 1535 James V. ordered that the barons and magistrates in burghs should see that the innkeepers sold flesh, fish, bread, and ale, at the rates usual in such houses, and that they had proper stabling, racks, mangers, corn, hay, and straw, the penalty being indictment at the justiciary court.

In monastic times, long before the establishment of houses for public entertainment in town or country, the monks were careful to provide hospices for their own comfort in their journeyings to and fro over the Grampians, and in other lonely localities.

There are many places in Scotland called *Spital*. The Spital was one of the benevolent institutions of the Romish Church. The passes leading over the Cairnwell, the Capel, and the Cairn-o-Mount are long, bleak, lonely ways, destitute of accommodation for pilgrims or travellers. In each of these they erected a Spital in which attendants and provisions were kept for man and beast journeying over them. The Spital of Glenshee, south of the Cairnwell, was one of these. It has long been a house of public entertainment to those who are able to pay for it. Another was the Spital of Glen Muick, close by the loch of that name, on the north side of the Capel. The third was the Spital of Glen Dye to the north of the Cairn-o-Mount.

There are also several spital-burns, one of which falls into the Kerbet at Invereighty. Doubtless similar houses had, at an early period, been erected near them, from which they got the name. These hotels of the monks were most useful in their day, and great credit is due to the holy fathers for having established and upheld them for the public weal out of the monastic institutions.

Many statutes have been passed for the regulation of inns and taverns since those days. Hostelries, affording food and lodging for man and beast, have been long dignified with the name of hotel, and their number is legion. Where men do congregate in town or country there taverns are to be found, in most places in numbers more than is commensurate for the wants of the people.

#### THE LIQUOR TRADE.

The spirit trade, in all its phases, appears to be very profitable. Licenses for hotels, inns, publichouses, and grocers' shops are eagerly sought by proprietors of buildings, and by tenants. When obtained they add largely to the value of the buildings, as licensed premises command high rents. The granting of licenses is at present in the hands of the magistrates or justices of peace, and no part of their duties is more irksome, or gives them more thought and care than this.

The drinking habits of the people are, and have long been, a crying evil. In former times beer or ale was the common beverage in Angus, and Dundee



was long famous for its ale, the brewer trade, or maltman fraternity, dating back from the beginning of the seventeenth century, and for many years they were a numerous and a wealthy body. The ale they brewed must have been potent, and it had been the custom to partake of it freely early in the day. It was owing to the somnolency produced by the morning potations of the defenders of the town that Monk was enabled to storm Dundee so easily as he is reported to have done, in the forenoon of the first September, 1651.

Since that period the tastes of the people have greatly changed in regard to drink. Dundee ale went out of favour, and spirits, which had formerly been little used by the working classes, became more frequently partaken of by them, and also by the middle classes. Edinburgh and Alloa strong ale, and London porter, were for a considerable time in favour with many, but latterly bitter beer has, to a large extent, supplanted the stronger beverages. In the first half of the present century, parties of the middle class invited to dinner would have called their host inhospitable had he not given his guests a large supply of whisky toddy after dinner, also after tea, and again after supper; and the host would have told his guests they were unkind to him if they had not taken the usual allowance of drink, and given evidence of this by their walk and conversation.

Latterly these evil customs have been quite discontinued among the middle and upper classes. Wines of various kinds are now used at dinner, a little liqueur, perhaps, but very little spirits of any kind. Should any guest be rude enough to partake so freely as to let it be seen that he has done so, if not tabooed, it would be some time before he was asked to dinner again.

The use of strong drink by many among the working classes is much to be deplored. Not a few of them are slaves to this degrading vice, and so infatuated that they will do the basest acts in order to indulge their depraved appetites. This disgusting habit is not confined to the male sex, nor even to men and women. If it be a melancholy sight to see a man staggering along the street, or rolling in the channel, it is much more so to witness a female inebriate in the like state, perhaps the mother of a young family left at home in rags and starving. Vice is contagious, and it is all too common to see young men and young women, boys and girls even, infected with the same dire malady, and exhibiting themselves on the streets, more especially at holiday seasons, in ways distressing to witness.

The advocates of total abstinence have done much to win drunkards from their evil courses, and many through their influence have been brought to

join teetotal and Good Templar societies, and given over tasting, handling, or touching alcohol, in any shape. Temperance in all things is beautiful. The true Christian is temperate. The great effort of all should be to bring all to Christ, and when they find Him they will be temperate. Great good is expected from the tea and coffee hotels being opened in Dundee by the Dundee Collechose Company. The furnishings are chaste, the viands of fine quality, the attendance good, and the attractions great.

#### STARS AND COMETS.

In Britain, on 18th November, 1572, a very bright star was seen in the constellation Cassiopeia. At its first appearance it seemed as large as Venus when she seemeth greatest. It did not change its place, but gradually became less, and in about sixteen months it finally disappeared. Tycho Brahe, the famous astronomer, saw it a week earlier. While taking a walk in the evening on 11th November he saw it, and from the suddenness of its appearance, and its very great brightness, he suspected that his sense was deceived, and was only convinced he saw truly when he observed some peasants gazing at the bright stranger with as much astonishment as himself. He made it the subject of observation. It has been regarded as an example of a class of stars which move in periods between remote and comparatively near points in space. As there was a similar object seen in 945 and 1264, it was supposed that the period of this star was somewhat over 300 years. This period, which Goodricke conjectured, has been reduced by Kiell and Pigot to 150 years.

The star which the Danish astronomer observed suffered several remarkable changes during the time it was visible. On a sudden it became so brilliant that it surpassed in brightness even Venus and Mercury, and was visible on the meridian in the day time. Its light then began to diminish till it finally disappeared.

James Melville in his *Diary*, mentions the appearance of a brilliant star which appeared "aboon Edinburgh, hard by the sun," in the middle of the day. This notice probably refers to a star which is described as having appeared in the east foot of Serpentarius, in October, 1604, which was nearly as brilliant as the one described above, and of the same kind.

In 1556 a very brilliant comet appeared. It was called the *P'icry Besom*. In 1577 another, and a very noted one, was seen over Europe, Asia, and in Peru. It was well examined by the astronomer Tycho Brahe. Its tail extended over 22 degrees, passed its perihelion on 26th October that year,

and was visible all the winter. In that year the crops were a lamentable failure, and the people suffered great privations during the winter. The meal was sold at six shillings the peck, the ale at tenpence the pint.

In the end of 1608 a bright comet made its appearance in this country. It was observed in Rome, Ispahan, &c. Kepler computed its tail at 70° in length. In 1664, 1665, 1680, and in many other years comets caused great alarm, as they were looked upon as the harbingers of wars and desolations. Halley's comet appeared in 1531, 1607, 1682, 1759, and 1835, and it will make its appearance again about 1911. This comet is so named because this illustrious astronomer first ascertained its periodicity. The comet which adorned the sky about twenty years ago was a magnificent object.

#### PEST OR PLAGUE.

In 1585 the plague broke out in Edinburgh, and the coining of money was removed thence to Dundee. The plague subsequently broke out in Dundee, the coining was transported to Perth. This disease made its appearance frequently in the larger towns in the kingdom. There is now little doubt entertained that this exanthematous disease, first called the pest, and afterwards the plague, was the consequence of miasma arising from crowded and filthy living, acting on bodies predisposed by deficient food and other causes, and that at a certain stage it assumed a contagious character. It frequently followed famine, and even dearth. Happily it has been unknown in the United Kingdom for more than two centuries.

The plague was not wholly confined to the large towns. About August, 1606, it broke out in the Valley of the Dee, cases having occurred in the house of the Minister of Strachan, on the south side of that river, and of John Burnet of Slowy, on its north side. This outbreak occasioned great alarm among the gentlemen of the district, and meetings were held to devise measures for removing the calamity. There appear to have been no professional men acquainted with the disease in or about Aberdeen, and they sent to Dundee for two professional *clengers*. The *clengers* went to Deeside, but required 500 merks for their services, and a number of the gentlemen of the district granted them a bond for that sum, which they were obliged to pay in behalf of themselves and neighbours.

The services of the *clengers* were soon thereafter required at home, as the pest broke out in Dundee, Perth, and other places in April, 1607. It had reappeared in Dundee next year, as on July 5, 1608, the town is described as

suffering under the contagious sickness of the pest, and a great many of the houses were infected therewith. Fears were entertained that the disease would spread in respect of the few magistrates within the town, and the little regard had to the government thereof, one of the magistrates having died and another being ill with it, and unable to discharge the duties so requisite and necessary at the time. In the circumstances the Privy Council appointed three citizens to act as assistant magistrates.

When the pest broke out in the larger towns in the kingdom, it was the custom of the magistrates to erect booths or huts in the neighbourhood of the town, to which the infected parties were removed, with all their goods and furniture. Their friends were allowed to visit them in presence of an officer during certain hours of the day. If any one held communication with the infected clandestinely the penalties were extremely severe. They were equally severe upon those persons who concealed the pest in their houses.

The place where the huts were erected outwith Dundee for those suffering in the plague was known as the Sickmen's Yards. It was on the east side of the town, not far from the Cowgate Port. George Wishart stood upon this gateway when he preached to the plague-stricken without and the healthy within, in 1544. Dundee has frequently been decimated by this fell disease, and so has Arbroath and other towns in the county. It broke out again in Dundee in October, 1585. In consequence of its virulence the Michaelmas meeting of the Baker Trade, for the election of their Deacon, had to be delayed until the following February. Its appearance again in 1608 is noticed above.

The patients in the booths were little regarded, being left very much to their fate, and many perished who, with proper attention, might have survived. The policy of the magistrates was directed more to the preservation of the untainted than to the recovery of the affected, and the knowledge of this made the scourge more feared than it would have been had more humane counsels regarding the afflicted prevailed.

#### CLERICAL DRESS.

In August, 1575, the General Assembly declared its mind regarding the dress fit for clergymen and their wives. "We think all kinds of broidery unseemly; all begares (coloured stripes sewed on a garment) of velvet in gown, hose, or coat, and all superfluous and vain cutting out; steeking with silks; all kinds of costly sewing on passments (fringes and trimmings); all kinds of

costly sewing, or varient hues in sarks ; all kinds of light and varient hues in clothing, as red, yellow, blue, and such like, which declare the lightness of mind ; all wearing of rings, bracelets, buttons of silver, gold, or other metal ; all kinds of superfluity of cloth in making of hose ; all using of plaids in the kirk by readers or ministers in the time of their ministry, or using of their office ; all kinds of gowning, cutting, doubletting, or breeks of velvet, satin, taffeta, or such like ; all silk hats, and hats of divers, and light colours." It was recommended to the clergy that "their whole habit be of grave colour, as black, russet, and gray, or sad browns or serges, worsit, chamlet, program, lytes worsit, or such like. And their wives to be subject to the same order."

#### MERCHANTS' DRESS.

When King James VI. assumed the Government in 1579, great preparations were made in Edinburgh to give him an honourable reception, and the question of suitable dresses to be worn by the chief men occupied much attention. All merchants stented to above ten pounds were enjoined to have, each of them a gown of fine black camlet of silk or serge, barred with velvet, according to his wealth. All stented to sixteen pounds to have their gowns of the like stuff, the breasts thereof lined with velvet, and begairit (decorated) with various colours, with coits of velvet, damask, or satin.

#### EARLY MEALS.

It was the practice in the olden time for the higher classes to take their meals at earlier hours than has been the custom during the present century.

The day after Queen Mary arrived from France she made a public entry into Edinburgh. She went from Holyrood House to the Castle, accompanied by the nobility, and dined there at twelve o'clock, after which she went through the city, where much preparation had been made for her reception. The Queen was at supper when Rizzio was slain between five and six o'clock.

In Edinburgh in 1763 people of fashion dined at one o'clock. It was then common to shut the shops at one, and open them again after dinner. This is still a common practice in the business part of the city of Manchester. About 1770 the higher classes in Edinburgh dined at two o'clock. Two decades thereafter people of fashion dined at four or five o'clock, and no business was done afterwards, dinner of itself having by that time become a very serious business.

In Dundee and the other towns in the county of Forfar dinner was eaten at, or shortly after, noon during the last century. The townsmen, following

the example of the nobles and landed gentry, gradually made their dinner hour later and later, and that meal is now served about the hour when the great-grandfathers of the present generation took supper.

Early rising, and early meal hours, are still the practice among the farming classes in Angus, from twelve to one o'clock being the ordinary time for dinner.

#### EXTRAVAGANCE IN DRESS.

The subject of dress often received the attention of the lay and of the clerical authorities, but we shall only further mention the following:—

In 1696 costly showy dresses had become general, and there was an outcry against them. In September of that year an overture was presented to Parliament for a constant fashion of clothes for men and another for women, but it does not seem to have gone further. In 1698 Parliament had under consideration an Act for restraining expenses of apparel. There was then an extraordinary dearth of food, and many perished for want, and an Act was passed, 30th August, 1698, discharging the wearing of "any clothes, stuffs, ribbons, fringes, tracings, loops, agreements, buttons made of gold or silver thread, wire or philagram."

#### WEDDING CEREMONIES OF THE RICH.

In the beginning of the eighteenth century, and within two or three years after the terrible famine which prevailed in the country, when many people perished of want, the extravagance at the weddings of the higher classes was extraordinary. At a contract for a marriage an entire hogshead of claret was drunk. The expenditure upon the clothes of a bride was excessive. One young lady carried a tocher of 9000 merks to her husband, and had a ninth of that amount expended on her outfit. Another had her wedding dress covered with bride's favours from top to bottom and round the neck and sleeves. The moment the ceremony was performed the whole company ran to her and pulled off the favours, and in an instant she was stripped of all of them. The next ceremony was the garter, which the groomsmen attempted to pull from her leg, but she dropt it on the floor. It was a white and silver ribbon, which was cut up so as to afford a piece to every one in the company. The bride's mother then came in with a basket of favours belonging to the bridegroom. These and the bride's were adorned with the bearings of their families, hers pink and white, his blue and gold colour. The company dined and supped together, and had a ball in the evening. On Sunday there went

to church twenty-three couple, all in high dress. The feasting continued till they had gone through all the friends of the family, with a ball every night.

#### MARRIAGE OF THE POOR.

Prior to the Reformation it was customary for a young couple in humble life, on being married, to receive miscellaneous company, for whom provisions were provided, the party terminating with a dance. Each person attending contributed towards the expenses, and there was usually as much over as gave the young pair a start in their married life. These merry-makings were distasteful to the Kirk, and enactments were passed against them, but it was difficult to get them enforced. The meetings were called Penny Bridals, or Weddings, and notwithstanding the frequent fulminations against them by the clergy, and the penalties imposed upon offenders by the General Assembly, from Reformation days downward, the custom was kept up in Angus almost to the present time.

In some districts it was customary for the bridegroom and bride on their marriage day, accompanied by their friends, to go to the market cross and dance round it instead of in their homes. On such occasions crowds assembled to see the merry-making, and the Kirk interposed to put a stop to the practice. Sometimes large assemblies held banqueting and merry-making at, or in the evening after, the baptism of a child. These feasts were also prohibited, as were almost all festive meetings or assemblies convened for joyous purposes in that austere period.

#### FIREARMS.

In 1327 firearms were first employed by the English in their war with Scotland. Barbour calls them "crattys of war." At the siege of Stirling in 1340 the Scots employed cannon.

#### A TUNNEL.

At the extensive coal fields of East Lothian, the Earl of Winton, about 1680, drained his coal pits by cutting a long tunnel through the solid rock, which was one of the wonders of the age.

#### A RAILWAY.

The Earl's estates were forfeited after the Rebellion of 1715, and bought by the York Building Company in 1719. They made a wooden railway, between one and two miles in length, connecting the coal pits with the salt works at Prestonpans and the Harbour at Port Seton. This was perhaps one of, if not the first, railway ever formed.

## HOOPS FOR LADIES' DRESSES.

Twenty years ago the dresses of the ladies were distended by hoops. This was an old fashion revived. In 1719 "a short and true description of the great incumbrances and damages that city and country is likely to sustain by Women's Girded Tails, if it be not speedily prevented," &c., was published. The girded tails were skirts framed upon steel hoops. It is said "men were put to difficulty how to walk the streets from the hazard of breaking their shin bones against this moral cooerage," &c. These are not the only times hoops have been worn, as for many ages they appear to have periodically come into use, and they have been generally disliked, and often condemned by the male sex.

## DANCING ASSEMBLIES

Were introduced at Edinburgh in 1723, but it was some time afterwards before they are heard of in the provincial towns. On 18th November, 1735, there was an assembly at Dundee. Shortly afterwards there appeared in the *Calonian Mercury* newspaper several verses, in bad poetry, celebrating the charms of the ladies who were present in complimentary strains.

"Heavens! what a splendid scene is here,  
How bright those female seraphs shine!" &c.  
"Besides a much more numerous dazling throng,  
Whose names, if known, should grace my artless song."

## FROST AND SNOW STORM.

"Ane horrible tempest of snaw commenced 10th March, 1594-5, whilk lay upon the ground till the 14th April thereafter." In 1595, in consequence of the destruction of the crops by heavy rains in autumn, there was a famine, "the like whereof was never heard tell of in any age before, nor ever read of since the world was made." In March, 1596, the oatmeal was £10 the boll, and in May £20. On 15th July the oatmeal was 13s 4d the peck.

The winter of 1601-2 was extremely severe. It lasted from 1st November to 1st May. In February a ten days' snow fell. Some men out in the snow storm being thirsty, part of them drank whisky which they had with them. It made them so feeble that they were not able to endure the storm, and several died.

There was a hard continuous frost from Martinmas, 1620, to the end of January, 1621, which after a slight thaw was resumed, and lasted till the 23d February. During this time "eleven carts, with twenty-one puncheons of wine, were taken over the ice from Dundee to Perth (Chron. Perth).



## MURRAIN AMONG CATTLE.

In April, 1682, a severe murrain commenced among cattle, thought to be owing to the deficient herbage of the previous year and the heavy rains which occurred during the succeeding season. This epizootic raged also in England and other countries. The disease was styled *Angina Maligna* (probably *pneumonia*). At that period there were no turnips for winter sustenance of cattle, and their supply during these months was a trying difficulty with farmers. On an occasion like this it was scarcely possible to tide them over the winter. The farmers had to cut heather for bedding, and pull the thatch from their houses to feed their cattle with. The murrain lasted till May, and some tenants in the Highlands lost as many as forty cows by it.

## EARTHQUAKES.

Several rather severe shocks of earthquake have been felt in Angus and other parts of the country. Between eight and nine o'clock in the morning of 23d July, 1597, an earthquake made the northern half of Scotland to tremble. At nine o'clock at night on 8th November, 1608, an earthquake excited great alarm in the county. It shook the Tolbooth at Perth so violently that many stones fell off it. On Tuesday 3d March, 1614, at six o'clock in the morning, and again on Thursday, 5th of same month, at midnight, this district was shaken by earthquakes. In May, 1621, a great earthquake was felt in Montrose and neighbourhood, to the great terror of the inhabitants, many of whom fled from the town, and some were killed with the thunder there. A thunderstorm had probably followed after the earthquake. Towards the end of the first half of this century a sharp shock of earthquake was felt in Dundee and in other places. It shook articles hanging on the walls of houses very perceptibly, but no material damage was sustained from it.

## AN EXTRAORDINARY SEVERE FROST.

A frost began on 26th December, 1739 and lasted all January, 1740. The principal rivers in Scotland were frozen over, and so many of the corn mills were stopped that the old querns or husking stones had to be used for grinding corn for daily food. In some harbours the ships were frozen up. Food rose to famine prices, and the rich had to contribute largely to keep the poor alive.

The frost was equally severe in England and in the northern parts of Europe. The Thames was then so thickly frozen over that a fair was held upon it, with a multitude of shows and popular amusements. Coal became

very scarce in London, and the poor suffered terrible privations. Many perished in the streets and fields, and there was a prodigious mortality amongst birds and other wild animals.

#### THE LAST WOLF KILLED IN SCOTLAND.

In early times Scotland was infested with wild and dangerous animals, and Angus had its share of them, but, happily, for more than a century past there have been few wild quadrupeds to endanger the life of man. The wolf is still a terror in several Continental countries, in which it has its victims yearly. At one period they abounded in Scotland, but with the advance of civilization their numbers decreased, and they were finally driven from the southern half of the kingdom, and other lowland districts. For some time thereafter numbers of them prowled among the Grampians, but war was waged against them, and they were extirpated. Subsequently stray animals were found in some of the more northern Highland parts. There is a tradition that the last of the race was killed by Lochiel in 1680, but this is a mistake, as it was not until 1743 that the last of these ferocious brutes was slain.

One winter day in or about that year, a noted deer-stalker of great strength received a notice from the laird of Macintosh that a large black beast, supposed to be a wolf, had appeared in the glens, and the day before killed two children, who, with their mother, were crossing the hills from Calder. In consequence of this a gathering to scour the country was called to meet at a tryst above Fi-Ginthus, where Macqueen was invited to attend with his dogs. He informed himself of the place where the children had been killed, the last tracks of the wolf, and the conjectures of its haunts, and promised his assistance.

In the morning the gathering assembled and waited long and patiently for Macqueen, but he did not put in an appearance. He and his dogs were important auxiliaries which they did not desire to be without, and they continued to wait until the morning was far spent. At last he appeared, and the Macintosh expressed his disappointment at the delay. "What was the hurry?" said Macqueen. Macintosh gave an angry reply as did the others. Macqueen lifted his plaid, and drew the black and bloody head of the wolf from under his arm. "There it is for you!" said he, and tossed it on the grass in the midst of the surprised circle. Macintosh expressed his delight and admiration, and gave him the land called Sean-achan for meat to his dogs.

## CONCLUDING REMARKS.

Shortly after the rebellion in 1715 the condition of the country became more settled. The linen manufacture began to be extended, and industry was thereby fostered. The gentry mostly remained at home, their circumstances not permitting them to reside in London. There was a great amount of hospitality, and although manners were not polished, there was rude abundance at home, and strangers were welcomed to partake of the wholesome cheer provided. The lairds received a considerable part of their rents in kind, and in this way the table was plentifully supplied with food, although there was little money to spend on a town house. Game in the fields, and on the moors and mountains, and fish in the ocean and in the lakes and rivers were abundant, and these afforded variety at their feasts.

There was not much attention paid to dress as the little world in country districts was only to be seen at church, at marriages, baptisms, and burials. The dress of the middle classes was chiefly of plain cloth called *hoddan gray*, spun at home from undyed wool, and woven by the household weaver. The dress of the lairds was much the same, but a little finer in the texture. The dress of the young ladies was striped linen, with Paisley muslin, and edging for trimmings. The lint was home grown, spun by the daughters or servants of the family in the winter evenings, and the linen woven by the village webster. There was abundance of napery and underclothing. Woollen dresses were worn by matrons. The higher classes had silks and laces from Flanders, and gold and silver trimming was much used. The clothes then in use were made to wear, and two or three suits, provided at the marriage, would serve both the male and female members of the family for life.

An English gentleman visited Scotland in the beginning of the eighteenth century, before the Union, and wrote a short account of his visit, from which the following notes are extracted. Surface generally unenclosed, wheat little cultivated, oats and barley being the chief crops. Houses of the gentry, formerly fortresses, now beginning to be "modish, both in fabric and furniture." Indifferent avenues, want gardens, orchards rare, cherries tolerably good, apples, pears, and plums not of best kinds, gooseberries, currants, strawberries, sometimes sold in the borougls. The Lowlands partly depend on the Highlands for cattle, and the Highlands on the Lowlands for part of their corn.

The Lowlanders dressed much like the English, excepting that the men

generally wore bonnets instead of hats, and plaids instead of cloaks. The women wore plaids when abroad or at church. Women of the humbler class went barefoot, especially in summer, and the children of the better sort, lay and clergy, generally without shoes and stockings. Oaten cakes, baked on a plate of iron over the fire, were their principal food. Their flesh good, but butter and cheese indifferent. Fond of tobacco, but more from the snishbox than the pipe. No stage coaches, as their country roads will not admit of them. The gentry, men and women, use their horses. Their great men often travel with coach and six, but with so little caution that, besides their other attendance, they have a lusty running footman on each side of the coach, to manage and keep it up in rough places.

In the portions of the work in which an account of the several parishes in the county are given, others of the manners and customs common to Angus, or to individual parishes or districts, will be found.

## PART VI.

## L A N G U A G E.

NOTHING has been learned about the aborigines of Scotland excepting what their sepulchres tell us, and in them no philological traces of the language of their owners has been revealed. All tribes or communities of men yet discovered have been found in possession of a language which enabled them to hold converse with each other, and the primeval race here did not differ from their fellow men in this respect.

Very probably the succeeding race had acquired some knowledge of the language of their primeval predecessors, as they must have dwelt together, or had communication with each other for a long period before the aborigines became extinct. In that transition time many words in the language of each would be learned by, and become common to both, and thus to some extent the dialects of both would become mingled together. Remains of it may yet exist in the topographic nomenclature of the country. It is not, however, possible to distinguish these remains. We are unable to say that the name of any mountain or river, or other feature of the land or water, is still wholly, or in part, known by the name originally bestowed upon it by the primeval race, although it is not difficult to fancy that at least some of the old names have not been entirely superseded by later colonists.

Scotland has been inhabited from a very remote period, and there are cogent reasons for believing that in pre-historic times two or three distinct races, the one succeeding the other, occupied it. The first of these, of which

there is any certain account, is the Caledonians, subsequently called Picts. They possessed the country when it was invaded by the Romans in the first century of the Christian era. A colony of Scots from Ireland formed a settlement on the west coast of Scotland a little before the end of the fifth century, and the specific languages spoken by each of these two races has given rise to much controversy.

The period when the Picts first took possession of Scotland is unknown. It is now well ascertained that the Pictish race once extended over the whole of the north of Ireland. A portion of them had a kingdom in Ulster, having their capital, *Emhan Macha*, or Emania, in ancient times. The small kingdom of *Dalnaraidhe*, or Dalaradia, belonging to the remains of the Pictish race, existed in Bregia in Meath in historic times. These Irish Picts were closely connected with the Picts of Scotland, but this was not discovered till the middle of the sixth century.

The Scots at an early period also possessed a large portion of Ireland, and for many ages that country was called Scotia. The Scots encroached rapidly upon their neighbours, the Picts, in Ireland, and at an early period they had become the dominant race. The language of the Scots of Ireland was the Gaelic, and when the colony of Scots from Ireland came to Scotland they continued to speak their mother tongue.

The Picts and Scots were in Ireland homogeneous races, speaking different dialects of the same language. When the Gaelic speaking Columba visited Brude, King of the Picts, in Inverness, they had no difficulty in conversing together, and Columba's preaching and teaching converted the nobles of the Court and the people of northern Pictavia, as he was understood by them without the aid of an interpreter.

At this period, and for ages thereafter, the Scots occupied but a small corner of Western Scotland, and the southern division of the Western Isles. All the central, eastern, and northern districts, and also the northern division of the Western Islands, were peopled by Pictish tribes. In all these districts of Pictavia, the spoken language, prior to the ninth century, must have been Pictish, as the little kingdom of the Scots could not have communicated and spread their language over the Pictish territory, with which they had little communication at this early period.

There are no written examples remaining to show what the language then was, but the names of its mountains, rivers, lochs, and other great natural features of the country peopled by the Picts, more especially the mountainous

regions, are certainly Gaelic. These names must have been given at a period long prior to the time when the Scots became the dominant race. Had the Picts spoken any other language than a dialect of the Celtic, traces of it must have remained in some of the districts of the country which they possessed, but not even one is known with absolute certainty to exist. That the Scots and Picts were kindred races, of Celtic origin, speaking different dialects of the Gaelic language, appears to be unquestionable.

It is said that St. Patrick introduced letters and a written language into Ireland. Whether or not that be so it is certain that the Columban Church first instructed the northern Picts in letters, and in a written language, as they were ignorant of both until visited by Columba. He introduced the standard of the written Irish or Gaelic, and it became the language of the Monastery, the Church, and the School, throughout the Scottish Kingdom, and among the northern Picts, and ultimately in all Pictavia.

The only education the Picts obtained for a long series of years was from the Scottish monks, in the Irish Gaelic. By this means the native vernacular would gradually be brought into closer assimilation to the cultivated Gaelic of Ireland. The spread of knowledge through the work of the monks in churches and in schools must have had a civilising effect throughout the entire districts where these were established. The Church of Deer, one of the Columban Monasteries in Pictavia, retained its original character until supplanted by the aggressive Romish Church. In a MS. which belonged to it, written in Latin, about the ninth century, there are written on the blank pages, in Gaelic, in the Irish character, several memoranda about grants of land, &c. These appear to have been written early in the reign of David I., and they supply an interesting example of the written Irish in the first quarter of the twelfth century. They also show that the Columban Church had continued to write in Gaelic, in the Irish character, throughout the whole period of its existence.

Skene says the language of the Scots was undoubtedly the Irish language still spoken there, which is identical with the Gaelic of the Scotch Highlands. The Cornish and Welsh are two varieties of the British language in the Island. The British and Scotch belong to the same Celtic family. The Picts *are* the same as the Caledonians of Tacitus, and the Picts are a branch of the Celtic race. The Pictish Chronicle says that the Scots and Picts were two branches of the same family. The Picts occupied the north of Ireland as well as Scotland, and they remained in the north-east coast of Ulster under

the name of Cruithnigh till a comparatively late period. The Picts in Galloway longest retained the name, as they were so called in the twelfth century, and they formed one division at the Battle of the Standard.

In the twelfth century the vernacular Gaelic began to be termed Albanic (the language of Alban). It was at this time, when the name of Scotia became finally changed from Ireland to Scotland, and superseded Alban or Albania, that the Gaelic language of Scotland began to be called Scotch or Scottish. In Fordun's Chronicle, referring to the fourteenth century, it is said—"The manners and customs of the Scots vary with the diversity of their speech—for two languages are spoken amongst them, the Scottish and the Teutonic, the latter of which is the language of those who occupy the seaboard and plains, while the race of Scottish speech inhabits the Highlands and outlying Islands." The Scottish was still the Irish Gaelic, and the Teutonic was Anglic or Anglo-Saxon, these being the vernacular of the respective races.

The confusion which followed in the Highlands and Islands after the forfeiture of the Lord of the Isles in 1478, caused considerable changes in the language of these districts. Education was neglected in the struggle for power among the chiefs, and for life among the people: and the written Irish disappeared from the country. Early in the sixteenth century the vernacular in the Highlands began to be called Irish in place of Scotch, and the Anglican dialect of the Lowlands took the name of Scotch.

Since the Reformation a religious literature has sprung up. It was found necessary to supply the people with Bibles and other books in a language they were able to understand, and they were printed in the written Irish of the time. From the divergence which in the course of time took place between the spoken language and the Irish version of the Scriptures which had been printed, it was found that it was not readily understood by the people. Other editions were from time to time printed which assimilated more and more to the spoken or vernacular language of the people, which they are able to read and understand, and this language the Highlanders who use it call Gaelic. The Professor of Gaelic, expected to be appointed in one of the Scotch Universities, will be the means of perpetuating and extending this ancient and copious language.

The Gaelic language continued to be the language of the Court up to and during at least a part of the reign of Malcolm Canmore. For a long time prior to the accession of Malcolm to the Throne, the Lothians, and some other of the southern districts of what is now called Scotland, had been possessed by



Angle and Saxon tribes, low German races from the low country between the Rhine and Cimbric Chersonese, who spoke their native Teutonic dialects. The marriage of that King with a Saxon princess was the means of introducing many of her race to the districts north of the Forth. Frequent intercourse must have existed between the native Celtic tribes and the Saxon strangers. The one race would naturally get familiarized with, and acquire some knowledge of the language of the other, so as to enable them to hold communication with each other.

At this period, and for the following two or three reigns a strong antagonism existed between the rival races, and each, though knowing something of the language of the other, spoke their own. By and by another king arose who knew not Gaelic nor Celtic usages.

David the First, trained at the English Court, ascended the Scottish throne on the death of his brother Alexander, filled with Saxon or English ideas, and with the determination to force them upon his subjects, Saxon and Celt. In this he was seconded by the Romish clergy, for whom he had a high regard, and on whom he bestowed many costly favours.

The King was specially desirous to extend the Saxon language, and the many Royal burghs which he created in various districts of the country did much to aid the accomplishment of his object. To the burghs north of the Forth many of his Saxon subjects from Lothian went and became burghers. There they spoke their mother tongue, and were the means of diffusing it amongst these natives who also took up their abode in the burghs or traded with the burghers. In this way a Teutonic dialect spread over the country with the gradual preponderance of the intramural population. The language spoken in towns, where people congregate together in large numbers, will always prevail over the dialects of a rural scattered population.

Intercommunication between the races was followed by frequent intermarriages, the Celtic, Saxon, and Norman nobility freely uniting in the bonds of wedlock with each other. The offspring of these unions united and reunited, until in the course of two or three generations the races had become so intermingled that pure Celtic, or Saxon, or Norman blood was all but extinct, and it could not be told from personal appearance to what race either the male or the female amongst the upper classes belonged. No difference could be detected between a Norman Lindsay and a Celtic Ogilvie, two of the great families of Angus. The same system was followed between the other classes of the community. The Saxon and Celtic burgher families intermarried, and

so did the rural with the urban, though not so rapidly as the higher classes amalgamated together.

Within a comparatively short period, owing to the policy followed by King David and his immediate successors, the Saxon element predominated in the burghs and throughout the eastern lowland part of the country. The native population, more accustomed to a nomadic than a settled life, gradually receded to the upland districts before the new comers, carrying with them their Gaelic, and leaving the Saxon tongue the vernacular of the burghs and of the districts surrounding them.

By the time of King Alexander the Third, Norman French had become the language of the Court. It was also the language of business in both Scotland and England at that period, and for some time afterwards. The venerable bard who appeared at the coronation of the young Monarch, and enumerated his Royal ancestors from Fergus downwards through a long line of kings to Alexander, did so in Gaelic, which continued to be the vernacular of the inland people north of the Forth and Clyde. The Bishop of St Andrews explained the genealogy, and also the nature of his oaths and obligations to the youthful Sovereign in the Court language. At that period the language spoken in the Lothians and other southern districts, and also in most of the northern Royal burghs, was Saxon, or a sort of "quaint Inglis." In the eastern districts north of the Forth it gradually superseded the Gaelic, and it became the spoken language of the Sovereign, of the Court, and of the whole eastern portion of Scotland both north and south of the Forth. It has so continued with little variation to the present time to be the vernacular of the people.

When Scotland had become an English speaking people, the name of Scot passed over to them, and their language became known as Scotch, while the Celtic, formerly called Scotch, became changed to the title of Irish. After the national speech had become Teutonic or English, to speak *Scotice* was to talk in the Lowland tongue, and those who spoke this dialect regarded themselves, and became regarded by others, as the true Scots. Then these new Scots looked upon and called the old Scots, now confined to the Highlands and Islands, who spoke the Gaelic, *Erse* or *Irish*, and the people who spoke the language, *Irish Scots*. A mistake which Robertson says "has wreathed many another cloud of mystery around the much vexed question of the origin of the Scots and Picts."

Many theories have been propounded for the rapid extinction of the Gaelic language in the Lowlands of Scotland, where it was so long the vernacular of

the people, and the as sudden substitution of the English language in its place, but the causes mentioned sufficiently account for the great change.

Tytler says that till near the end of the eleventh century the predominant people of Scotland were a Celtic race; the laws were Celtic; the government Celtic; the usages and manners Celtic; the Church Celtic; the language Celtic. When the Scottish clergy assembled in a council at St Andrews in 1074, under Malcolm Canmore and Margaret his Queen, who was an English Princess, they could not understand the language of her Majesty, who was the chief speaker, and the King, who having been educated at the English Court understood both languages, had to act as interpreter.

By about the beginning of the thirteenth century the language of Angus had become Saxon or English, as is seen by chartulary documents of that period. How was this change, so remarkable in many respects, brought about? The explanation seems to be that the new language was introduced by foreigners, chiefly from the south, who about the beginning of the twelfth century began to pour into the Lowlands of Scotland. These were chiefly Saxons, with some Normans and Flemings, who, from various causes, were induced to settle in this country. Many of these new comers were of the rank of barons, who brought their retainers with them, and received grants of land from the Crown.

It is probable that the new language in process of time would take the place of the old, as the new settlers would naturally prefer employing natives who understood and spoke their own language to those speaking an alien tongue, and this employment was a premium to those who could soonest acquire and use the new speech, which in those days would be prized and sought.

Such an explanation involves the theory that the ancient Pictish population of this district was a Celtic one, and that when the kingdom of the Scots, who were certainly Celts, was united with that of the Picts in the ninth century, the language and descent of the two people were so little different that they readily amalgamated. Some say the Picts were a Gothic or Scandinavian race, akin to the Saxon, who invaded England and the Lothians, that they settled in Scotland at a very early period, before the Saxon invasion of England, and thus the language was the same in both divisions of the island. The opinion of the most competent judges is now in favour of the Celtic character of the Picts, and it accords best with the facts of the case.

A few specimens of the language which superseded the Gaelic may not be uninteresting. So far as known no example earlier than the fragments

preserved by *Wyntoun* in his *Chronicles* referring to the death of Alexander the Third is known to exist. The King died 19th March, 1286, and the lines belong to the latter end of the thirteenth century—

“ Quhen Alysandyr, our King, was dede,  
That Scotland led in luive and le,  
Away wes sons of ale and brede,  
Of wyne and wax, of gamyn and gle ;  
Oure gold wes changyd into lede—  
Cryst, born into virginyte,  
Succour Scotland, and remede,  
That stad is in perplexyte.”

This fragment exhibits marks of superior civilization when compared with the English of the same period, as the following lines written on the siege of Berwick, March 1296, and preserved by Robert de Brunne will show—

“ The Scottis had no grace, to spele in ther  
Space, for to mend ther misse,  
Thei filed ther face, that died in that place,  
The Ingdis rhymed this.  
Oure fote folk put tham in the polk, and nakned ther nages,  
Bi no way herd I never say of prester pages,  
Purses to pike, robis to rike, and in dike tham schomme,  
Thon wiffin Scotte of Abrethin, kotte is thi home.”

The fine old ballad of “ Sir Patriek Spens,” on the shipwreck on their return home of the noblemen who formed the retinue of Margaret when she was married to Erick of Norway in 1281, is supposed to have been written immediately after that sad event, therefore about the same time as the fragment on Alexander’s death. These lines and the ballad show that the people were then educated, and had a taste for poetry, as might have been expected after the several prosperous reigns of the Kings from David I. to Alexander III., during which period peaceful arts made great progress, and the country flourished in an extraordinary degree.

In England, on the contrary, the Norman conquest introduced a new language, and the Saxon, previously in use, having been repudiated by the dominant race, was less and less used, and ultimately became extinct as a spoken language a few decades before the battle of Berwick. What is now called the English language superseded the Saxon, and the lines on the Siege of Berwick are in the English of that period.

Thomas Learmonth of Ercildoum, called Thomas the Rhymer, who lived about the middle of the thirteenth century, was one of, if not the very

earliest of our Scottish poets. His romance of Sir Tristrem cannot be said to represent the language of his time, as considerable changes have been made in the frequent transcriptions. It was written *circa* 1260-70. Many of his rhyming prophecies referred to places in Angus, but they have been modernized from time to time, and do not therefore now show the vernacular of the age in which they were uttered—

“ When Finhaven Castle rins to sand,  
The world’s end is near at hand !”  
“ When the Gows o’ Gowrie come to land,  
The day of judgment’s near at hand !”

Would not pass for the literature of the rhymers’ day. The first couplet is in the language of a bygone age, and the second is quite a modern reading of the rhyme.

Early in the fourteenth century the Saxon gradually merged into English, and the following fragment of a song on the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314, written shortly thereafter, is an example in proof of this. It shows that the Scottish vernacular was becoming purer in style, and the rhyme sweeter and more musical than formerly.

“ Madinis of England soir may ye murne,  
Foir your lemmons ye half lost at Bannockburn,  
With Hevaloch !  
What ! weind the King of England  
So sone to half wone all Scotland !  
With Rummiloch !”

The next great Scottish poet was John Barbour, archdeacon of Aberdeen, who wrote about 1350 and 1375. His work on the genealogy of the Kings of Scotland is lost, but his celebrated historical poem on the actions of Robert Bruce, is written in chaste language, and it shows that the Scottish of that period possessed no little beauty. His lines to Freedom exhibit the true poet—

“ O, how fredom is a noble thyng !  
For it maks men to haif lykng.  
Fredom all solace to men givis :  
He lives at eis that frelie livis.  
A noble hart may haf na eis,  
Nor nocht als that may it pleis  
If fredom fale. For fre lyving  
Is yarnit abune uther thyng,

O he quha hes ay livit fre,  
 May nocht knaw weil the properte,  
 The anuger, nor the wretchit dome,  
 That is couplit to thirldom !  
 But gif he had assayit it,  
 Then all perqueir he micht it wit,  
 And suld think fredom mair to pryse  
 That al the gold men culd devys :”

Another poet about the same period says—

“ I will nocht rehers the manner,  
 For wha sa likes thair may her,  
 Young women quhan thei will play,  
 Syng it amang thaim ilk day.”

Andrew Wyntoun, Prior of Lochleven, composed his rhyming chronicle of Scotland about the second decade of the fifteenth century, and he was followed by Blind Harry's “ Wallace,” and by James the First with his “ Peblis to the Play,” “ Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,” and other poems. These poets give examples of the Scottish language at that period which exhibit considerable changes in the orthography and style from the earlier specimens given above, and the whole afford evidence that education had been making gradual though not rapid progress in the kingdom, and that the people were slowly advancing from barbarism towards civilization.

During the following century the communication between Scotland and England became more frequent, and poets and other writers began to introduce English words and phrases into their compositions, instead of continuing the use of the pure Scottish idiom, as their predecessors had done. Education was now becoming more attended to, indeed an Act of Parliament was passed in the reign of James the Fourth, in 1494, compelling barons and freeholders to put their eldest sons and heirs to school, and to remain at the grammar schools till they had a competent foundation and skill in Latin, after which they are to study three years in the schools of arts and laws, the object being to fit them for becoming judges, that the poor should not require to go to higher courts for small causes. This Act, and the invention of printing, now becoming general, contributed greatly to the advancement of learning in Scotland, and to the spread of the English language in this kingdom.

Dunbar, who flourished in the reigns of the fourth and fifth James, is, Pinkerton says, deservedly styled the chief of the ancient Scottish poets, and his language and imagery are wonderful for the time. He freely used the

vernacular, but he and others introduced so many English words that Gawin Douglas, Bishop of Dunkeld, expressed his regret at the innovation, and resolved to use the pure Scottish idiom in so far as his knowledge of it permitted. He says—

“I set my besy pane  
(As that I couth) to mak it brade and plane,  
Kepand no *sodroun*, but *oure ain langage*.”

His knowledge of the Scottish vernacular was limited, as he had been brought up at Court, where French prevailed. He says of the language—

“Not that *oure toung* is in the *seluin skant*,  
But for that I the *fouth of langage* want.”

Although the difference between the dialects of the two nations was then considerable, they became gradually assimilated; and, after the Union, up to which time the Scotch language was taught in schools, the English written language became common to both kingdoms.

Although the English is now the common language of both countries, each county in England, as well as in Scotland, has its provincialisms, some of which differ as greatly from each other as they almost all do from the correct and pure English. Indeed, so uncouth is the vernacular of some counties in England and in Scotland that it is quite unintelligible to educated English speaking people.

The sixteenth century was pregnant with vast changes in the ecclesiastical system of the kingdom. In the early decades of that century the clergy were corrupt. At no previous period in our history were their ignorance, arrogance, and profligacy so openly displayed. Although they then occupied the highest offices of the State, wallowing in riches, they lived in open defiance of decency and morality, and many of them could hardly read, while few understood their breviaries. When this was the character of the shepherds, what must the poor flock have been? Such flagrant dereliction of the most important of duties was not left unpunished.

Sir David Lindsay of the Mount was sent to scourge them, and nobly did he perform his mission. Born at the Mount, in Fife, in 1490, he attended the school at Cupar until 1505, when he went to St. Andrews, and remained there four years. On the birth of the Prince, afterwards James V., on 12th April, 1512, he was appointed same day his “Servitor,” or “Keeper of the King’s Grace.” He was for many years the constant companion and playmate of the youthful King, and he remained through life his confidential friend.

Sir David was one of the greatest and one of the best of Scotland's poets. He disapproved of the use of a learned language by the clergy in their public services in church, as well as by laymen in their writings, because, not being understood, they never reached the people, and he wrote in the language of the people, *i.e.*, in the mother tongue. His poems were said to have been read by every man, woman, and child in Scotland. They are in the pure vernacular of the period, and the extracts given below show the language then in use, the style of the poet, and the way in which he satirized the civil and ecclesiastical abuses then prevalent.

His first poem, the "Dreme," appeared in 1528. The "Satire of the Three Estates, in Commemoration of Virtue and Vituperation of Vice," which appeared a short time thereafter, was followed by others. In all his poems there runs a philosophical argument, clothed in rich imagery, but containing the keenest invective, the boldest satire against every-day vices. To have expressed open dissatisfaction with the actions of the clergy would have been instantly branded as heresy, and the heretic's doom, the flames, would soon have sealed his lips for ever. Sir David says none of his satires were intended against any person in particular, and although his works were condemned to be burnt by the last Roman Catholic Synod held in Scotland before the Reformation, in 1558, he was never interfered with himself. He prepared the ground for the seed which John Knox afterwards sowed, and the fruits of which have ever since been enjoyed in Scotland.

Sir David's poems supply vivid pictures of the manners of the times, and a perusal of them will well repay the hours so occupied. The "Satire of the Three Estates" was repeatedly acted under the open heaven in Scotland, and it was witnessed and applauded by immense multitudes of all classes—bishops and clergy, nobles, burgesses, yeomen, labourers, &c. The performance occupied nine hours in its rehearsal.

The audience were enjoined to silence thus—

" Prudent peopill I pray yow all,  
Tak na man greif in speciall :  
For wee sall speik in general,  
For pastyme, and for play :  
Thairfoir, till all our rymis be rung,  
And our mistoinit sangis be sung,  
Let everie man keip weill ane toung,  
And everie woman tway."

The following dialogues occur—



*Diligence*—"Sit down, my lords, into your proper places :  
 Syne let the King consider all sic caces.  
 Sit doun, sir Scribe ; and sit doun Dampster to,  
 And fence the Court, as ye war wont to do.

*Sovereign*—Haste, Diligence, proclaim it is our will,  
 That every man opprest give in his bill.

*Enter JOHN the Common-weill.*

*Rex*—Shaw me thy name, gude man, I thee command.

*John*—Marie, John Common-weill of fair Scotland.

*Rex*—The Common-weill hes bene amang his fais.

*John*—Yea, Sir, that gars the Common-weill want clais.

*Rex*—Quhat is the caus the Common-weill is crukit ?

*John*—Becaus the Common-weill hes bene ouerlukit.

*Rex*—Quhat gars thee luke sa, with ane dreirie hart ?

*John*—Becaus The Thrie Estaitis gangs all backward."

The following is Pauper's description of the law's delay, in the Consistory Court. It is as appropriate at the present time as it was then. He had brought an action for reeovery of damages against a neighbour, to whom he had lent his good grey mare :—

" Marie ! I lent my gossop my mear, to fetch hame coills,  
 And he hir drounit into the Querrell hollis :  
 And I ran to the Consistorie for to pleinze (complain),  
 And thair I happinit amang ane greidie meinze (crowd).  
 They gave me first ane thing, thay call *Citendum*,  
 Within aucht dayis I gat bot *Lybellandum*,  
 Within ane moneth, I gat *ad Opponendum*,  
 In half ane yeir, I gat *Interloquendum*,  
 And syne, I gat, how call ye it ! *ad Replicandum* :  
 Bot, I could never ane word yit understand him ;  
 And than, thay gart me cast out many plackis (pence),  
 And gart me pay for four-and-twentie actis ;  
 Bot, or thay came half gait to *Concludendum*,  
 The Feind ane plack was left for to defend him :  
 Thus, thay postponit me twa yeir, with thair traine,  
 Syne, *Hodie ad octo*, bad me cum againe :  
 And than, thir ruiks, thay roupit wonder fast,  
 For sentence silver, thay cryit at the last.  
 Of *Pronunciandum* thay maid me wonder faine ;  
 Bot I got never my gude grey meir againe."

The abuses having been abolished, John Common-weill, clothed in a fine new suit, was placed among the lords in parliament. Correction then congratulates the audience thus :—

“ All verteous Peopil, now, may be rejoysit,  
 Sen, Common-weill hes gotten ane gay garmoun :  
 And ignorants, out of the Kirk, deposit,  
 Devoit Doctours, and Clarks of renoun,  
 Now, in the Kirk sall have dominion :  
 And Gude Counsall, with lady Veritie,  
 Ar profest with our King's Majestie.  
 Blist is that realme, that hes ane prudent King,  
 Quhilk dois delyte to heir the veritie ;  
 Punisching thame, that plainlie dois maling,  
 Contrair the common-weill and equitie.”

The system of oppression under which the poor man was often ground to the dust by churchmen and laic is thus graphically depicted. Pauper on his way to St Andrews to get remedy of law, tells his tale to Diligence as follows :—

*Pauper*—Gude man, will yo gif me of your charitie,  
 And I sall declair yow the black veritie.  
 My father was ane auld man, and ane hoir,  
 And was of age fourscoir of yeirs and moir.  
 And Mald, my mother, was fourscoir and fyfteine,  
 And with my labour I did thame baith susteine.  
 Wee had ane meir, that caryit salt and coill,  
 And everie ilk yeir scho brocht us hame ane foill.  
 Wee had thrie ky that was baith fat and fair,  
 Nane tydier into the toum of Air.  
 My father was sa waik of bluid, and bane,  
 That he deit, quhairfoir my mother maid great maine :  
 Then scho deit, within ane day or two ;  
 And thair began my povertie, and wo.  
 Our gude gray meir was baittand on the feild,  
 And our Land's laird tuik hir for his hyreild (heriot horse),  
 The Vickar tuik the best cow be the heid,  
 Incontinent, quhen my father was deid.  
 And quhen the Vickar hard tel how that my mother  
 Was deid, fra hand, he tuke to him ane uther :  
 Then Meg, my wife, did murne baith evin, and morrow,  
 Till at the last scho deit for verie sorrow :  
 And quhen the Vickar hard tell my wyfe was dead,  
 The third cow he cleikit be the heid.  
 Thair umest clayis, that was of rapploch gray,  
 The Vickar gart his Clark bear them away.  
 Quhen all was gane, I nicht mak na debeat,  
 Bot with my bairns past for till beg my meat.

Now, haif I tald yow the blak veritie,  
How I am brocht into this miserie.

*Diligence*—How did the Person ? was he not thy gude freind ?

*Pauper*—The Devil stick him ! he curst me for my teind :  
And halds me yit under that same proces,  
That gart me want the Sacrament at Pasche.  
In gude faith, Sir, thocht he wald cut my throt,  
I have na geir, except an Inglis grot,  
Quhilk I purpois to gif ane man of law.

*Diligence*—Thou art the daftest fuill, that ever I saw ;  
Trows thou, man, be the law, to get remeid  
Of men of Kirk ! Na, nocht till thou be deid.

In Sir David's History of "Squire Meldrum," he gives the following account of the dress of a noble lady he rescued at Carrickfergus :—

" Her kirtle was of scarlet red,  
Of gold ane garland on her head,  
Decorit with enamelyne,  
Belt and brochis of silver fyne."

The exact time of Sir David's death is not known, but it happened probably a short time before the death of Walter Mill, the last martyr, in 1558.

After the sixteenth century the intercourse between Scotland and England became more general. Education in Scotland made rapid progress. The written language of Scotland began to assimilate more closely with that of England, until, amongst educated people, they became identical, and they have long continued the same.

Although this change has taken place the Scottish dialect continues to be spoken throughout the length and breadth of the land. While the idiom is the same over all, the dialect in each district is mixed up with local provincialisms, which make it appear to differ even in adjoining districts. Each district has acquired a tone peculiar to itself, by which the inhabitants of other parts can tell by their speech whence they come. In some parts the words are spoken sharply, and to some extent clipped away, while in others the tone is a slow and drawling sing-song.

The vernacular of Angus and the Mearns is a broad Doric, which varies considerably in different places, and it is sometimes difficult to tell where one mode of pronunciation begins and another ends.

In the adjoining county of Aberdeen the accent is short, and many of the words have a clipped like tone. There oo is pronounced like "ee," food is "feed," fool is "feel," moon is "meen," spoon is "speen," the vowel sound of

“e” predominating there. In the southern half of the Mearns, and the northern half of Angus, only the Doric dialect is spoken in its purity. There the soft liquid “e” takes the place of “o” in alone, bone, stone, &c., making them alcen, been, steen; and bread, head, becomes “breed,” “heed.” In the southern district of Angus, alone, bone, stone, become “alane,” “bane,” “stane.” In Aberdeenshire, what is it becomes “fat eist,” and “d” takes the place of “th” in such words as father, which they pronounce “fader.” The substitution of “f” for “wh” in what, where, &c., making them “fat,” “far,” is common in many parts of Angus, but “fat” has a longer sound here than in Aberdeen, the point of the tongue shortening the “t” there and giving it the dental sound.

In some districts of Angus such words as heaven, seven, worm, firm, are pronounced in one syllable, while in others they are in two as heav-en, wir-im. On the opposite side of the Tay from Angus a drawling sing-song intonation begins, and further south in the county it is more marked. The “a” is very variously sounded in different places, and on the south of the Forth Haddington becomes “Hoddington” or an intonation nearly akin to that.

The fine pastoral tale by Alexander Ross, M.A., schoolmaster at Lochee, is an excellent example of the Scottish dialect of the period. He was born in 1699, married in 1726, and soon thereafter settled at Lochee, but it was not until 1768 that the beautiful poem, “Helenore or the Fortunate Shepherdess,” which brought him a name and fame, was published by subscription. He died on 20th May, 1784, and was buried in the old, and now lonely churchyard of Lochee, close by the beautiful lake of that name. The following lines descriptive of the meeting of Nory and the Squire, will show the language and the style in which the tale is written:—

“ Here she resolves to rest, and maybe die,  
 And lean’d her head unto the kindly tree.  
 Her hand she had upon her hafflat laid,  
 And fain, fain, was she of the coolrif shade.  
 Short while she in this ealour posture lay,  
 When welcome sleep beguil’d her of her wae;  
 Three hours that bliss to her was lengthen’d out,  
 When by odd chance a hunter came about;  
 A gallant youth, and O! sae finely clad,  
 In his right hand a bow unbent he had;  
 A bonny page behind, hard at his heel,  
 Carried a sheaf of arrows shod wi’ steel;

And knapsack clean, compactly made and neat,  
 Slung o'er his head, well lin'd with gentle meat.  
 As this young squire on haste is steinding by,  
 Wi' a side look he sees a woman lie ;  
 Jumps in the gate, but when he saw her face,  
 Sae sweet, sae angel-like, and fu' of grace,  
 He durst na budge, nor speak, nor gang awa',  
 But stood stane-still, like picture on the wa' ;  
 His fill o' looking he could never get,  
 On sic afore his een he never set,  
 Tho' bluddert now with strypes of tears and sweat.  
 As he's thus gazing, Cupid draws a shaft,  
 And prov'd himsel a master of the craft ;  
 Wi' sic a twang he bent his golden bow,  
 The red het arrow pierc'd him through and through.  
 Nae cek frae Nory's hame-spun kirtle came,  
 To catch the lover, or to beet the flame.  
 Plain was her gown, the hue was of the ewe,  
 And growing scrimp, as she was i' the grow ;  
 'Tis true her head had been made up fu' sleek,  
 The day before, and weel prin'd on her keek ;  
 But a' her brows were out of order now,  
 Her hair, in taitts, hung down upon her brow ;  
 To her left shoulder too her keek was worn,  
 Her gartins tint, her shoon a' skelt and torn,  
 And yet she makes a conquest as she lies !  
 Nor had a glance been shot out frae her eyes.  
 Some fright he judg'd the beauty might have got,  
 Or met with something hapless in her lot ;  
 And thought that she ev'n by herself might be,  
 And if awaken'd fiercelins aff might flee ;  
 For she aft times was starting through her sleep,  
 And simpering, as gin she made to weep.  
 Still he looks on ; at last hersel she rais'd,  
 And round about wi' consternation gaz'd ;  
 Upon the squire as soon's she set her eyes,  
 Up till her feet she bangs with great surprise ;  
 And was to run ; he caught her by the claise,  
 And said "sweet lassie, hooly gin ye please ;  
 Nae wrang yese get, bide only till I speer,  
 What ye be seeking, or what fuish you here."  
 The grip detain'd her, but she cud na speak ;  
 Her tongue, for fear, tint settle in her cheik.  
 Then saftly the squire entreats her stay,  
 At last she gae a sob, and said "hegh-hey !

O let me gang, for I hae done nae ill."  
 "There's nane here thinks it," says he, "but bide still.  
 Tell me what ails you, and I'll right your wrang.  
 Be what it list; and I'se nae had you lang."

The language in which the tale is told is simple and chaste. It is in the pure Angus dialect, and the rhyme proves the author to have been a master in poesy. It gives a thrilling account of the raids and ravages of the Cateran in the Braes of Angus, the manners and customs of the age, and a vivid description of the wild but picturesque district in which the scene is laid. Every page is replete with beautiful sentiment, sometimes naively, or quaintly expressed. The reading of the tale will afford unalloyed pleasure to all.

We shall only give another specimen of the Scottish dialect. It is in the Doric vernacular of the eastern district of the county of Forfar as spoken in the early part of the present century.

George Beattie was born in 1786, nearly a century after the author of "Helenore." He began business as a solicitor in Montrose, and soon attained a good position in the profession he had chosen. He was a humourist and good mimie, simple in his habits, and extremely temperate, and his society was much courted as he was the life of the company. In 1815 he published his principal poem, "John o' Arnha," which at once established his fame as a poet and a wit. He was thwarted in love, and the disappointment so preyed on his once happy mind that life became unendurable, and on 29th September, 1823, his body was found lying in the churchyard of the parish of St Cyrus, with a pistol in his hand with which he had shot himself.

We have already referred to this extraordinary tale, and given a few lines from it in the chapter on Manners and Customs, &c.; but as no better specimen of the Angus vernacular could be presented, some of the actions of the hero of the tale in the "Fair of Montrose," will be given:—

"'Twas in May, ae bonny morn,  
 When dewie draps refresh'd the corn,  
 And tipt ilk stein wi' crystal head,  
 That glissent o'er the spangelt mead."  
 "A' nature smil'd serene and fair:  
 The la'roeks chantit i' the air;  
 The lammies frisket o'er the lea,  
 Wi' music rang ilk bush and tree."  
 "The rustic jest, and merry tale,  
 Came floating on the balmy gale;

For, smiling, on the road were seen,  
 Baith lads and lasses, trig and clean ;  
 Linkin' blythly, pair and pair,  
 To grace *Montrose's Annual Fair* !  
 Montrose, ' wham ne'er a town surpasses,'  
 For *growling Guild* and *ruling Asses* !  
 For pedants, with each apt specific,  
 To render barren brains prolific."

" I sing not of an ancient knight,  
 Wi' polish'd lance and armour bright."

" The valiant hero of my story  
 Now rang'd the fair in all his glory ;  
 A winsome strapper, trim and fettle,  
 Courting strife—to show his mettle."

" Now thrice he wav'd his hat in air ;  
 Thrice dar'd the bravest i' the fair.  
 The *Horner* also wav'd his bonnet,  
 But wish'd belyve, he had na done it ;  
 For scarcely could ye counted sax,  
 Before a double round o' whacks  
 Were shower'd upon his banes like hail,  
 Right, left, and centre, crack, pell mell ;  
 Sair to bide, and terrible to tell.  
 The hardest head could ne'er resist  
 The fury of his pond'rous fist ;  
 Ho hit him on the ribs sic dirds,  
 They rair'd an' roove like rotten girds ;  
 His carcass too, for a' the warl',  
 Was like a butt, or porter barrel.  
 Now John gaed round him like a cooper,  
 An show'd himsel' a smart tub hooper ;  
 Wi' mony a snell an vengfu' paik,  
 He gar'd his sides and midriff ake ;  
 Upon his head-piece neist he hammert,  
 Until the *Horner* reel'd and stammert.  
 He cried out, ' mercy ! plague upon it !'  
 Up gaed his heels—aff flew his bonnet,  
 An' raise to sic a fearfu' height,  
 It soon was lost to mortal sight.  
 Some said, that witness'd the transaction,  
 "'Twas cleekit by the moon's attraction ;  
 Or, nabbit by the fairy legions,  
 To whirl them through the airy regions.' "

The Doric of Angus is well understood by an educated Forfarshire man, although all but unintelligible to an Englishman. It bears a closer resemblance to the old Scottish language, and even to the pure English, than does the uncouth vernacular spoken by the natives of Lancashire, Yorkshire, the county of Durham, Newcastle, and many other districts of England to the English language. The writer has listened to and conversed with country people in some of these districts, but the jargon they spoke was all but unintelligible to him, indeed many of the expressions used by them were to him in an unknown tongue. An educated Englishman would come to understand the vernacular of any part of Angus much sooner than he would that of many of the English counties. Broad as our Doric is it is preferable to the vernacular in some parts of Scotland, and in many English counties.



## PART VII.

## E D U C A T I O N A L.

~~~~~

**W**HETHER there existed in Scotland a pagan literature, in the proper sense of the term, prior to the introduction of Christianity, and whether the art of writing was known in any shape to the pagan population, is, Skene says, a very difficult question. Whether there existed among them an anti-Christian civilization or not is a moot question.

If the glowing, soul-stirring, and patriotic speech, which the bold and valorous native chief, Galgacus, addressed to his Caledonians before the commencement of the famous battle of "Mons Grampius," as recorded by Tacitus, was really spoken by the Caledonian leader, he must have possessed a considerable amount of the learning which only some advance towards civilization could have supplied. Perhaps the noble address recorded by Tacitus is only an imaginary one, put into the mouth of Galgacus, in order to increase the *clat* with which the great victory of Agricola, the father-in-law of the historian, would be received in Rome and throughout the Roman Empire.

The way in which the Caledonian marshalled his forces and led them into battle shows that he was an intelligent and an experienced general, qualifications which can only be acquired by learning and training, which infer a degree of civilization among the then natives of Angus and adjoining districts.

One of the primary objects of the early Church in Scotland, as in Ireland, was the education of its members. In the monastic school of Candida Casa, established by St Ninian in 397, young men were trained in the knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, in the rules for the regulation of monastic life, and in

the cultivation of letters. This saint's great object in life was the conversion of the southern Picts, and well equipped missionaries were essential to aid him in this work. That seat of learning soon became famous, and its reputation was not confined to the district in which it stood. Numbers flocked from Ireland and southern Britain to drink of the living stream, and went forth to their respective countries, well trained in the sacred and profane literature of the age, and qualified to impart to those at home the blessings which had been bestowed upon themselves at this admirable school of the prophets.

The monasteries, or schools of learning in Wales, presided over by David, Gildas the historian, and others, also sent forth their quota of students to help on the good cause.

Finnian, who founded the school of Clonard, soon brought that seminary into great repute, and from it there issued forth the celebrated fathers of the monastic church, called the Twelve Apostles of Ireland, who were indefatigable in communicating to others what they had themselves been taught. In this way a great part of Ireland was early leavened with divine truth, and skilled in all the learning of their preceptors.

Ninian and his disciples were successful in winning over the southern Picts to Christianity, thereby weaning them from paganism and barbarism.

In 563 Columba, who had been trained in the Irish schools, arrived in north Britain, and for a short time remained at the seat of the King of Dalriada. He then got a gift of Iona, and at once proceeded to erect a monastery there. From this establishment missionaries, thoroughly prepared for their work by the teaching of Columba, went forth throughout the Pictish kingdom, educating the people in sacred and civil things. The great apostle himself was the means of converting Brude, King of the northern Picts, and his Court, and the example of the King was followed by the adhesion of his people.

From the few remains of the literature of this early period which have been preserved, it is seen that the preaching and teaching of Columba and his monks were thoroughly scriptural, and that the Bible was the standard of authority in all matters of Christian faith and practice.

The works of Columbanus and others show considerable classical attainment, acquaintance with the writings of the fathers, and much intellectual development; and the people taught by such men must have attained considerable proficiency in the knowledge of divine truth, and in the secular education of the day.

The early Celtic Church must therefore have been a powerful agent in civilizing the people, and in fixing a standard of language. The earliest "Lives of St Patrick" attribute to him the introduction of the written alphabet into Ireland, and there is no doubt that St Columba and his companions introduced letters and writing among the northern Picts, as St Ninian and his disciples had previously done among the southern Picts. For several centuries the instruction of the people in secular and sacred things, and the education of the young were in the hands of the clergy and monks of the Columban Church. To their zeal Scots and Picts were indebted for the knowledge of letters, and for the standard of written Irish which they introduced.

In the seventh century a functionary was appointed from among the monks in each monastery termed *scribe*. He was selected for his learning and attainments, and his duty was to transcribe the ancient records of the monastery, to perform the duties of teacher, and to give public lectures.

In the eighth and ninth centuries a new official was appointed in the Forleinginn Monasteries, termed Forluginn, or lector, whose duties were more closely connected with education. This functionary was continued so long as the Columban monasteries existed, and he is mentioned early in the reign of King David I., in connection with Turriff, as witness to a charter to the Church of Deer.

Turriff, then *Turbruacl*, was in 1132 the seat of a Celtic monastery, of which Cormac was Abbot, and Domongart was the scribe or teacher of the school.

This Forleinginn is also mentioned between the years 1211 and 1216, in connection with the Church of St Andrews and its schools, regarding certain lands and dues payable to the lector "for the use of poor scholars."

Morgund, Earl of Mar, in 1165 gifted the Church of Tarnalund (Tarland), to the Priory of St Andrews. In an agreement between the Prior and Convent on the one part, and Gillemor, scolog or teacher of Tarland, on the other, made in 1222, he is called the born serf or vassal of the Convent, and they grant him permission to remain with Lord James, son of the late Morgund, Earl of Mar, during their pleasure. Gillemor and his children were to be allowed to return, without all their substance, without let or hindrance from any one, when a suitable place should be assigned for their habitation. Should he or his children remain for a year or more with Lord James, Gillemor was taken bound to pay to the Prior and Convent one pound of money every year, at the assumption of the blessed Mary, in acknowledgment of his homage to them.

About 1206, Duncan of Arbuthnott took possession of the Kirktown of Arbuthnott, which belonged to the Bishop of St Andrews, under whom the lands were possessed by vassals, named Gillanders (*Gillie Andrews, i.e.,* servants of the Bishop of St Andrews). The case was brought before a Synod of the Church held at Perth that year, when judgment was given in the Bishop's favour. From the evidence adduced some light was thrown upon the tenures of the hereditary class of tenants called scologs, or scolocs or scholars. They were apparently employed in the Romish Church in early times as instructors, and were the forerunners of the readers or teachers of a later period, and the precursors of the parochial schoolmasters of modern times in the kingdom.

The Columban Monasteries were totally different in their constitution, government, and the purposes which they were intended to serve, from the Romish institutions, called monasteries, which King David founded so numerous during his reign.

The Scoto-Irish monasteries were little other than colleges, where the students resided when acquiring their education. To them they could resort at other times to consult with and advise the Abbot and other functionaries, and also their fellow monks, in all matters regarding the affairs of the monastery, or the several territorial districts under their charge, and of the people residing therein.

After the Columban Church and the Culdee establishments had been superseded by the Church of Rome, and by the great institutions which were engrafted upon that Church, these institutions soon became its greatest auxiliaries.

The ecclesiastic and scholastic interests of the country were engrossed by the hierarchy, priests and monks of the new faith. The Romish Church has ever been desirous of having both body and soul of her members brought under her subjection. The teacher, trained in the faith, inculcates her doctrines on the youthful mind. From the teacher they pass over to the priest, who in divers ways keeps his hold of them till they are taken possession of by the irresistible monarch, death.

For many ages after the Romish Church became the dominant Church, the priests were faithful to their charge, and the education afforded in the monasteries, then the only seminaries of learning, was sound, and suited to the requirements of the period. As the monasteries increased in wealth the monks became effeminate, the discipline lax, and education waned. Even in the

early and palmy days of the Popish Church education among the laity was confined to the higher classes—the common people were born and died in ignorance.

At an inquest held in 1387, it was found that a sum was payable to the church of Ellon for the hereditary rights and duties of the *scologs* or scholars. The “scologs’ lands” in that parish were bound to furnish four clerks for the parish church, able to read and sing; and another part of the same lands had to find a dwellinghouse for the scholars.

During the prosperous reigns of the second and third Alexanders, and some of the previous sovereigns, trade and commerce flourished, the burghers in the burghs made good progress in education, and civilization took rapid strides; but the War of Independence obliterated all trace of the progress previously attained, and the people, harassed with constant warfare, sank into barbarism.

Even in these turbulent times education was not wholly neglected by laymen, as many of the chief actors on the national side afford evidence of their possession of at least a smattering of learning. The immortal Wallace came to Dundee to complete his education, the elementary part of which he had obtained elsewhere. It would have been interesting to know what branches he studied at Dundee, and what proficiency he attained in them. It is probable that his teacher was John Blair, the Benedictine monk, who afterwards became his Chaplain, and in conjunction with Thomas Gray, parson of Liberton, compiled a history in Latin of the achievements of the hero.

It was not till the reign of the first James that any advance from barbarism to civilization was made, his English education having contributed toward that end; but even then the commonalty in the country were left to grow up uneducated, and they formed the mass of the population. Until the University of St Andrews was founded, in 1412, so much had education declined, even in the monastic establishments, that the Scottish youth designed for the Church were chiefly educated in Paris or Oxford.

Drummond says James I. drew from the Continent and England the best artizans and manufacturers whom large privileges or money could entice to come, and received them so graciously that they forgot their native countries. Schools of learning were founded, to which great liberties and privileges were granted, the King well knowing that whatever is excellent in any estate from them had beginning and seed. To show his opinion of the value and the necessity of education, he enacted that none of the nobility should succeed to

a heritage except they had some knowledge of the civil law, or practice of the country customs. This Act was afterwards abolished by the proud nobles, education having no charms for them.

The King also brought Professors from the noblest Universities of Christendom, advanced learned and good men to eminent places in the Church, and, that the deserving might be discerned, he distinguished the learned into degrees, and prohibited any from being a Canon in any Cathedral Church unless he were a Bachelor of Divinity, or of the Canon Law. James I was the first to erect organs in the cathedrals and other churches in Scotland. The untimely death of this enlightened sovereign put a stop to the progress making in learning, to the great loss of the nation.

The long minorities, the turbulence of the barons, and the lax lives of the monks and nuns during the reigns of the second, third, fourth, and fifth Jameses, greatly retarded advancement in civilization and in education. The vices of the holy men and women in the Church stirred up Dunbar, Lindsay, and others, to expose them in their poems, and to hold them up to the ridicule of the laity. William Airthe, a friar of Dundee, after the execution of Patrick Hamilton in 1528, in his sermons ridiculed these vices, and the abuse of excommunication. The priest, said he, whose duty is to pray for the people, will solemnly arise on Sunday and exclaim, "Anne has lost her spindle, there is a flail stolen behind the barn, and the good woman on the other side of the way has lost a horn spoon : God's curse and mine I give to them that know of those goods and restore them not."

In 1494 the Parliament of James Fourth enacted a celebrated Statute concerning education, requiring all barons and substantial freeholders to put their eldest sons and heirs to the schools at the age of six, or at the utmost nine years, and to remain at the grammar schools till they have a competent foundation and good skill in Latin. Thereafter they were to study three years in the school of arts and laws, that they might be qualified for becoming sheriffs, or judges ordinary, in order that the poor might have justice administered without requiring to have recourse to high courts for small injuries. Those failing incurred a penalty of twenty pounds. This Act contributed much to the advancement of learning in the country. The invention of printing, a little before this period, increased the desire for education, and the thirst for knowledge was quickly disseminated throughout Europe.

This Statute necessarily implies the erection of rudimentary, grammar, and art schools, with suitably qualified schoolmasters throughout the kingdom.

Robert Henryson the poet was schoolmaster of Dunfermline, perhaps teacher of youth in the Benedictine Convent there, about the year 1500.

On 5th March, 1500, David Strachan of Carmylie, endowed a chaplainery there, and made provision that the chaplain shall be bound continually to keep a school for the instruction of youth. This points to one of the modes in which the young were instructed before the time of parish schools.

The only recorded covenant with a schoolmaster for instructing novices and young brethren to be found in the Register of Arbroath, affords no indication of the branches of learning they were taught. Mr Archibald Laing, the pedagogue, had a salary of ten merks, besides his daily portion with the monks. Ten merks was the customary, and almost legal stipend of a parochial vicar at the same period, so that the pedagogue Laing was on a par, in point of payment for his labours, with the vicar of a parish church.

In 1534 Henry Henderson, schoolmaster of Edinburgh, was accused of the Protestant heresy. Henry Henryson, master of the High School of Edinburgh, occurs in a charter of 1530. After the passing of the Act schools became general, and although there is little notice of them in Angus until long subsequent to its date, the references to them imply a previous existence of schools, and it is highly probable that primary and grammar schools had been erected in the royal burghs in the county.

Prior to the date of the Act, and perhaps for a little time after it, the only education obtainable by the youth of the country was in the religious houses, while those who prosecuted their studies further went to the universities after their foundation.

Some schoolmasters acquired considerable distinction in their profession about this period, among these were Andrew Simson of Perth, John Vans of Aberdeen, who wrote a Latin Grammar, and others. Ninian Winzet, master of the Grammar School of Linlithgow, became superior of the Scots Convent of St James at Ratisbon.

Many of the natives of Scotland went to the Continent, and there acquired lasting literary fame. The earliest of these was John Duns, called John the Scot, or Scotus, who in the days of Robert the Bruce, taught divinity and metaphysics in Paris and Cologne, where he gained a brilliant reputation. Others followed this great leader, who acquired for Scotland as well as for themselves a great reputation for learning.

A short time before the Reformation the Romish Church uttered its voice against its own unworthy members. In 1541 the Estates censured the abuses

of the clergy, and in name of the King called upon them to reform themselves. At a Provincial Council held in 1549, the Church fulminated its thunders against its prelates and clergy. Provision was made for preaching to the people, and for teaching grammar, divinity, and common law in cathedrals and abbeys, and for sending one or more monks from every monastery to a university.

While the Church went thus far it stopped too soon in one direction and went too far in another. Although the Reformation was pressing onward persistently, the Church opened no door of admission to Protestants without complete recantation, and it instructed the clergy and prelates to make strict inquest for heresy in every shape and form, and sent the inquisitors, those terrible ministers of cruel Rome, to prosecute their work with diligence.

To guide the people the Church published a Catechism in 1551, and in 1559 the "Twopenny Faith," as Knox called it, but these proceedings and publications hastened rather than retarded the Reformation, which has exalted Scotland so highly.

The Scots provincial vernacular, with which the speech and writings of all Scotsmen in the latter half of the sixteenth century were more or less tinged, was a great barrier in the way of intercommunication between them and educated people in England, and especially in Continental countries. It was owing to this cause that the Latin language was long and carefully taught in this country. With a good knowledge of Latin the Scot was able to hold converse with educated men of every nation, and many Scotsmen who went abroad at this period gained a name and honour for their educational acquirements in the countries of their adoption. At home Buchanan wrote his History of Scotland in the universal tongue, and his pedantic scholar and King prided himself on his knowledge of Latin, and wrote in it.

Early in the seventeenth century the use of the vernacular increased among literary men, became gradually purer, and in course of time it superseded Latin, which came at last to be the dead language which it is now called.

Prior to the union of the Crowns of Scotland and England under James VI., the constant contention between rival factions, and the deep poverty of nearly all classes, in a great measure shut the door against the introduction of science and art. It is true music was to some extent cultivated long before this period, but it had not made much progress; and of other civilizing arts there is little evidence left. In one branch, that of ecclesiastical architecture, great progress had been made several centuries before the union of the



Crowns, but that progress was stopped half a century before this event. The mob, in some of the central and northern districts, and the English armies in the south, did much to deprive succeeding generations of these splendid memorials of mediæval art and science. Neglect has, since those days, done more to injure the beautiful and noble monastic buildings than the Reformers and English combined; and the cupidity of avaricious proprietors finding them convenient and cheaply wrought quarries, made use of the stones for utilitarian and sacrilegious purposes, to the wanton destruction of superb works of art, which cannot be replaced.

After the Union the discovery of logarithms by John Napier of Merchiston, announced by him in 1614, was one of the greatest and most valuable scientific discoveries ever made, as without it the extraordinary astronomical researches which have since been conducted could hardly have been carried out, the difficulty of working the large and complicated numbers required in such calculations being so vast. This was succeeded by other scientific discoveries of much importance.

George Jameson settled in Aberdeen as a portrait painter about the year 1620. He became famous in his art, and many of the productions of his easel yet adorn the walls of old buildings in Aberdeen and elsewhere.

Architecture now made rapid strides. The old square baronial tower was ornamented with turrets and other adornments, and buildings having rooms affording more comfort than those inside the tower were erected under its shade and protection. A specimen of this may be seen at the splendid baronial seat of the Earl of Strathmore, Glamis Castle.

The citizen middle class, having now a degree of peace and security, wanting previously, assiduously cultivated their trade and merchandise, and increased in wealth. Street architecture improved: the wooden buildings in Dundee and other towns began to be superseded by stone erections, having internal comforts before unknown; and as the value of education became better known and appreciated, the rising generation were kept at school until thoroughly instructed in the useful branches in the primary and grammar schools. Some parents, more ambitious than others, afterwards sent their sons to the university to finish their education, in order to fit them for a learned profession, or for the pursuit of literature.

“Ignorance is the mother of devotion,” says the Papist. The leaders of the Reformation earnestly impugned this maxim, and planted schools throughout the country that the youth of all classes might receive a sound education. To

them we are indebted for the establishment of parochial schools throughout Scotland. They devised and carried into effect the simple yet comprehensive machinery of this admirable system, which has proved, next to the Reformation, the greatest blessing they could have conferred upon Scotland. By means of these schools a taste for education became universal throughout the nation, and many pursued their studies in the grammar schools and universities, and became celebrated throughout the world for their acquirements, talents, and honest steady perseverance.

In the first Parliament of Charles II., sess. ii. cap. 4, it was enacted that there should be a school and schoolmaster in every parish, his salary, of not less than one hundred, nor more than two hundred merks, to be paid by the heritors and liferenters, they having relief of half the amount from their tenants. William III. in his first Parliament, sess. v. cap. 26, confirmed the Act of Charles II.

In 1803 another Act was passed increasing the salaries of country schoolmasters to a minimum of three hundred and a maximum of four hundred merks. The Act also empowered the heritors to fix the fees which scholars were to pay to their teacher, which they were to be at liberty to vary from time to time, but at intervals of not less than twenty-five years. The schoolmasters had also a garden of the extent of one-fourth of an acre, Scotch measure, or an allowance in place of it. The school fees were extremely moderate, being about 1s 6d for reading, 2s 6d for writing and arithmetic, and 4s for Latin per quarter. Subsequently some small additions were made to the fees.

In many parishes the schoolmaster acted as Session Clerk, which brought him in small fees for proclamation of marriages, registration of baptisms, &c. ; and in some parishes the schoolmaster officiated as precentor, for which he was paid, but in the most favourably circumstanced parishes the total emoluments of the schoolmaster was small.

The schoolhouse was generally situated near the church, unless where it was away from the great body of the parishioners, in which case the school was generally placed in a situation more convenient for the attendance of children. The schoolhouse was usually of one story, having the dwelling of the schoolmaster adjoining, sometimes of one and sometimes of two storeys. Occasionally the schoolmaster lived in the floor over the schoolhouse. The floor of the latter was in many cases of earth or clay, damp and cold, the roof low, and the room ill ventilated, to the great injury of the health of the scholars and their preceptor. In most cases neither taste nor comfort was studied in the con-

struction of these useful establishments, but, notwithstanding this, many of them were occupied by intelligent, accomplished, and painstaking teachers, and good worthy men, who sent forth from their humble schools pupils who have done credit to their teachers, and honour to their country.

The Presbytery of the district were the legal judges of the qualifications of schoolmasters, but they were chosen by the heritors of the parish to whom the school belonged, and by them installed into the office. The Presbyteries were required to visit the parish schools within their bounds once a year at least, and as an examination of the scholars took place at these visitations, they tended to excite emulation among the pupils, especially in schools where prizes were distributed to the most successful of the scholars. They also stirred up the teacher to exercise increased zeal in the performance of his duties for some time previous to the examination day, in order that his pupils might make a creditable appearance before the ministers. Their approval and commendation procured him local fame, and frequently brought him an accession of scholars from distant parts. It was so at Kinnettles, where the author was taught, many pupils from India and elsewhere having been placed under the charge of Mr Daniel Robertson, who was long and most deservedly held in high estimation as a very successful parish schoolmaster.

Parochial schools are now institutions of the past in Scotland. By an Act to amend and extend the provisions of the law of Scotland on the subject of education, 35 and 36 Viet. cap. 62 (6th August, 1872), each parish throughout Scotland, and each royal burgh, were required to elect five or more persons, as fixed by the Act, who were to form the School Board for the purpose of providing proper accommodation for the education of the youth within ages defined by the Act, electing the necessary teachers, and generally managing the Board schools.

Since the passing of this Act excellent schools have been erected throughout Scotland. Highly qualified teachers have been placed in them, the class of the education communicated to the pupils has been raised, and the Act has hitherto generally been carried out in an enlightened spirit, to the great advantage of the rising generation. The compulsory attendance of the pupils within the prescribed ages is an excellent provision in the Act, as it ensures a certain amount of education to every child, male and female, which will be of immense benefit to them in after life.

Instead of the miserable pittance the schoolmasters had prior to the Act of 1803, in many cases not exceeding five or six pounds a year, or the sum of

from 300 to 400 merks, which by that Act was to be paid them, or even the maximum salary of thirty or thirty-five pounds, with fees, &c., which they had prior to the passing of the Act by her present Majesty, they are now paid salaries of from one hundred pounds to, in some instances, five hundred pounds. Their status has thus been greatly and deservedly improved. The extra taxation which the new Act has entailed on the householders in the respective districts is much complained of, and in many parishes it is very heavy, but the country will reap advantages from the enlightenment of the people of far more value than the assessment which has to be paid for their education and enlightenment.

## PART VIII.

## HISTORIC AND NOBLE FAMILIES.

## I.—INTRODUCTORY.

**T**HE county of Forfar does not have within its bounds a residence of any member of the present reigning family, but some of its towns and castles were frequently honoured with the presence of the Sovereign and his Court in early times.

Malcolm II. and III., William the Lion, Alexander II. and III., the Bruce, and other Sovereigns had close connection with the town and Castle of Forfar. William the Lion and other Monarchs sometimes resided at the Castle of Montrose. The same King, by founding his noble Abbey at Arbroath raised the place to importance, and Robert I. made it classic ground. Dundee has been often the abode of Royalty, and to David, Earl of Huntingdon, the brother of William the Lion, the town was indebted for its grand church dedicated to the Virgin Mary. Brechin was given to the Lord by Kenneth III., and Malcolm II. is said to have erected a monastery there. Several of the Sovereigns of the Stuart dynasty have from time to time visited the Royal burghs in the county; and our gracious lady Queen Victoria, her Royal Consort, the Prince and Princess of Wales, and other members of Her illustrious family have honoured Dundee with their presence.

The historic Castle of Glamis was a Royal residence in early times, many of the Monarchs named above, and others, having spent part of their days within its hoary walls. King Robert II., the father-in-law of Sir John Lyon, the founder of the family of Glamis, was frequently there. After having

murdered the Countess of Glamis, and forfeited the family, James V. took possession of the Castle and resided in it for a season.

Shakespeare, by associating Macbeth with Glamis, has made it classic ground. Red Castle was a residence of William the Lion. Brechin Castle was taken by Edward I., and the Chevalier spent his last night in Scotland within its walls. King James VI. lived for some days in Kinnaird Castle and hunted in Montreatmount Moor. Charles II. was in Cortachy Castle in "the start" from Perth to the top of Glen Clova and back. James II. went to Finhaven to destroy Earl Beattie and demolish the Castle, but he pardoned the fiery lord and feasted in his castle.

Angus could never lay claim to a Duke, but it had a gallant Marquis, from whose frequent meteor like raids through and about the county it suffered greatly. He did not long enjoy his honours, as he was captured in the north, being sold by a Highlandman for a mess of pottage, carried through the shire, and beheaded at Edinburgh. The posterity of the Marquis of Montrose were subsequently advanced to a Dukedom. But although no member of either of the two highest ranks of the peerage has a residence in, or any direct interest with Angus, many Earls, some of them of very early creation and ancient lineage, were connected with the county in former times. Of these the titles of a few are extinct, and some have ceased to have property in the shire, but others have taken their places, or been added to the roll. The list, as it at present stands, comprises a goodly array of noblemen of talent and renown, honoured in the county, respected by their fellow peers, and esteemed by the Sovereign.

There were several members of the lower orders of peers in the county, but they are all extinct, and the Forfarshire section of the peerage now consists entirely of Earls.

In giving an account of the Forfarshire Peers we propose to give, first, the existing titles in order of precedence; and, secondly, the extinct titles.

## II.—EARLS OF ANGUS.

Of the names of the old Celtic Maormers of Angus, or the extent of the territory they possessed, little that can certainly be relied upon is known. That they were a family of great consideration and importance in remote times may be positively affirmed. Chalmers says the first named of the family was Dubican, the son of Indrehtaig, who died in the year 939. The immediate successor of Dubican may have been Conquhare or, as Father

Innes calls him, Cunechat, the father of Finella, who married the Maormer of the Mearns. Their son Crathilinthus, according to popular tradition, murdered his grandfather, the said Conquhare or Cunechat, in cold blood. About the year 994 the name of a *Cruchne*, Earl of Angus, is mentioned in Fordoun's "Scotichronicon." This may be the same person named Conquhare above. In the 12th and 13th centuries different Earls of Angus are mentioned in "Fœdera," vol. i. pp. 40, 377, vol. ii. pp. 266, 471, 555; "Prynne's Collections," vol. iii pp. 652, 653.

The brief history of Kenneth, his birth, parentage, reign, and mode of death, as given in one of the earliest chronicles of the Kings of Scotland, quoted by Father Innes in his learned work, p. 802, contains in its few lines a very condensed and yet powerful story of deep maternal affection and fierce female revenge. The whole entry is as follows, viz. :—"Kenath Mac Malcolm 24, an et 2 mens. Interfectus in Fotherkeru a suis per perfidium Finellæ, filia Cunechat, Comitiss de Angus; ejus Finellæ filium unicum prædictus Kinath interfecit apud Dunsinon." The clumsy additions of later historians only spoil and mar the original simplicity of this "three volume" historical romance.

The following interesting account is from Robertson's "Scotland under her early Kings" :—"During the earlier reigns of the Kings of the line of Kintyre the 'Maormers' of Angus were evidently persons of considerable importance, as their deaths are occasionally entered in the oldest existing chronicle, the latest notice of a member of the family occurring during the reign of Colin (967-971). In the time of Kenneth the direct male line appears to have ended in Cunechat, Conquhare, or Connor, who transmitted his rights to a daughter of the name of Finella, and she hoped in her turn to bequeath them to her son. In this expectation she was disappointed, for upon some long forgotten pretext the heir of Angus was condemned and executed at Dunsinnan; and as the greater part of Gowrie, Angus, and the Mearns, which, after the changes introduced into the Constitution of the Scottish Church by David the First, appear under the episcopal jurisdiction of St Andrews, it is highly probable that the 'Bishop of the Scots' first acquired his spiritual authority in this direction when 'the King of Scots' cut off the last heir of the ancient line of princes, and annexed his province to the Crown, exercising the rights of a conqueror by 'giving Brechin to the Lord.'"

The bereaved mother never forgave the outrage committed upon her son, and Kenneth was slain at Fettercairn in the Mearns, through the treachery of

his attendants. He may have been there on his annual Royal progress, it being then customary for the King and his Court to traverse the country for the due administration of justice and other causes, and to take up residence in the castles of the nobles in the districts through which they passed. In this way Kenneth may have been residing in Finella's Castle of Kincardine when slain.

Whether or not he lost his life by a complicated machine in the manner described by Fordun and Boece is uncertain, but both history and local tradition agree that he was assassinated there, it is supposed by more recent historians while at a hunting match in the neighbourhood of that castle. Tradition affirms that the romantic little ravine called Den Finella, through which a small stream tumbles and is lost in the German Ocean, in the parish of St Cyrus in the Mearns, takes its name from that lady. She is said to have fled after the murder of the King, to have been overtaken here by the pursuers, and to have immolated herself by leaping from the rocks where the water falls from a height of about one hundred and fifty feet into a deep abyss.

After the death of the young Maormer, Comes, or Earl of Angus, the King appears to have taken possession of the extensive possessions of that ancient house, and the erection of the Church of Breechin by Kenneth, is proof of its subjection by him. The erection of a religious establishment, in those days, necessarily implies the possession of the surrounding district.

It is uncertain how long the possessions of the Maormers of Angus may have remained in the Crown, or on what family they had been bestowed, as there is a hiatus in the line here.

Edward in his description of Angus says:—"The Thane of Angus married a daughter of Malcolm King of Scotland, of which marriage Macbeth was the issue. He was valiant and of a noble disposition. In 1025, while he continued a subject, he discovered great valour, and was successful in subduing the Abriani, &c." "Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, of which he was a native, in the year 1124, with two other nobles, led an army into England, and putting the English to flight at Allerton, he carried the Duke of Gloucester, general of the English forces, and other noblemen, prisoners into Scotland.

Camden says:—"As for the Earl of Angus—Gilchrist of Angus, illustrious for his brave exploits under Malcolm IV. (1153-1165), was the first Earl of Angus that I read of."

In Hume's "Douglas," p. 14, it is said:—"King Malcolm Canmore, in a Parliament held at Forfar in 1061, created several Earls and Barons.



Among the former was the Earl of Angus. No doubt it was the Maormer of Angus who was then made an Earl, but his name is not certainly known."

Crawford in his "Peerage of Scotland" says:—"Gilbert is the first Earl of Angus we read of in the time of King Malcolm III., and Gilchrist, Comes de Angus, his son, was famous for his warlike exploits under King William." Malcolm reigned 1056-1093, and William 1165-1214, so that the son of the Earl in Malcolm's time could hardly have been famous for his warlike exploits during William's reign. The Gilbert mentioned by Crawford may have been the father of Gilchrist, first Earl of Angus, who, as stated by Martin of Clermont, flourished in the time of Malcolm Canmore, and lived after the year 1120. He was, according to Chalmers, descended from the old Maormers of Angus. He married Finella, sister of the Thane of the Mearns, and by her had Gillebride, who is the first of five generations of the family mentioned in the first volume of the chartulary of Arbroath. This Gilchrist was one of the seven Earls who gave their formal consent to the charter by Alexander I., and his Queen Sybella, for the foundation of the Monastery of Scone, about 1144. Six of these Earls represented the old Maormers of the Celtic kingdom, viz. :—Atholl, Mar, Buchan, Angus, Fife, and Strathearn, the seventh being Gospatrick of Lothian and Duubar.

It will be seen from what we have related above that there is little, which can positively be relied upon, known about the Maormers of Angus. There was an Earl of Angus before 1138, but neither the time when the Maormer of Angus first assumed the new title of Comes or Earl, nor his name are known.

The creation of Earls and Barons by Malcolm III. (Canmore), at Forfar is somewhat doubtful. Macduff, Earl of Fife, is the premier Earl, and it dates from 1057. Mar, Earl of Mar, dates from before 1063. The third and fourth Earls are Madach, Earl of Athole (son of King Donald Bane), and the Earl of Strathearn, both about 1115. Angus, Earl of Moray, perhaps about the same date. He was slain at Stracathro in 1130. Then follow the Earls of Caithness, and Menteith, between 1124 and 1153, the Earl of Dunbar before 1130, and the Earl of Angus before 1138. The creation of the other early Earldoms took place at dates subsequent to that of Angus.

No Earls are mentioned in authentic history, or in charters prior to the reign of Alexander I. and David I., sons of Malcolm III. The old title of Maormer was continued in Scotland until then, when it began to be superseded by that of Comes or Earl. The Danish historians call the Scottish chiefs Jarls long before that period, as they considered that the Scottish

Maormer held the same rank and power as their Jarls or Earls. The Danish Jarls of Orkney were called Earls, and they got the same title in England. Siward the Danish Jarl was called Earl of Northumberland. David I., several years before he ascended the throne, calls himself Comes. In the *Inquisitio Davidis*, made in 1116, which is eight years before he mounted the throne, Matilda, Comitissa, his own consort, appears as witness, but no Comes.

Although the creations of titles of nobility are mentioned above, it is doubtful if there was any such creation by the Sovereign, as the Maormers appear to have assumed the title of Comes of their own accord, no ancient charter creating a Maormer a Comes having ever been seen.

The practice of Earls annexing the title to the name was begun by Gillebride, Comes de Angus, in the reign of Malcolm IV., but the Countess of Fife preceded this Earl in adopting the new mode of designating herself. In a charter granting a toft in Haddington to the Convent by Ada, Comitissa, the wife of Earl Henry, one of the witnesses was Hela, Comitissa de Fife. This charter was made during the lifetime of Prince Henry, who died in 1152, and Ada was the mother of Malcolm IV. and William the Lion. Hela is therefore the first witness to a charter with the name of the Earldom annexed.

(I.) Hailes says the father of Gilchrist, first Earl, mentioned above, is not known any more than is the father of Mortlach, Earl of Mar, and others.

(II.) Gillebride, second Earl of Angus, the son of Gilchrist, fought at the Battle of the Standard under David I. on 22d August, 1138. The Earl was one of the commanders of the Scottish army in England when King William the Lion was taken prisoner at Alwiek, and he was one of those who agreed to the surrender of the independence of the kingdom for the release of the King, 1174. He married the sister of King William, by whom he had four sons, Earl Gilchrist who succeeded him, Magnus, Gilbert, and Adam. Both Gilbert and Adam were called Earls of Angus during the lifetime of their father and elder brother.

Gilbertus, Comes de Angus, is a witness to a charter by Robert, Bishop of St Andrews. He is also, under the same title, witness to a charter of King Malcolm IV. to the Monastery of Dunfermline in 1160. Malcolm MacEth signs the charter immediately after Angus, and he is followed by Walter, son of Alani, the High Steward of Scotland. In those days witnesses of Royal charters signed in the order of their rank. The family of the Earl of Angus must therefore have held high positions at the Court of the reigning Sovereign.

Brown, in his "History of the Highlands," says:—"Somered, Thane of Argyre and the Isles, rose against Malcolm IV. in the middle of the twelfth century. Gillebride, Earl of Angus, was one of the chief men in the kingdom, and in high favour with his Sovereign. He was sent against Somered, and repulsed him, but he was not fully subdued. A peace was concluded with this powerful chieftain in 1153, and of so much importance was it considered that it formed an epoch in the dating of Scottish charters."

Shortly thereafter a very formidable insurrection broke out in Moray under Gildominick, on account of an attempt of the Crown to intrude the Anglo-Norman jurisdiction upon their Celtic customs, and the settling of Teutonic colonists among them. The insurgents laid waste the neighbouring counties, and hanged the Royal heralds who were sent to summon them to lay down their arms. The brave Earl Gilchrist was despatched with an army by Malcolm to subdue them, but he was defeated, and forced to recross the Grampians.

About 1160 Malcolm raised a large army, and proceeded against them in person. He came up with them near the Spey. There he agreed, on submission, to spare their lives, which they accepted. The King kept his word; but, by the advice of his nobles, he ordained that every family in Moray who had been engaged in the rebellion should remove out of Moray to other parts of the kingdom, where other lands would be assigned them, and their places supplied by people from other counties.

Adam, Earl of Angus, witnessed the charter of the church of Fothmuref, or Barry, by his uncle, King William, to the Abbey of Arbroath, he being so called, as was Gilbert in Malcolm's charter above mentioned. Some time before the foundation of the Monastery of Arbroath Earl Gillibrede contemplated the erection of an hospital near to Broughty Ferry, then called Portincraig. In his charter to the Abbey of Arbroath of the lands and fishings there reference is made to his intention, but owing, perhaps, to the creation of that monastery, he appears to have abandoned the idea.

For a long period the south side of the Ferry has borne the name of Portincraig, and the north Broughty.

(III.) Gilchrist, third Earl of Angus, was one of the chief donors to the new monastery. Among other gifts he gave to it were the churches of Monifod or Monifieth, Muraus or Murroes, Strathdechtyn-Comitas or Mains, and Kerimor or Kirriemuir. His brother Gilbert and his son Duncan witness the charters of the first three of these, which were given between the years 1200

and 1207. The date of his death is not known, but it must have been before 1211, as about that year

(IV.) Duncan, fourth Earl, confirmed his father's grant of Portineraig, his brother Angus being a witness. Duncan did not enjoy his honours long, as about 1214 his son

(V.) Malcolm, fifth Earl, gave to the monks of the Abbey of Arbroath a charter of lands in the territory of Kirriemuir, which is witnessed by his brother Hugh. Malcolm had two sons, Angus and Adam, who both witness their grandfather, Earl Duncan's, confirmation of the lands and fishings of Portineraig. Earl Malcolm appears to have been one of the seven Earls who crowned Alexander the Second at Scone in 1214, this having been done by the same Earls, territorially, as confirmed the charter of the Monastery of Scone by Alexander I., with the exception of the Earl of Mar, whose place was taken by the Earl of Monteith.

Magnus, one of the sons of Gillebride, married a daughter of John, Earl of Caithness, son of Harald II., son of Madach, Earl of Atholl. Earl John died in 1231. Malcolm, Earl of Angus, acquired the Earldom of Caithness during the minority of the heir, the wardship of heirs being, about that period, often sold or granted to the next of kin, or to some favoured subject, and Caithness appears to have been so granted. In this way David, Earl of Huntingdon, enjoyed the Earldom of Lennox, and Alan Durward the Earldom of Atholl. Malcolm witnessed a charter on 22d April, 1231, the year of Earl John's death, and calls himself Earl of Angus. On 7th October same year he signs himself Malcolm, Earl of Angus and Caithness, and again, in 1236, Malcolm, Earl of Angus, only.

He was undoubtedly that Malcolm, Earl of Angus, who took a prominent part in the Convention of York in 1237 as *Comes Malcolm*, for no other Scottish Earl there present bore that name, and he must have held Caithness in ward. The heir was probably the son of Magnus by Earl John's daughter, then an orphan and a minor, and the wardship would naturally be granted to the next of kin, his cousin, the Earl of Angus. Magnus may have obtained the Earldom of Caithness on his marriage with Earl John's daughter, or it may have descended to Magnus' son, the fruit of that marriage, on the death of the boy's grandfather. There is, however, considerable obscurity concerning the Earls of Caithness.

Earl Malcolm granted to the Abbey of Arbroath the Abthein lands of Monifieth. The Earl married Mary, one of the daughters, and co-heiress with

Rochenda, of Sir Humphry de Berkeley, knight, who held lands in the Mearns and elsewhere. By her Malcolm had a daughter,

(VI.) Maud or Matilda, Countess of Angus. She married, first, John Comyn, who, in her right, bore the title of

(VII.) Earl of Angus (seventh). He died in France in 1242, leaving a son,

(VIII.) Bertrald, eighth Earl, who died a child in 1243. She married, secondly,

(IX.) Gilbert de Umphraville, in her right ninth Earl of Angus, descended of an ancient Norman family who had received from their kinsman, William the Conqueror, a grant of the lordship, valley, and forest of Reddesdale, in Northumberland, which lands he was to hold on the tenure "of defending that part of the country for ever from enemies and wolves, with that sword which King William had by his side when he entered Northumberland." The grantee was called *Robert with the Beard*, and Gilbert, the husband of the Countess of Angus, was the fifth in direct succession from him.

Earl Gilbert died in Passion Week, 1245, leaving by Countess Matilda a son and heir, also called Gilbert, a child. Gilbert's relict, Matilda, Countess of Angus, held the Manor of Hameldon until such time as the King assigned her a dowry.

The Countess, in her first widowhood in 1242-3, confirmed the charters of all the churches granted to the Abbey of Arbroath by her ancestors; and she also granted to the monks a toft and croft of land at Monifieth, which is described in the charter as the land to the south of that church which "the Culdees held in her father Earl Malcolm's time."

(X.) Gilbert de Umphraville, son of Gilbert and the Countess Matilda, was tenth Earl of Angus. Earl Gilbert was one of the nobles who swore to ratify the marriage contract of Margaret, daughter of Alexander III., with Eric, King of Norway, in 1281. On 13th June, 1291, he did homage to Edward the First at Norham Castle. He was at that time Governor of the Castles of Dundee and Forfar, and of the whole territory of Angus.

He held the Castles for the Estates of the Kingdom. Edward demanded seizin of the fortresses, but the Earl said that he had received them in charge from the Scottish nation, and that he would not surrender them to England unless Edward and all the competitors joined in an obligation to indemnify him. Edward and all the competitors submitted to the conditions required by Umphraville. He was the only Scotchman who acted with integrity and spirit on this trial of national integrity and patriotism. The Earl married

the third daughter of Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, by whom he had three sons. The eldest, Gilbert, died early.

The Earl of Angus then became a staunch supporter of the English. He occasionally followed in the suite of Edward, and accompanied him to France in 1294, with a train of well armed retainers. He was summoned to the English Parliament in 1295 by his Scottish title of Earl of Angus, but had to produce the King's writ before he could take his seat. He died in 1307-8, and was succeeded in his titles and estates by his son,

(XI.) Robert, eleventh Earl of Angus, who was then about thirty years of age. Robert de Umphraville, Earl of Angus, was first appointed by Edward as regent, as joint guardian, and then sole guardian of Scotland. Although subsequently forfeited by King Robert, he continued to bear the ancient title of Earl of Angus. He was one of the Commissioners of England who treated with Scotland for a truce. His eldest son and successor,

(XII.) Gilbert, bore the title of Earl of Angus (twelfth). He was among the disinherited barons who invaded Scotland in 1332, fought against David II. at the unfortunate Battle of Duplin, and was one of the chief in command at Durham in 1346.

Among the barons whom Edward had made prisoners in 1296, and to whom he granted liberty in 1297, under the condition "that they should serve him in his wars in France," was Laurence de Angus, but what connection he was to the Earl of Angus is not known. David de Brechin, and Richard Lovel, son and heir of the deceased Hugh Lovel, perhaps of Balumbie, were also among the imprisoned and liberated barons.

In an instrument by Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, appropriating Conyngham Rectory to the Priory of Hexam, dated 27th August, 1378, among the purposes of the grant were "for the health of the noble Gilbert de Umphraville, Earl of Angus, as long as he shall live," &c. He had been patron of Conyngham, and he was the last of that family who assumed the title of the Earl of Angus.

At the coronation of King David the Second, which was shortly after the forfeiture of the Umphravilles, the Earldom of Angus was conferred upon Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, knight, who was grandson of the bold knight of that name who fell at the battle of Falkirk, and nephew to the Lord High Steward of Scotland. He and his heirs held the estates, while the Umphravilles grasped at the title, for several generations. He was the first of the Stewart line who bore the title of Earl of Angus.

It is supposed that the house of Stewart derives from the noble and ancient English family of Fitz Alan. The first of the family in Scotland of whom there is certain evidence was Walter the son of Alan, who, in the reign of David I., appears as Steward (*Dapifer or Seneschaleus*) of Scotland. Walter was succeeded by his son Alan, and he by Alexander, the fourth Steward, who, by marrying the heiress, before 1255, added the Island of Bute to his patrimony. He was one of the Regents of Scotland during the minority of Alexander III., and in 1263 commanded the Scottish army at the Battle of Largs.

James, the fifth Steward, after the unfortunate death of that King, was one of the Regents, and, for a time, one of the compatriots of Wallace. He died on 16th July, 1309. Walter, the sixth High Steward, was one of the leaders at Bannockburn, and was rewarded by receiving in marriage Marjory, the eldest daughter of his Sovereign. He died 9th April, 1326. Robert, the seventh High Steward, was the only son of Walter by the Princess, and he succeeded to the throne on the death of David II. in 1371. The Bonkyl family were cadets of the noble house of Stewart.

Alexander Stewart of Bonkyl, the father of Sir John, who married the Countess of Angus, was, along with Thomas Randolph, nephew of King Robert Bruce, taken prisoner by Douglas in Tweeddale in 1308, they being then in the English interest, but both became zealous partizans of Bruce.

Orme the son of Hugh, who was styled Abbot of Abernethy, who are understood to have been a Pictish family, received the barony from William the Lion, and assumed the surname of Abernethy from their lands. Orme left a son Laurence, who obtained from Alexander II. a grant of land in 1233.

Laurence appears to have left a son, Alexander, Lord of Abernethy. He had a son, Hugh, and a daughter, Marjory, who was married to Hugh, son of William, fifth Lord Douglas, the contract being dated on Palm Sunday, 1259. Hugh married Maria, and by her left a son, Alexander, Lord of Abernethy.

On 3d September, 1296, Edward I. of England issued an order to the Sheriff of Forfar to repono Maria, who was the wife of Hugh of Abernethy, in her lands. Her son, Alexander of Abernethy, swore fealty to Edward I., 10th July, 1292, and again 25th June, 1296, and he adhered to the English interest in 1307. He was by Edward II. appointed warden of the country between the Forth and the mountains of Scotland in 1310.

Alexander of Abernethy was forfeited by Robert I., and he died without male issue. His estates came to be shared amongst his three daughters and co-heiresses. Margaret, the eldest, was, in 1329, married to Sir John

Stewart, who, at the coronation of David II. that year, was created Earl of Angus. By this marriage the Earl got the barony of Abernethy, at one period the capital of the Picts. Helen, the second daughter, was married to David Lindsay of Crawford, and Mary, the third daughter, to Andrew Leslie of Rothes.

Margaret Abernethy, Countess of Angus, resigned the Barony of Inverarity, and Sir Alexander de Lindsay, Knight, got a charter of it from David II., dated 4th May, 40th year of his reign (1369). On 15th January, same year, he appears to have got a charter of the same barony, cum bondis, bondagiis, *natives*, &c. She also granted donation of the lands of Bondington and Newton, to Patrick Inverpeffer and Margaret Dishington, his spouse, confirmed 13th May, 1369. Also charter of the lands of Balmady (Balmadies), to William Monfode, confirmed by the King. Also donation of same lands or a portion of them to William Dishington and his spouse, confirmation charter of same by King David II., dated 6th February, 33d year (1362).

John, the first Earl of Angus of the Stewart line, was killed at Halidon Hill, 20th June, 1333, and

(II.) Thomas, the son of John Stewart and Margaret of Abernethy, succeeded to the honours of the family, he being the second Earl of Angus in the Stewart line. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the country during the reign of David II. while the King was a prisoner in London, he having been wounded and taken at the disastrous battle of Nevil's Cross, on 17th October, 1346. The Earl of Angus collected some ships, approached Berwick (then held by the English) in the night, landed his forces silently, and sealed the walls on the side next the sea, while on the land side the Earl of March seconded the attack. The inhabitants fled into the Castle and abandoned the town to pillage. This took place about the end of November, 1355. The town being then very opulent great spoil was obtained.

Next year at a Parliament held at Perth on 17th January, 1356, the Earl was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with the English for the ransom of the King, and for peace between the two nations. At a Parliament held at Edinburgh on 26th September, 1357, he was again appointed one of the Commissioners to carry out the agreement which had been made with the English for the King's ransom, which was effected, and a treaty between the two nations agreed upon on 3d October, 1357.

Catherine Mortimer, a Welsh woman, who came to Scotland with the King, became obnoxious to some of the nobility, and was murdered in 1369. Earl Thomas was suspected of having instigated the murderers, and



the King imprisoned him in Dumbarton Castle. The Earl married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Sinclair of Roslin, and had Thomas, his successor, Margaret, Countess of Angus, and Elizabeth who was married to Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, Knight, and had issue. Earl Thomas died in 1377, Hailes II., p. 149, says, in Dumbarton Castle, and was succeeded by his son,

(III.) Thomas, as third Earl of Angus. He was an infant, and on his death left no issue, when his two sisters, Margaret and Elizabeth, succeeded to the Earldom and estates as co-heiresses. Elizabeth made over her part of the inheritance to her sister, and the King, on 9th April, 1379, granted a charter of the whole Earldom to Margaret. She first became the wife of Thomas, Earl of Mar, on whose death, without issue, she became Countess of Mar as well as Countess of Angus. She then became the third wife of William Earl of Douglas, about 1381. The Earl had a son by the Countess of Angus, and in 1389 she resigned the Earldom of Angus, with the Lordships of Abernethy and Bonkyl, to Robert III.

(I.) The King granted charter to George Douglas, Earl of Angus, the son of Margaret, Countess of Angus, and to Mary Stewart, his spouse, daughter of the King, of all the lands within the Sheriffdom of Forfar; the Barony of Abernethy, vic. of Perth; Barony of Bonkyl, vic. of Berwick; in a free regality, with advocation of kirks. Also a charter to the Earl of Angus, his and their heirs male, of all the amerciments of court of his lands, within the vic. of Forfar. George Douglas thus became the first Earl of Angus of the Douglas family. In this way was the connection of the house of Douglas with Abernethy, and with the old Earldom of Angus formed. The issue of the marriage of the Earl with the Lady Mary Stewart, the eldest daughter of King Robert, was two sons and a daughter.

George, Earl of Angus, with a large force, joined the Earl of Douglas in an expedition into England, directed chiefly against the Percy and the Earl of Dunbar, who, banished from Scotland, had joined the Earl of Northumberland. They proceeded as far as Newcastle, and on their return were met by Hotspur Percy and Dunbar, at Homildon Hill. A battle ensued, and the Scots were defeated with much loss. Douglas lost an eye and was taken prisoner, as was also the Earl of Angus and many others. The fight took place on 14th September, 1402. George, Earl of Angus, died while a prisoner in England.

(II.) The Earl's eldest son, William, succeeded his father as second Earl of

Angus in the Douglas line. Earl William was knighted at the Coronation of his uncle, King James the First, and in 1423 he became one of the hostages in England for the ransom of the King. In the 29th year of that King's reign (1435), he had a special grant of all the manors, castles, and lands descended to him from his ancestors. In 1436 he was sent into England against Earl Percy and routed him at Piperden. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Hay of Yester, and died in 1439. His mother, on the death of Earl George, married Sir William Graham, ancestor of the Dukes of Montrose. His brother was Sir George Douglas, afterwards mentioned, and his sister, Lady Elizabeth, became the wife of Sir William Hay of Lockhart.

(III.) Earl William was succeeded by his son James, third of the Douglas Earls of Angus. He married the Lady Jane Stewart, daughter of King James the First, but died without issue, and the honour and estate descended to his uncle.

(IV.) Sir George Douglas, mentioned above, who thus became fourth Earl of Angus of this line. Earl George was a man of a different stamp from either of his contemporaries and chiefs, Earls William and James of Douglas. They were bold, ambitious, and unscrupulous about the means if they attained their object, which was frequently disloyal to their Sovereign, and unjust to their peers, and to their retainers. He was wise and prudent in his acts, loyal to and much respected by the King, and held in general esteem. When Douglas and his three brothers rebelled against James II., after the death of Earl William of Douglas in Stirling, Angus and Dalkeith, two kinsmen of their own name, were loyal and opposed to them, and their efficient advice and material aid were valued by the King, who, in 1452, bestowed the land and Castle of Tantallon upon the Earl of Angus.

In 1454 Angus was sent by the King with 6000 men to besiege the Castle of Abercorn, and Douglas summoned his forces to rescue the fortress. The King was alarmed at the proceedings of Douglas, but Angus and the loyal barons collected their forces at Stirling, which encouraged James, and put fear into the hearts of Douglas and his adherents, who were encamped on the south side of the Carron. The rebels melted away in a night, the Earl of Douglas fled, and at a Council on 9th June, 1455, the forfeiture of the Douglas was decreed. The Earldom of Douglas expired in the principal branch on the forfeiture of James, the ninth Earl, in 1455, and devolved on the line of Angus in the person of George, the fourth Earl of Angus of the Douglas line.

Before proceeding farther with the Angus branch of the great house of Douglas, some account of the parent stem, which had now fallen to this branch, will be given.

Hume of Godscroft, in the preface to his "History of the House of Douglas and Angus," says:—"We do not know them in the fountain but in the stream, not in the root but in the stock and stem; for we know not who was the first mean man that did by his virtue raise himself above the vulgar." Chalmers, in his "Caledonia," thought he had discovered the spring from which the stream flowed in a certain Fleming, who got a grant of land on the Douglas Water, in the end of the twelfth century; but it has been found that this land was on the opposite bank of the stream, and that there is neither proof nor probability of William of Douglas of the twelfth century, the undoubted ancestor of the family, being descended from the Fleming. The ancestor of this William is not known, but he probably sprang from one of the Saxon or Norman families who had, prior to that period, sought a home in Scotland, and who, on acquiring property in the Valley of the Douglas, dropped his previous surname, if he had one, and assumed the territorial name of Douglas.

Hume farther says in his preface that tradition describes the origin of the Douglas to a nobleman, called in Gaelic Sholto Duglasse, or a black pale man, who, in the year 767, was chiefly instrumental in defeating a Donald Bane, who invaded the country and usurped the title of King in the reign of Solvathius, King of Scotland: that the King imposed the name of Douglas upon him, and rewarded him with the lands still called Douglasdale. He states that Sholto was succeeded by his son and grandson, who both bore the name of Hugh. A brother of the latter Hugh, named William, settled in Placenza, in Italy, and was the founder of the family of Scoti there.

The next member of the family he mentions is William, who, at a Parliament held by Malcolm Canmore at Forfar, in the year 1061, was created a Baron. Lord William was, therefore, the first Baron of the Douglas family. Hume supposes this William to have been the eldest descendant of Sholto, and then the chief of the name. Lord John, his son, succeeded.

The third Baron was Lord William, who is a witness to a charter by King David, about the year 1151. Archibald, the fourth Lord, is a witness to the second charter by King Alexander the Second to the town of Ayr in 1236. The fifth Lord was William, who, on Palm Sunday in the year 1259, made a contract with the Lord Abernethy for the marriage of his son Hugh with

Marjory, daughter of Alexander and sister of Hugh, Lord of Abernethy, one of the witnesses to which is John of Dundie-moor.

Sir Hugh Douglas, the eldest son of Lord William, became sixth Lord Douglas. The Abernethies, in the person of Lord William, got from King William the collegiate church lands of Abernethy. They were friends and followers of the Comyns, and from the connection of Lord Douglas with them he was of the party. He died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

William, as seventh Lord of Douglas. He married the sister of Lord Keith, and by her had two sons; and by his second marriage to an English lady he had other two sons, Archibald, Lord of Galloway, and John, of whom the Dalkeith, Mains, and Lochleven branches are descended. He was Captain of Berwick, and was made prisoner when it was taken in 1295. Lord William joined Wallace, and was a tower of strength to him and to the national cause, in which he suffered much, but stood true.

The good Sir James, eighth Lord Douglas, succeeded his father about 1302. He was one of the first to join the Bruce, took part in his coronation, and during the career of that brave King he did many bold and notable things, and stood true to him in his hour of adversity as well as in his day of triumph. In 1313 he took Roxburgh Castle from the English, and commanded the left wing of the Scots army at Bannockburn. After the death of the Bruce he left Scotland with the heart of the King, enshrined in a box of gold, to go with it to Jerusalem, but was slain, while fighting against the Saracens in Grenada, on the 20th August, 1330. His body was embalmed, brought home, and interred in St Bride's Kirk, Douglas.

Hugh Douglas, the brother of Sir James, was the ninth Lord of Douglas. He demitted (at Aberdeen, 28th May, 1342) in favour of his nephew, Sir William, son of Archibald who was slain at Halidon Hill, 19th June, 1333, who thus became tenth Lord of Douglas. From him the Angus branch of the house of Douglas sprang. He married, first, Margaret, daughter to Thomas, Earl of Mar; second, Margaret, daughter to Patrick, Earl of March; and third, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas Stewart, Earl of Angus. By the first marriage he had James, his successor, and a daughter, Isabel, who, after the death of her brother, became Countess of Mar, and was married, first, to Malcolm Drummond, ancestor of the Earl of Perth; and secondly, to Sir Alexander Stewart, Knight. By his second wife he had Archibald, Lord of Galloway, afterwards Earl of Douglas.

By his third wife he had George Douglas, the first Earl of Angus of that name, his mother, as has already been shown, having resigned the Earldom in his favour. Lord William Douglas took a very prominent part in the affairs of the country during the reign of David II. In 1357 Lord William, along with other nobles, became bound to Edward III. for the ransom of King David. Prior to the battle of Nevil's Cross, 17th October, 1346, where King David was made prisoner, he was created Earl of Douglas.

On the death of King David in the Castle of Edinburgh in 1370, the Earl of Douglas claimed the Crown as the representative of both the Baliol and the Comyn lines, but his friends dissuaded him from pressing his claims, which he consented to do, and assisted in the coronation of Robert Stewart, grandson of Robert Bruce, as King, at Scone, in 1370. The King, in token of his good will, bestowed upon the Earl, as already mentioned, Margaret Stewart, Countess of Mar and Angus, to wife, and he gave his eldest daughter Euphemia to the Earl's son James to wife, so that, failing heirs male of his own body, the Crown might fall to the Earl's house. The Earl died in 1384, and was buried in Melrose Abbey.

He was succeeded by his son James, as second Earl of Douglas. He, in right of his mother, succeeded to the Earldom and estate of Mar, and on his death, without issue, his sister Isabel succeeded to the Mar honours and property.

The Scots invaded the northern counties of England, the King's two sons, the Earls of Fife and Strathern, leading one part of the army, and the Earl of Douglas the other. At a tilting bout close by Newcastle the Earl carried off the spear and guerdon of Henry Percy (Hotspur), the eldest son of the Earl of Northumberland, and, holding it aloft, cried he would carry it into Scotland for his sake. Hotspur declared he should not take it there, and collected forces to fight the Scots. The two armies met at Otterburn, about twelve miles from Newcastle. The fight began in the evening, was continued with little intermission all the night, and a great part of the next day. The Earl performed prodigies of valour, and being a powerful man, he wielded his heavy mace of iron with such effect that all who came within its reach fell, to rise no more. Seeking to find Henry Percy, he, almost alone, pressed into the ranks of the English, making a lane around him. There he was cut down, and his friends found him lying, with three deadly wounds, with one or two defending his body. At his request they covered him with a cloak, raised his standard aloft, shouting "A Douglas, a Douglas," and won the battle. He said he had

heard a prophecy that a dead man should win a field, and hoped it would be himself—"A Douglas dead hath won the field." The loss of the Scots was 100 slain and 200 prisoners, whereas the English lost 1840 slain, 1000 wounded, and 1040 taken prisoners, among whom were Henry and Ralph Percy. The battle was fought on 5th August, 1388.

Archibald, Lord of Galloway, the third Earl, was brother of Earl James. He was the twelfth Lord of Douglas, and, by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Murray, Lord Bothwell, obtained that lordship. Lord Bothwell's wife was sister of David II. He had two sons, the eldest of whom died before his father, and the other, Archibald, succeeded to the family honours and estates. He had also a daughter, Margery, who was married to David, Prince of Scotland. The Earl defeated the English in a raid which they made into Lothian. He died of a burning fever in February 1400.

Archibald, the fourth Earl, and thirteenth Lord of Douglas, was also Lord of Bothwell, Galloway, and Annandale. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert III. The year before he succeeded to the honours of his house he, with a body of troops, pursued the Earl of Dunbar and Henry Percy, who had made a raid into Scotland, to Cockburnspath and onward to Berwick, where he took the lance and pennon of Lord Talbot. Pinkerton says he was "born to adorn that family by his valour, but to disgrace it by his conduct." The infamous part he took in abetting the death of the youthful Duke of Rothesay stamps him with so indelible a stain of guilt that no act of bravery, however noble, can obliterate it. The crime is all the greater when the murdered Prince was his brother-in-law.

In 1402 he led an army into Northumberland against Dunbar and Percy. After reaching Newcastle they returned, and were attacked by the forces of these parties at Homildon or Halidon Hill, on 14th September, and defeated. Douglas, who lost an eye in the battle, was taken prisoner, with his kinsman, George, Earl of Angus, Murdoch, son of the Duke of Albany the Governor, and many others. Douglas was not long in being offered his freedom if he would take part with Percy against King Henry IV., which he agreed to do, but the attempt was unsuccessful, and Douglas was again taken prisoner by the King, and detained till after the death of King Robert III. in 1406.

After various gallant exploits in England and on the borders, in 1421 the Earl was sent to France in command of a body of soldiers to aid the French against the English, and did such good service that he was

made a Marshal of France and created Duke of Turenne by Charles VII., King of France. In August 1424 the French and Scots troops were defeated at the battle of Verneuil, and the Earl of Douglas, his son-in-law the Earl of Buchan, who had been made Constable of France, and many other Scots and French slain. The Earl and his son-in-law were honourably interred in Tours, the capital of his duchy. This conflict stopped the sending of Scots auxiliaries to France, none having been sent thereafter.

The Earl had two sons, Archibald, the Earl of Wigton, who succeeded his father, and James, Lord Abercorn, and two daughters, Margaret, married to William Sinclair, fifth Earl of Orkney, of that line, and Elizabeth, married to John Stewart, Earl of Buchan. In the reign of James I. the Earl of Douglas possessed an income equal to two-thirds of the royal revenue. It more than doubled that of any other peer.

Archibald, fifth Earl of Douglas, first Earl of Wigton, Viscount Turenne, &c., married Maud or Margaret, eldest daughter to David, first Earl of Crawford. The ceremony took place at Dundee, in a chapel dedicated to St Michael the Archangel, attached to the Earl's lodging, a splendid building which stood between the Nethergate and the Tay, the Thistle Hall now occupying part of the site. Hume says, "with great solemnity and pomp," and Pitscottie remarks, "with sic pomp and triumph that never the like was seen at no man's marriage." The fruit of this marriage was two sons, William and David, and a daughter, Beatrix. Crawford, in his "Peerage of Scotland," p. 98, says, "The Earl had no issue by Matilda, daughter of the Earl of Crawford, but Euphan Graham, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Strathearn, his second wife, bore him two sons, viz., William, who succeeded, David, and Margaret, married, first, to William, her cousin, Earl of Douglas, and, secondly, to John Stewart, Earl of Athole, uterine brother to King James II.

The Earl, with William Hay, Constable of Scotland, and Henry Wardlaw, Archbishop of St Andrews, negotiated with Henry VI. of England for the ransom of King James I., who had been detained many years there. The King came home, and was crowned 22d May, 1424. The ransom was £40,000, for the due payment of which the burghs of Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Aberdeen became bound. The Earl was imprisoned in 1425, along with Angus, March, &c., and again in 1431. He died of fever at Restalrig in 1439 (Crawford says 26th June, 1438).

He was succeeded by William, his eldest son, as sixth Earl of Douglas, then a youth of fourteen or fifteen years of age. The Earl, though young, was fond

of pomp and power, and he displayed a constant train of one thousand horse, and a dazzling magnificence in his household, created knights, and held courts in imitation of Parliaments. William, Lord Crichton, the Chancellor, was highly displeased at this, and by plausible invitations inveigled the Earl, his brother David, and Malcolm Fleming, of Cumbernauld, a faithful adherent, into the Castle of Edinburgh, and after an insidious entertainment, and a brief and delusory trial, beheaded them in 1440-1.

James, Lord Abercorn, uncle to the murdered youths, succeeded as seventh Earl of Douglas. He was a peaceably disposed, prudent man, but he held the title for only two years. He married Beatrix Sinclair, daughter of the Earl of Orkney, and by her had five sons and four daughters. The Earl died on 24th March, 1443.

The eldest son, William, who succeeded to the family honours as eighth Earl of Douglas, married his cousin Margaret, sister to the murdered Earl, and in this way all the family estates were again united in the head of the house.

William, eighth Earl of Douglas, was a bold, restless, ambitious man. He took a leading part in the affairs of the country. The English, under the Earl of Huntingdon and Lord Percy, invaded the western borders of Scotland in 1448 with 15,000 men. The Earl of Douglas, with only 6000, attacked them in the open field, defeated them, and took the two leaders prisoners. The Earl of Salisbury, with 60,000 men, invaded Scotland to wipe out the defeat of Percy. Douglas and his brother Ormond, with 35,000, attacked the English by surprise, and put them to a total rout, with a loss of from 20,000 to 24,000, taken and slain. The left wing of the Scots was under the command of William Wallace of Craigie, who by his valour was instrumental in gaining the victory. He was severely wounded, and died within three months thereafter. The Scots then ravaged the country as far as Newcastle. These were brilliant victories, but the tyranny and oppression of Douglas marred them, and made him odious.

The King assumed a more manly character, and began to act with decision in curbing the power of the Douglas. Laws were enacted inimical to the Earl, and he retired from the Court with the execrations of the people. Douglas passed to the Jubilee at Rome in 1450, with a large and pompous train. Before leaving, seeing he was childless, he got the consent of the King for his brother James to succeed to the honours and estates of the family. In his absence his dependents were insolent. The Earl of Orkney, sen



by the King to enquire into the abuses, was insulted, and the King, justly enraged, proceeded in person] with a force, took Lochmaben Castle, and demolished Douglas Castle. Douglas, on his return, was submissive, and graciously received.

Douglas afterwards entered into a treasonable conspiracy with the Earls of Crawford and Ross, which threatened the destruction of the King and the kingdom. The murder of a near relation of Lord Gray's son, Sir Patrick, hastened the catastrophe. The Earl was prevailed upon to visit the Court at Stirling Castle. There the King informed him that he had heard of his treason with Crawford, and desired him to break such illegal engagements. The Earl proudly refused. The King said, "If you will not break this league I shall," drew his dagger, and stabbed Douglas. Sir Patrick Gray thereupon struck the Earl with a battleaxe, and killed him. This was on 13th February, 1452. He left no issue.

Archibald and James were twin brothers. At first it was understood that Archibald was the elder, but in 1450 confirmation of the decree that James Douglas is older than Archibald was given, and he abandoned the clerical character, for which he was educated, and became ninth Earl of Douglas, on the death of his brother, Earl William. Archibald married the daughter of the Earl of Moray, and succeeded to that title. Hugh was created Earl of Ormond; John was made Lord Balveny; Henry was Bishop of Dunkeld; Margaret, was married to James, Earl of Morton; Beatrix, to John Stewart, Duke of Albany; Janet, to Robert, Lord Fleming; and the fourth, to Wallace of Craigie.

After the murder of Earl William, four of the brothers of the deceased collected their forces, burned Stirling, and were at the gates of the Castle, but the King, partly by exertion and partly by lenity, prevailed on them to return to their duty, but not before they had besieged the Castle of Dalkeith, belonging to a kinsman, who, with Angus, was loyal.

On 28th August, 1452, the Earl, being reconciled to the King, came under a solemn engagement for himself and his adherents to preserve the public peace, observe the strictest duty and respect to the King, not to take possession of certain lands, &c. Thereafter he and some others went on an embassy to England, to prolong the truce then existing between the two countries, and they got it protracted to May, 1457, being for other three years.

The Earl wanted to marry Margaret, the fair maid of Galloway, his brother's widow, and got a safe conduct to go to Rome to solicit the Pope's

dispensation for the marriage, but it does not appear that the wedding was ever completed. The contests between the houses of York and Lancaster began to rend England, and some members of the house of Douglas got safe conduct to go on pilgrimage to England, but probably they had sinister intentions. Other members of the house excited a rebellion in the north by ravaging the lands of Huntly and others. The Douglas favoured York, who favoured the rebellion of Douglas.

Some writers say that in July, 1454, Douglas and his brothers were summoned before a Parliament to answer for their crimes, and not appearing they were declared rebels and forfeited. It is difficult to know what new crimes they had committed. The King opposed the marriage of the Earl with Margaret of Galloway, and some say frustrated it, and gave her to his uterine brother, Athole. It appears that the King discovered the treasonable correspondence by Douglas in England, and suspecting his designs summoned him to appear, but instead of complying he had placards affixed to the church doors of Edinburgh in the night, charging the King with the murder of the two chiefs of the house of Douglas, &c.

The King instantly assembled a small army and ravaged some of the Earl's land. Douglas withdrew to the borders. There was now a crisis in the affairs of the Earl, and he resolved to summon all his forces to oppose his Sovereign. The King, when he heard of the resolution of Douglas, was afraid, went to St Andrews, and in his despair thought of abandoning Scotland. The prudent counsels of Bishop Kennedy infused new spirit into the heart of James, and he issued a proclamation summoning the loyal forces. Speedily 40,000 attended the King at Stirling, among whom was the Earl of Angus and his following. Earl Douglas had collected about the same number of his adherents. The defection of Hamilton, at the entreaty of Bishop Kennedy, was followed by others, and the Earl of Douglas soon found his camp deserted, upon which he fled to Annandale, and the power of the Douglas was gone for ever.

The Earl subsequently fled into England. His brother Moray was killed in an encounter with the Royal forces. Ormond was made prisoner and executed. Balveny escaped into England. In a Parliament on 9th June, 1455, Earl James Douglas and his brothers were forfeited. The Act is attested by the seals, among others, of Angus, Glamis, and Gray, and is dated 10th June, 1455. Douglas was received with favour by the ruling party in England, and he got a pension until he could recover his estates. Meanwhile he was

admitted to the titles of an English subject, and continued in that allegiance to Edward IV. and Richard III., but in him the family became extinct.

After the cause of Edward had become ascendant in England in 1463, Earl James of Douglas was in the shade, but in the truce entered into between the two countries it was stipulated that the Earl was to remain inviolate in England. For the following twenty years he took little part in public affairs, but in 1483 Alexander, Duke of Albany and brother of King James III., and Douglas, both exiles in England, vowed to make an offering at Lochmaben on a day named, and for that purpose they collected 500 horse and a few infantry. The name of Douglas had now lost its magic power, and instead of being joined by the former followers of the house, they were attacked by the gentlemen of the district and their followers, and after an irregular conflict the invaders were defeated. The swiftness of Albany's horse saved him, but the aged Earl was taken captive.

He was conveyed to the Royal presence, but turned his back on the King. Notwithstanding this James took pity on the Earl, and ordered him to the religious retirement of Lindores Abbey. Earl James had been educated for the Church, and, on hearing the sentence, muttered "he who may no better be, must be a monk." In this retreat Douglas remained four years, and died in penitence and peace on 15th April, 1488.

The Earls of Angus had their burying place at Lindores, and there many members of the family rest from their labours. Earl James was interred before the high altar under a massive stone.

Before resuming the history of the house of Douglas and Angus united, some account of the Morton branch will be given, as they were all merged subsequently, and the Morton charters throw light on the early history of the Douglasses.

The ancient writ of the Douglasses, Earls of Morton, which is one of, if not the oldest chartulary of lay possessions in Scotland, throws much light upon the early history of this noble family. The first known of the family, William, previously mentioned, was a man of considerable importance during all the reign of William the Lion. He was succeeded by his eldest son Erkenbald or Archibald, who was knighted, and acquired other properties besides the family lands in Douglasdale.

Erkenbald witnessed charters before the end of the twelfth century, and he was living in 1228. One of his brothers, Bricius, was prior of Lesmahagow, a cell of Kelso, and in 1203 was preferred to the Bishopric of Moray. Another

brother, Archibald, got a grant of the lauds of Levingston and of Herdmanston, formerly held by William of Kilmaron, from Malcolm, Earl of Fife, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, and the grant was confirmed by charter from Alexander II., before the year 1226. The family had been in possession of the lands from which they took their name for a century before this time, but the charter of these Fife lands is the first in which they appear to hold property by charter tenure. The old Scottish land owners had no written title to their properties.

Sir Archibald was succeeded by Sir William, probably his son, who survived until about 1276. Andrew, the founder of the house of Dalkeith and Morton, is supposed to have been a brother of this Sir William, and consequently son of Sir Archibald Douglas, Lord of Douglas, or of that Sir James, who took his style from Lothian, and who died about 1320, or he was the son of that William who was undoubtedly the son and heir of Andrew. From this point the pedigree is clear.

Sir William Douglas of Liddesdale, who flourished during the reign of Robert Bruce and his son, is described in charters as the son of the late Sir James Douglas of Lothian. He, along with his kinsman and chief, "the good Sir James," of Douglas, supported Bruce and received royal rewards for his service. Besides the territories from which he got the designation "of Lothian," he transmitted to his nephew, Sir James, lauds in Tweeddale, the Lordship of Dalkeith, the Liddesdale properties, and those valleys of the Esk and Ewys, forfeited by the de Soulises and de Lovels, and left an entail in favour of the five sons of his brother John, in their order.

Sir James Douglas, the eldest of the five brothers, possessed enormous territories and vast wealth. He married Agnes, the daughter of "black Agnes," the heroic Countess of Dunbar, and by her got many properties; and, by a Royal grant for his life, the sum of 1000 merks yearly out of the customs of Aberdeen and Haddington, which was an extraordinary sum at that period. He also got from the Earl of Dunbar, his brother-in-law, the lands of Morton, and took his title thereafter from these lands.

In 1390 he made a will, and in 1392 he made a second will, which are still among the Morton papers. They are the oldest wills of any Scotchman known to be extant; and the particulars of these are very interesting. His second wife was Giles Stuart, the sister of King Robert II.

In 1420 Sir James was succeeded by his son and heir, also Sir James, who married Elizabeth Stuart, the third daughter of King Robert III. James,

the grandson of the above-mentioned Sir James, married Johan, third daughter of King James I., and was created Earl of Morton, in Parliament, 14th March, 1457.

James, the third Earl of Morton, grandson of the first Earl, in virtue of a new charter of the Earldom, which he obtained with remainder to his daughter's husband, James Douglas, afterwards the Regent Morton (2), to Archibald, Earl of Angus. The Earldom came to the Regent, and after his death, and when his attainder was reversed in 1585, Archibald, the eighth Earl of Angus, became Earl of Morton. He died without sons, and the succession devolved on Sir William Douglas of Lochleven, the lineal male descendant of Henry, the fourth nephew of Sir William of Douglas, in his entail of 1351.

Having given a short account of the parent stem of the house of Douglas, and of the collateral branch of Morton, we now proceed with the house of Douglas and Angus united, in the person of George, tenth Earl of Douglas, and fourth Earl of Angus, and resume the narrative where it was left, when the chief title of the family devolved on Angus, who was lineally descended from George, second son of William, first Earl of Douglas, and the fifth of that illustrious branch.

In the 20th year of the reign of James II., Angus had confirmation of the Earldom of Douglas. The territory immediately appertaining to the Earldom of Douglas, with Douglasdale, and the appendant domains, were also granted to the Earl of Angus, in which family they were to remain. This measure was imprudent, as it raised the house of Angus to a power little inferior to that of the preceding lineage of Douglas. The effect of thus again aggrandising this illustrious house was afterwards very detrimental to the Crown and to the nation.

No sooner had Angus succeeded to the power of Douglas than the followers of the latter house joined the former. The services of Earl George to the Crown were without doubt great, and he deserved to be rewarded, but honours and vast powers which are to go down to posterity ought to be bestowed cautiously, as the son, or son's son, may be a very different man from the father, and may use the grant to the injury of the posterity of the granter.

The Earl of Douglas and Angus stood next to King James II., when he was struck on the thigh by a fragment of a cannon, which had burst, at the Siege of Roxburgh Castle in 1460, by which the King died almost immediately thereafter. Earl George was wounded, but not dangerously.

In 1461, Henry VI. of England, in order to gain the assistance of the powerful house of Angus, entered into an agreement to give Earl George lands between the Trent and the Humber to the yearly value of 2000 merks sterling, and to erect these lands into a dukedom, with certain privileges and immunities. The intestine war in England, and the triumph of the arms of Edward IV. prevented the agreement from being carried out.

In 1462 the Earl and the French commander "Brezé," gallantly advanced with a force to Alnwick, and brought off the garrison in the sight of the English army. The Earl died shortly after the performance of this exploit. He was for some time Chancellor of Scotland, and he held other offices under the Crown. The Earl married Isabel, daughter of Sir Andrew Sibbald of Balgonie. He died on 14th November, 1462, leaving Archibald, his heir, fifth Earl of Angus, who was then only nine years of age; George Douglas of Bonjedward and three daughters, whereof Jane was married to William Lord Graham, ancestor to the Duke of Montrose, and Margaret to Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy, ancestor of the Earl of Breadalbane. The Earl, who was probably the founder of the provostry of Abernethy, was buried there, as was also Alexander, his greatgrandson, who, in 1556, led the van of the Scottish Army at the unfortunate battle of Pinkie.

(V.) Archibald, son of Earl George, succeeded as fifth Earl of Angus and eleventh Earl of Douglas. After he became of age he began to take part in public business, was for a considerable time Warden of the Marches, and a Privy Councillor. He was also Lord High Chancellor of Scotland.

King James III. alienated the affection of his nobles by his attachment to mean favourites, some of whom he elevated to positions of honour and power. The ancient nobility expostulated with His Majesty against this course, to no purpose. The King was despotic, and became unpopular with the people as well as with the nobles, and his favourites ruled according to their pleasure, James approving of their acts. Cochran, an architect, had been created Earl of Mar, and became the fountain of Royal favour. The presents he got for his influence soon made him opulent, and his abuse of power hastened his ruin:

The Duke of Albany joined the English in an invasion of Scotland, and the army advanced against Berwick. King James assembled an army and marched to relieve that town, Cochran, with much pomp conducting the artillery. Arrived at Lauder the peers assembled to deliberate on the course they should adopt to free the nation of the pernicious councillors who controlled the monarch. The Earls of Angus and Crawford, and Lord Gray,

were among the number who met. Gray introduced an apologue about the mice and their enemy the cat, which they thought ought to wear a bell to notify her approach, but who was to suspend it about her neck. Angus at once exclaimed "I shall bell the cat," and he has since been known as Archibald Bell the Cat. The meeting agreed that the King should, for a short period, be retained in Edinburgh Castle, and all his favourites hanged over the Bridge of Lauder, and this resolution was at once carried out. Cochran came to the Council, and Angus pulled the golden chain which he wore from his neck, saying "a rope will become thee better," and he suffered the fate of the others. The King was quietly conveyed to Edinburgh Castle till he should give ample security not to revenge the death of his favourites.

Next year Angus and Gray engaged in the treasonable ambition of Albany, and they proceeded to England in furtherance of that infamous object. Albany's treason was discovered and his forfeiture followed, but the complicity of Angus and Gray remained long unknown. In 1485 James, either ignorant of the perfidy of Angus, or constrained to conceal it, named him as one of the conservators of a truce with England.

In 1488 the despotic government of James III. was brought to a close by the death of the Sovereign. Many nobles, among whom were Angus, Gray, and Glamis, had been forming a confederacy against the King, with the view of getting him to abdicate in favour of his son. The King invited Angus to the Castle of Edinburgh, and proposed to him to assist in making the disaffected nobles in the city prisoners, but the dissimulation of James being known to Angus, instead of complying he disclosed the King's design and joined them in their retreat.

The King issued orders to the men of Fife, Angus, &c., to attend his standard, and the northern counties rose eagerly in defence of the Royal cause. The army proceeded to Stirling; meanwhile the barons collected their forces at Blackness. After a skirmish negotiations were commenced, articles signed by the Earls of Angus and Argyll, Lord Glamis and others, the armies dismissed and tranquillity restored, but it was only for a little season. James eluded or delayed the exorbitant demands of the rebel nobles. They extended their influence, and got possession of the Prince. James was denied admittance to Stirling. The opposing forces met near Bannockburn, but the cowardice and sudden flight of the King terminated the action with little loss of life. At Milton, a short distance from the field of battle, the horse of the King was startled, the rider fell and fainted, and the unknown Sovereign was carried by

the miller and his wife into a corner of the mill and covered with a cloth to conceal him. Recovering his senses and feeling himself hurt he called for a priest to hear his confession, and told his hosts he "was their King this morning." One of Lord Gray's followers called himself a priest, heard his confession, and then stabbed his Sovereign, and the rebellious nobles triumphed.

Next year Angus was appointed to his former office of Warden of the Western Marches, and obtained the title of Privy Councillor. In 1491 Archibald, Earl of Angus, and George, his son, entered into an alliance offensive and defensive, with Henry VII. In 1493 the Earl was appointed Lord High Chancellor, which office he held until 1498. The Earl subsequently came prominently forward on several occasions. He was present with the King and the army immediately prior to the battle of Flodden. Surrey offered James battle on a day named, which the King accepted. The aged Angus and other peers remonstrated against this imprudent step, but James said "Angus, if you are afraid you may go home." The affront was unpardonable, the Earl left the field in tears, but ordered his two sons and his followers to abide the event.

The armies met on Friday, 9th September, 1513, and the Scots were totally defeated. The King was slain (the only Scottish Sovereign who fell in battle since the time of Malcolm Canmore in 1093), and with him the flower of the nobility of Scotland, among whom was George, eldest son of the Earl of Angus, his uncle, with two hundred gentlemen of his name.

The Earl married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, Lord Boyd, Lord High Chamberlain of the household of James III., and by her he had, in addition to George, Master of Angus, who fell at Flodden, Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie, and Gavin Douglas, Bishop of Dunkeld. The Earl married for his second wife Katherine, daughter of Sir Robert Stirling of Keir, and by her had a son, Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie, three daughters, married, Lady Marjory to Cuthbert, Earl of Glencairn, Lady Elizabeth to Robert, Lord Lyle, and Lady Janet to Andrew, son and heir to Lord Herries. George, his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of John, first Lord Drummond, and by her had three sons and six daughters. Elizabeth married to John, third Lord Yester, and Jane to John Lyon, Lord Glamis. She was burned for the imaginary crime of witchcraft, on the Castlehill of Edinburgh, 17th July, 1537. The loss of his son and so many of his kinsmen at Flodden, so affected the Earl that he retired from the world, and died in 1514.



He was succeeded by his grandson, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus and twelfth Earl of Douglas. George, Archibald's second son, married Elizabeth, sole heiress of David Douglas of Pittendreich, and by her had two sons, David who succeeded his uncle as Earl of Angus, and James, the fourth Earl of Morton, also two daughters. Earl Archibald had not long attained the Earldom when a difference occurred between him and Home, and they often met in arms, but by the intervention of mutual friends their differences were arranged and peace restored. Before the, to Scotland, terrible disaster at Flodden, there were about forty peers, but owing to the losses there, and nonage, the number was reduced to about twenty.

Angus and Home were then the most powerful lords in the south, and Crawford and Huntly in the north. Angus had received little education in his youth, and he is said to have been the most uninformed of Scottish nobles when he succeeded to the honours of the family; but he acquired knowledge with his years. Margaret, the daughter of Henry VII. of England, and Queen of James IV., was delivered of a posthumous son on 30th April, 1514, after which she was made Regent for the young King, James V. To the surprise and regret of all ranks, she, on 6th August, while hardly recovered from the languor of childbirth, instigated by "the effervescence of amorous inclination," suddenly wedded the young Earl of Angus, which terminated her Regency.

Many disputes arose between the Queen, Angus, and their friends, and the other nobles, most of whom were then, owing to the marriage, at discord with the Queen, chiefly about the appointment of Church dignitaries, at that time almost the only path to wealth, commerce being left to the middle classes.

Conflicts again and again took place—Angus and Arran ravaged each other's possessions. Arran laid an ambuscade for Angus on his return from a conference at Glasgow, intending to cut off his mortal foe, but Angus was apprised of it in time. He then proposed to besiege Angus in one of his castles, but his friends refused their aid. Douglas Castle was then the chief residence of the Queen and the Earl of Angus. Gavin Douglas, the nephew of Angus, was at this time appointed Bishop of Dunkeld.

John, Duke of Albany, assumed the Regency in 1515. One of his first acts was to imprison Lord Drummond, the maternal grandfather of Angus, and he did everything in his power against the Queen, Angus, and their friends, all of whom he looked upon as his personal enemies. Albany attempted to get possession of the youthful King, and sent four peers to the

Castle of Edinburgh, where the Queen, with her two sons, and Angus then were. On the approach of the delegates the gates were thrown open, and Margaret exclaimed, "Stand; declare the cause of your coming." They said they were sent to demand their King and his brother. The Queen cried, "Drop the porteullis," which was instantly done. The Queen and the Royal children at once went to Stirling. The Regent, with an army, followed her there, and she gave up the Royal children to him. The Queen asked the Regent's favour to the children, to herself, and to Angus, but he refused to grant it to Angus, and he continued to prosecute the Earl, Home, and the other friends of the Queen so perseveringly that Margaret, Angus, and Home fled to England.

A few days after their arrival there the Queen was delivered of a daughter (about 18th October), at Harbottle, Lady Margaret Douglas, who, by her marriage with the Earl of Lennox, was the mother of King Henry Darnley, and the grandmother of James VI. The Queen was long confined by illness at Morpeth, during which Angus made his peace with Albany, as he was neglected by the English King, returned to Scotland, and lived quietly on his estate. She never forgave this desertion by her husband, which was indeed inhuman and very disgraceful.

The Queen returned from England in 1517. Albany went to France, a Council of Regency was appointed, of whom Angus was one, and Margaret and he were again reconciled to each other. She wanted to have Angus made Regent, but the peers were in favour of Arran, and discord between the two increased. Angus was extravagant, and wasted his wife's property; he wounded her love and her pride by his amours, particularly with a lady who bore a daughter to him, Jane Douglas, afterwards wedded to Patrick, Lord Ruthven. The Queen wanted a divorce, but was advised against this step, and they were again reconciled.

The discord between the factions of Arran and Angus increased, and culminated in a fierce contest on the High Street of Edinburgh between the forces of the rival houses of Hamilton and Douglas. The party of Angus remained masters of the city. Shortly afterwards both parties dismissed their followers, and retired to their respective homes, and Angus, one of the members of the Regency, maintained an uncontrolled sway.

The Regent Albany now returned to Scotland. Margaret left Angus, who was then in Edinburgh, by night, and met the Regent at Linlithgow, and the imprudent marks of affection between her and the Regent became a great

scandal, as they were both accused of adultery, and the original letter of Dacre to the English King is confirmatory of this fama. The Regent and the Queen proceeded to Edinburgh, while Angus and his party fled to the borders, and then into England.

The Regent now proceeded against Angus and his adherents. Angus went to France on 18th February, 1522, and did not return till July, 1524. In 1524, after long negotiations, Angus returned to Scotland, and by a coalition with Lennox, they soon obtained the custody of the King, and the supreme power, which the party maintained for two years. In 1525 a Parliament was held at Edinburgh, which was opened with great pomp, Angus bearing the Crown, Arran the Sceptre, and Argyll the Sword. James this year made a progress of justice on the north side of the Tay. In April the Queen joined her son at Dundee, and the King returned to Edinburgh in June. At this time Angus was Warden of the Marches, which greatly increased his authority and power, and for an usurpation in his capacity of Warden he was remonstrated with by Lennox and the other members of the Council in 1526, and he promised to grant redress.

Angus had retained the high office of husband to the Queen that he might enjoy her revenues; but as this was not to be longer permitted, he agreed to the divorce she had long wanted. As soon as the divorce was pronounced the Queen wedded Henry Stuart, her paramour, who was afterwards created Lord Methven.

Angus sedulously cultivated the favour of the young King. James regarded his mother's marriage as an insult, and imprisoned her husband. A Parliament met, and declared the regal prerogatives to be in the King's hands, as he had now completed his majority of fourteen years. This threw the supreme power into the hands of Angus. He began to heap royal favours upon his own family. He took the King to the south, to repress disorders among the Armstrongs and others. Scott of Buccleuch waited for them at Melrose with a thousand armed followers, a conflict followed, and Buccleuch and his followers were defeated.

Lennox raised a force to free the King from the Douglasses, but was defeated and slain to the west of Linlithgow. Angus wanted the King to join the force which had been raised to oppose Lennox, but he delayed as much as possible, not wishing to oppose his friends. Angus pressed forward, leaving his brother, Sir George Douglas, to proceed at leisure with the King. Hearing the noise of the conflict, which had commenced, Sir George in vain entreated

the King to use more speed, and at length burst out with the rash expression, "Should our enemies conquer, rather than surrender your person we should tear you in halves." The young King never forgot these imprudent words.

After the fight Angus pillaged the Abbey of Dunfermline and the Castle of St Andrews. The Queen and the Chancellor fled to secret places. Angus issued the Royal writs for a Parliament, which met at Edinburgh on 12th November, 1526, to exonerate Arran and himself for their conduct in fighting Lennox, and to pass forfeitures against the enemies of the house of Douglas.

The members of that family got grants of the forfeited estates of Lord Lindsay and others, and offices were crowded upon them. Arran, now old, and grieved for the death of Lennox, left the Court, and Angus ruled supreme. James proceeded to the borders to suppress the disorders there. Angus assumed the office of Chancellor in May, which increased his power, and James applied to Henry VIII., his uncle, to deliver him from the Douglasses. The Queen endeavoured to shake the authority of Angus, but in vain.

Patrick Hamilton was, on 29th February, 1528, burned at St Andrews, the protomartyr of religious freedom in Scotland.

A plot for the liberation of the King from the power of the Douglasses was now formed, and it burst forth with irresistible fury. The King obtained Stirling Castle from his mother, in exchange for the lands of Methven, to be erected into a peerage for her husband. James then went to Falkland. Archbishop Beaton assisted to carry out the plot, the while feigning friendship for Angus. The peers inimical to the Douglas were apprised of the plan. Angus went to Lothian on business, leaving with the King Sir Archibald, his uncle, Sir George, his brother, and a kinsman, Captain of the Royal Guard. The uncle went to Dundee to see his mistress, the brother to St Andrews, to arrange an advantageous lease with Beaton.

In the beginning of July, 1528, James ordered preparations for a great hunting on next day, and pretended to retire early to rest. The Captain of the Guard followed his example, after placing the watch. Then the King, disguised as a groom, and attended by two faithful servants, passed to the stables, mounted fleet horses, and reached Stirling by dawn of day.

On discovering that the King was gone, Angus and his friends, on 5th July, proceeded toward Stirling, but were met by a herald, enjoining them, on pain of treason, not to approach within six miles of the Court. They obeyed the Royal mandate, and thus the power of the house of Douglas was gone. James, and the bishops and peers who had assembled at Stirling, proceeded to

Edinburgh, and issued a proclamation, ordering that no intercourse should be held with Angus, his two brothers, or uncle, and that their followers should leave the capital that afternoon by four o'clock, on pain of death.

At a national council held on 2d September, 1528, James, knowing that Angus had many friends, was unwilling to trust his forfeiture to the council. He chose a jury of eleven, all of whom were inimical to the Douglasses, and the forfeiture of the three brothers and the uncle soon followed; the lands of Angus having been appropriated before it was pronounced. Argyll got Arbanach; Arran, Bothwell; Buccleuch, Jedburgh Forest; and the King the Castle of Tantallon, and the superiority of the shire of Angus.

Angus offered to surrender Tantallon and any other part of the estates the King might claim, if he would restore him to his honours and to the possession of the remainder. James agreed, and pledged his Royal faith, but he retracted his promise and proceeded against the castles of Angus. The Earl exasperated the King by various acts, and he besieged Angus in Tantallon, but was obliged to raise it after suffering some loss. James declared with an oath that while he lived the Douglasses should find no refuge in Scotland, and he observed his oath. Angus and the others retired into England, where they resided in exile for fifteen years.

The Earl was in high favour with King Henry, and was admitted to the English Privy Council. Henry made overtures to James for the restitution of the titles and estates of Angus, but James refused, and burst into tears of rage in full council, so angry was he at his uncle preferring Angus to him. In 1529 Archibald, the uncle of Angus, returned to Scotland, threw himself at the King's feet, but the vow he had made to pardon none of the family, made him reluctantly refuse, and he was exiled to France.

For some time after Angus arrived in England, there was quiet on the borders, but in the end of 1533 hostilities broke out, and Henry granted Angus an annuity of one thousand pounds a year for his services against his country. The English, led by Sir George Douglas, made inroads into Scotland. The Scots retaliated, and life and property suffered greatly. It is said that, "on the part of England, Angus and his brother, Sir George Douglas, shone like destructive meteors, and blasted the Scottish territory by their presence or proximity." Angus and his brother took a small old fort called Edrington Castle, and maintained possession of it with great obstinacy.

On 5th December, 1540, at a Parliament held at Edinburgh, certain lands which had been alienated from the Crown were of new annexed to it again.

The Lordships of Douglas, Crawford-Lindsay, Crawford-John, Bonkyl, Preston, Tantallon, Bothwell, Jedburgh Forest, and the superiority of the county or Earldom of Angus, also Glamis and its dependencies. Bothwell was forfeited by Douglas in 1455, and given to Ramsay by James III. It then passed to Lord Hailes, afterwards Earl Bothwell. Angus had acquired it in the minority of James V. At his forfeiture in 1528 it was given to Arran. Queen Margaret died at Methven in June, 1541, and was buried in the same tomb with James I. at Perth.

In 1542 the English, instigated by Angus and Sir George Douglas, made an incursion into Scotland, which they accompanied. The force was defeated and Angus taken prisoner, but by stabbing his captor he escaped.

James V. died on 7th December, 1542, seven days after the birth of his daughter, Mary. When told of the birth he was ill of fever, and he answered, "It came with a girl and it will go with a girl."

The Earl returned to Scotland in 1544, but neither Angus nor any of his successors was ever again dangerous to the Scottish Throne. By Queen Margaret he had a son, James, and a daughter Margaret, who in 1537 was married to Thomas, Lord Howard, and at his death to Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lennox. By him she had issue, a son, Henry, Lord Darnley, who became King of Scotland, having married Queen Mary, and by her had a son, James VI.

Angus got back part of his estates again, and to prevent them from sinking in the family of Lennox, he, in 1547, obtained, upon his own resignation, a charter limiting the succession to James, his son, and his heirs male of body. Remainder to his own heirs male whatsoever. Soon afterwards Earl Archibald, dying without male issue, the estate passed to David Douglas of Pittendreich, his nephew, who took under the remainder in tale male of the new charter which his uncle had obtained.

Camden, writing in 1547, says :—"The Douglasses, men of haughty minds and invincible hearts, ever since the reign of Robert III., have been Earls of Angus, having married the King's daughter, and are reputed the chief and principal Earls of Scotland, whose office it is to carry the regal Crown before the Kings at the solemn assemblies of the kingdom." He also says that Margaret, daughter of Archibald Earl of Angus, and Countess of Lennox, after her brother's death without issue, willingly resigned her right to the Angus Earldom, with consent of her husband and sons, to David Douglas, above mentioned, the nearest male heir, to the end that by this obligation she

might engage that family more closely to her, which was already the nearest allied in blood. At this time her son Henry was about to marry Queen Mary.

Earl Archibald died at Tantallon Castle in 1556, aged 64, and was interred at Abernethy. Sir David Douglas of Pittendreich, his nephew, as mentioned above, succeeded Earl Archibald as seventh Earl of Angus and thirteenth Earl of Douglas, but he did not long enjoy the honours, as he died in 1558. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Hamilton of Clydesdale, brother to James, Duke of Chatellerauld, and widow of Sir John Johnston of that ilk, he left issue, Archibald, who succeeded his father, and two daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, and after his death to Walter Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, and Elizabeth to John, Lord Maxwell, afterwards Earl of Morton.

(VIII.) Archibald, eighth Earl of Angus and fourteenth Earl of Douglas, was, for his virtues and endowments, surnamed the Good. He married first, Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, Earl of Mar, secondly, Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Rothes, but neither of them had issue. He afterwards married Jean, daughter of John, Lord Glamis, and by her had a daughter, Elizabeth, who died unmarried. In 1573 he was made Sheriff of Berwick and one of the Wardens on the Marches, offices which he discharged with justice and to the general satisfaction. On the fall of his uncle, the Earl of Morton, King James the Sixth grew jealous of him, and he retired to England and was welcomed by Queen Elizabeth. James by and by recalled the Earl from England, restored him to favour, and appointed him Lieutenant on the Borders. The Earl died in the end of July 1588, and was interred at the Collegiate Church of Abernethy.

The male line of George, Master of Angus, having terminated in Earl David, the honour and estates, in terms of the entail upon the heirs male, devolved on Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie, who became ninth Earl of Angus and fifteenth Earl of Douglas.

Glenbervie is a barony in the Mearns. It was in possession of the Melvils as early as the time of Alexander II., and continued in that family until 1468, when it ended in Elizabeth, daughter, and at last sole heiress of the last baron. She was married to Sir John Auchinleck of that ilk, and bore him a son and heir, James. He married Giles, a daughter of Sir John Ross of Halkhead, Knight, and left a daughter, Elizabeth, sole heiress. Her ward and marriage falling to King James IV., he assigned it to Sir William Douglas of Braidwood, Knight, son of Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, in 1492, where-

upon there happened a contest between the said lady and James Auchinleck of that ilk, her cousin German, regarding the right of succession. After long disputing the matter was referred by both parties to certain noblemen, who determined the barony of Glenbervie to the said Elizabeth and Sir William Douglas, her husband, whereupon he took the coat of Auchinleck, viz. :—Argent, a cross imbattled, sable, into his achievement.

Sir William was slain at the Battle of Flodden, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife, Archibald, his son and heir, upon whom James V., conferred the honour of Knighthood. Sir Archibald married Agnes, a daughter of William, Earl Marischal, by whom he had William, his son and heir. For his second wife he took Mary, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, and by her had two sons, viz. :—James, Bishop of Brechin from 1671 to 1682, and then of Dunblane till 1689, when he was deprived of his See, and afterwards lived a private life, and died at Dundee, 22d September, 1716, in his 92d year. The second son was John Douglas, ancestor of the Douglasses of Cruixton, Blackmill, &c.

Sir Archibald Douglas was succeeded by Sir William, his son and heir, upon whom the Earldom of Angus devolved, in 1588, as mentioned above. Prior to this period Sir William accompanied Queen Mary in her northern expedition in 1562, and took an active part in the fight at Corriechie, where Alexander, Earl of Huntly, fell.

Sir William took an active part in the Reformation, adhered firmly to the Protestant cause, and was a great supporter of King James VI. during the administration of the Regents Murray, Lennox, Mar, and Morton, but had no opportunity of signalising himself by any feat in arms. He married Giles, daughter of Sir Robert Graham of Morphie, in the Mearns, and left by her. 1, William, the eldest. 2, Sir Robert, who got his father's paternal estate of Glenbervie, whose eldest son, Sir William, was created a Baronet by Charles I., 30th May, 1625. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Auchinleck of Balmanno, by whom he had Sir William, his successor, and Dr George Douglas of Stepney, whose grandson, Robert, succeeded to Glenbervie, and to the Baronetcy. 3, Gavin Douglas of Bridgeford. 4, John Douglas of Barras. His daughter Mary was married to John Forbes of Monimusk; Elizabeth, to Sir Alexander Gordon of Cluny; Jane, to James Wishart of Pittarrow; and Sarah, to Sir Alexander Strachan of Thornton, and afterwards to Sir George Auchinleck of Balmanno. On the death of Earl William in 1591, he was succeeded by his eldest son,



(XI.) William, as eleventh Earl of Angus and sixteenth Earl of Douglas. He had a taste for and was well versed in antiquities and history, and he wrote a chronicle of the Douglasses. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Laurence, Lord Oliphant, by Margaret his wife, daughter of George, Earl of Erroll, and by her had three sons, William, his successor, Sir James Douglas, created Lord Mordington, and Francis, who was knighted, and acquired Sandelands. His daughter Mary was second wife of Alexander, Earl of Linlithgow; and Margaret, was wife of Sir Alexander Calder, and had issue.

On 11th July, 1601, William, Earl of Angus, in the marriage settlement of his son William, Lord Douglas, covenanted to convey his Earldom and estate to the said William, Lord Douglas, and his heirs male of body. 2d, To James Douglas, the Earl's second son, and his heirs male of body. 3d, To Francis Douglas, his third son, and his heirs male of body. 4th, to the Earl's own heirs male of body. And, lastly, to his heirs whatsoever, bearing the surname of Douglas and arms of the house of Angus. On 3d February, 1602-3, Earl William had a charter to himself, and William, Lord Douglas, Master of Angus, his son, and established his title to the Earldom, comprehending the lordships of Abernethy, Kirriemuir, &c, by charter and feoffment, upon this marriage settlement in fee tail, but not being restrained from disposing. It was under this Lord William that all parties in the celebrated Douglas cause, to be afterwards mentioned, claimed.

In 1592 Earl William, who had been a Protestant, went over to Rome, and joined Huntly and Erroll and the Catholic party in plots against the King and the Protestants. These were frustrated, and the nobles imprisoned. Subsequently, in 1594, they again conspired against the King, who had asked them to change their religion or leave the kingdom, raised their forces, which were very numerous, and refused, with scorn, to do the one thing or the other asked by James. The King acted with vigour; appointed Argyll to raise forces and attack the rebel lords. He did so, but was defeated in Glenlivet. The King himself then took the field, and the rebels yielded. The forces of Angus had not been able to join Huntly and Erroll in the north, as they were too far off for being collected in time, and Angus himself fled to France, and was there until 1611, when he died and was succeeded by his son,

(XII.) William, twelfth Earl of Angus and seventeenth Earl of Douglas. Charles I. made him Lord-Lieutenant of the Borders, and on 17th June, 1633, created him Marquis of Douglas, whereupon Archibald, Lord

Douglas, took the title of Earl of Angus. This was on the day preceding the King's coronation. The Marquis took little part in the civil war which raged so fiercely during that King's reign, until near its close, when he joined his forces to those of the Marquis of Montrose in 1645, and he accompanied Montrose to Philiphaugh, where he behaved with great bravery, but was taken prisoner. He continued steadfast in his loyalty to Charles II., and was heavily fined by Cromwell in 1654 for his unswerving devotion to his Royal master.

The Marquis married, first, Margaret, daughter of Claude Hamilton, Lord Paisley, and sister to James Hamilton, Earl of Abercorn, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. Archibald, Lord Angus was, for some time after the breaking out of the civil war, on the side of the Parliament; but, after the death of Charles I., he espoused the Royal cause. At the coronation of Charles II., 1st January, 1651, he was constituted Lord High Chamberlain for the day. James, the second son, went to France, and entered the service of Louis XIV., in which he signalised himself by his valour, and he was killed at the siege of Douay, 21st October, 1655, aged 27 years. Lady Margaret, his eldest daughter, was married to William, Lord Alexander, son and heir of William, first Earl of Stirling; Lady Jean, to Sir John Hamilton, who was created Lord Bargany; and Lady Grisel, to Sir William Carmichael.

He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of George Gordon, first Marquis of Huntly, by Henrietta Stewart, daughter of Esme Stewart, Duke of Lennox, and by her had three sons and five daughters:—1, William, created Earl of Selkirk in 1646. He married the heiress of the house of Hamilton, and became Duke of Hamilton in 1661. 2, George, Earl of Dunbarton. 3, Colonel James Douglas, who died unmarried. Lady Henrietta, married to James Johnston, Earl of Annandale; Lady Catherine, to Sir William Ruthven of Douglas; Lady Isabel, to William Douglas, the first Duke of Queensberry; Lady Jane, to James Drummond, fourth Earl of Perth (called Duke of Perth), who was Lord High Chancellor of Scotland in the reigns of Charles II. and James VII.; Lady Lucy, to Robert Maxwell, Earl of Nithsdale—and all had issue. The Marquis died in the spring of 1660, aged 70.

Archibald, Lord Angus, married, first, Lady Ann, daughter of Esme Stewart, Duke of Lennox, by whom he had James, who succeeded his grandfather. Secondly, Lady Jane, daughter of David, Lord Elcho, afterward Earl of Wemyss, by whom he had a son, Archibald, created Earl of Forfar, and a daughter, Margaret, who became fourth wife of Alexander, Earl of Kingston.

In the marriage settlement of Archibald, Lord Angus, with Lady Ann Stewart, he covenanted to make over his estate to his son and his heirs male of body. Failing whom, to return to the Earl, and his heirs male, and of tailzie, contained in his feoffment of the Earldom of Angus, and their assigns whatsoever. The settlement is dated 9th November, 1620, and 23d May, 1630. On his subsequent marriage he, on 11th June, 1649, settled on the heir male of that marriage the baronies of Bothwell and Wendell—remainder to his own heirs male, and successors whatsoever.

When King Charles II. was in Scotland in 1651, he was pleased, on the 3d April, to grant a patent to Archibald, Lord Angus, to be Earl of Ormond, Lord Bothwell and Hartside, and to limit the honours to his heirs male by Lady Jane Wemyss, his spouse.

On 26th November, 1669, in implement of his father's said marriage contract with his second wife, Marquis James conveyed the baronies of Bothwell and Wendell to Archibald, Earl of Forfar, his brother of the half blood, and his heir male of body—remainder to his own heirs male and successors. The Earl of Forfar was infeoffed accordingly.

Lord Angus died in the prime of life on 15th January, 1655. His wife afterwards re-married with George, Earl of Sutherland.

(XII.) His son James, succeeded his grandfather as second Marquis of Douglas and thirteenth Earl of Angus. In 1689 he raised for the service of the nation, in one day, a regiment of 1800 men, now called the 26th Foot or Cameronians, and about 1670 was sworn one of the Privy Council of Charles II., and so continued for thirty years, during the reigns of James VII., and of William and Mary, until his death. He married, first, the Lady Barbara, daughter of John Erskine, ninth Earl of Mar, by whom he had a son, James, called Earl of Angus. The Earl went to the Continent, engaged in the wars there, and was rapidly acquiring fame by his skill in arms and great bravery, when he was unfortunately slain at the battle of Steinkirk, on 3d August, 1692, in the 21st year of his age, unmarried. He was a nobleman of great hopes and expectations, and his untimely death was a sad blow to his father and his illustrious house.

The Marquis married, secondly, the Lady Mary, daughter of Robert Ker, Marquis of Lothian, by whom he had, on 17th March, 1698, Lady Jane, married to Sir James Stewart of Grandtully, Bart., and Archibald, who succeeded to the honours and estates.

Marquis James fell into a course of low debauchery, keeping company with

the meanest people, who made use of every opportunity to draw from him great sums of money, and large grants, till, by his indolence and dissipation, he was involved in great difficulties. The Earl of Forfar was in the habit of sitting with the Marquis at an alehouse in the town of Douglas, kept by Simpson, an accomplice in the many frauds practised upon him. By the acts of these parties and other accomplices, he was induced to come under obligations for large amounts, and to convey various of his estates to the Earl of Forfar, who on several occasions raised proceedings against the Marquis on the documents they had fraudulently got him to sign, but the actions were decided against the Earl in 1699.

Simpson, who kept an infamous house, was prosecuted and imprisoned. He then made a full discovery of the conspiracy, gave up the instruments he had drawn from the Marquis without consideration, and did what he could to undo the bad deeds he had done.

On 14th September, 1697, the Marquis by deed conveyed to Lord Angus, his infant son, and heirs male of his body, heirs male of himself by his then wife with right of nomination, &c., &c., all his Earldom of Angus, and all his places of pre-eminence, viz. :—The right of sitting first in Councils, Coronations, and Parliaments; of leading the front of the King's armies in war; of carrying the Crown in all Parliaments; and all his estates whatsoever; reserving his honours and rents, &c., for life. The Marquis subsequently executed a regular instrument of nomination, by which, failing the heirs male of his own body, heirs female were to succeed, the eldest heir female to exclude heirs portioners, &c., &c., with provision to Lady Jane, &c. The Marquis died on 15th February, 1700, aged 54 years, and was privately interred at Douglas.

(XIII.) Archibald, his son, was born in 1694, and was thus only six years of age when he became third Marquis of Douglas and fourteenth Earl of Angus. Her Majesty Queen Anne was pleased to augment his Lordship's honours in the ninth year of his age, she having, on the 10th April, 1703, created him Duke of Douglas, Marquis of Angus and Abernethy, Viscount Jedburgh, and Lord Douglas of Bonkyl. The Queen's reasons for bestowing the honour upon the young Marquis are set forth at length in the preamble to his patent.

For the sake of changing the tenures to the Duke's advantage, and of obtaining the mines and other regalities, the Duke's tutors, on 18th February, 1707, resigned his whole estate to the Queen, to be regranted, with such additions, according to the deed of 14th September, 1697, and the nomination thereupon. On 22d March and 10th May, 1707, charter and seisin

passed accordingly with reference to the deed of 1697 and the subsequent nomination.

The Duke was served heir to the estates of Bothwell and Wandell, upon the death of the last Earl of Forfar, and was infeoffed accordingly on 28th June and 2d July, 1716.

On 15th March, 1718, the Duke executed a disposition in favour of his own heirs male, whom failing, to Lady Jane, &c., and appointing her his sole executrix.

At that time the Duke had strong affection for his sister. She pressed him to marry in order to perpetuate the succession in the house of Douglas. He wanted her to marry, and made her an offer of £600 a year, and the whole Dudhope estate, but she could not at that time be induced to think of it.

Interested parties stirred up enmity between the Duke and his sister. He was a man of violent temper, proud, passionate, and suspicious in any point which touched his pride. He was afraid of Lady Jane making a mis-alliance, and this led him to do what caused himself much unhappiness, and her all her misfortunes. He lived retired, and fell into company most unsuitable for a nobleman like the Duke.

By flattery and other means the parties referred to obtained the confidence of the Duke, and, while professing to be the friends of Lady Jane, were wilfully undoing her with the Duke by the most cruel falsehoods. At length he became incensed against her, and she was debarred access to her brother. Rendered uncomfortable and unhappy by such conduct, she resolved to marry Colonel Stewart, a younger brother of the house of Grandtully, and go abroad.

They were married on 4th August, 1746, and went to Germany, where she was delivered of two children. The precipitate and imprudent marriage, without notice to the Duke, gave just offence to him, and cruel advantages to her enemies, which they too successfully employed to ruin her.

On 5th May, 1753, she lost her youngest son. Lady Jane returned to Scotland in bad health, her husband in prison for debt, herself pinched for the want of necessaries, her infant child looking up to her for support, which she had not to give, and she sank under her miseries and died in November that year (1753).

The Duke executed certain deeds for the purpose of depriving the Lady Jane and her issue from all right of succession to his estate and honours, and part of them were to go to the Duke of Hamilton, his great uncle, descended

from William, the eldest son of the second marriage of William, Marquis of Douglas.

On 1st March, 1758, the Duke married Miss Douglas of Mains, a lady of honour and a true Douglas. The Duchess made inquiry regarding the reason of the Duke's procedure against his sister and her son, and found that it was owing to the falsehood and villany of those who were about him. The Duke saw his error, destroyed the deeds in favour of the Duke of Hamilton, and executed, 11th July, 1761, a general settlement of his estates in favour, 1st, of himself and the heirs whatever of his body; 2d, the heirs whatsoever of his father; 3d, Lord Douglas Hamilton, and his heirs male of body, with other remainders over. At the same time he executed a nomination of tutors to Mr Douglas, and afterwards often recommended him to the care and protection of the Duchess of Douglas. On 21st July, 1761, the Duke died without issue.

On the death of the Duke the ducal title became extinct, and the title of Marquis of Douglas and Earl of Angus devolved upon the Duke of Hamilton, in virtue of his descent from William, 11th Earl of Angus and first Marquis of Douglas.

On 9th September, 1761, Archibald Stewart was served heir of tail and provision in general to the Duke, his uncle, and took the name of Douglas. On 10th December charter passed accordingly, and on 17th he was infeoffed in the estate of Douglas. On 1st December same year, the Duke of Hamilton was served nearest heir male to the Duke of Douglas. The Duke and the Earl of Selkirk also purchased writs to be served heirs in special to the late Duke; and brought actions of reduction and declarator to set aside the title of Mr Douglas to the Earldom of Angus and Douglas, and the lands of Dundee.

To the Duke's own purchases Mr Douglas was admitted to have a clear title. Mr Douglas opposed their services as special heirs, and the whole competition was reserved to the macers to the Court of Session. On the 9th December, 1762, by the unanimous decree of the Court of Session, Mr Douglas was preferred to the estate and declared heir to his uncle, the late Duke of Douglas, and the Court decreed accordingly.

The Hamilton claimants instituted, in the Court of Session, an action of reduction of the service of Mr Douglas as heir in special of his uncle. The Court pronounced an interloutor on 27th July, 1763, and again on 11th August, 1763, which on appeals to the House of Lords were amended and reversed. On 15th July, 1767, the Court of Session pronounced an inter-

locutor "sustaining the reasons of reduction, and decerning and declaring accordingly."

The Hamiltons, pursuers, denied that Mr Douglas was the son of Lady Jane, and they produced an immense mass of evidence in support of their allegations collected in France, Germany, and wherever Sir John Stewart and Lady Jane had been, abroad and at home. Counter evidence was produced by the defender to all these allegations, and the whole form a most interesting volume.

Mr Douglas, the defender in the action in the Court of Session, appealed to the House of Lords against the interlocutor of the lower Court, for reasons stated at length in the volume referred to. The appeal was by Archibald Douglas of Douglas, Esq., an infant, defender in the original action before the Court of Session in Scotland, and her Grace the Duchess Dowager of Douglas; His Grace the Duke of Queensberry, and others, his guardians—appellants. Against His Grace the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Douglas Hamilton, and their guardians, Sir Hugh Dalrymple, Bart., and others, pursuers in said original action before the Court of Session—respondents. The case was set down to be heard at the bar of the House of Lords, on Monday the 16th January, 1769. The decision of the House of Lords was in favour of Archibald Douglas, and he was served heir of line to his uncle the Duke of Douglas.

Although his father's name was Stewart, the action was carried on in name of Archibald Douglas, which surname his guardians had assumed for him, and he appears to have retained it ever afterwards. In 1790 Archibald Douglas was created a British Peer by the title of Baron Douglas of Douglas. He married, first, in 1771, Lady Lucy Graham, only sister of the Duke of Montrose, who died 1779, and had issue Hon. Archibald, Hon. Charles, and Lady Montagu.

Secondly, in 1785, Lady Frances, sister of Henry, Duke of Buccleuch, and had issue Hon. Sholto, Hon. James, and Hon. George, and Ladies Caroline Lucy, Frances Elizabeth, and Mary Sydney. Lord Douglas was Lord Lieutenant of Forfarshire, and Archibald, his eldest son, was Colonel of the Forfar and Kincardine Militia. Lord Douglas died in 1827. Three of his sons succeeded as second, third, and fourth Baron Douglas.

On the death of the last, without issue, in 1857, his eldest sister, Lady Montagu, who was married to Lord Montagu, succeeded to the estates. At her death, in 1859, her eldest daughter by Lord Montagu, Hon. Lucy Elizabeth, the wife of Cospatrik Alexander, 11th Earl of Home, became heiress of the extensive Douglas estates, and they remain in her possession.

## DOUGLAS ARMS.

*Arms.*—Quarterly, first and fourth, azure, a lion rampant, argent, crowned with an imperial crown, or, for the Earldom of Galloway; second, or, a lion rampant, gules, surmounted by a bend, sable, for Lord Abernethy; third, argent, three piles, gules, charged with three buckles of the first, for Stewart of Bonkyl; over all, upon an escutcheon argent a man's heart gules, ensigned with an imperial crown purpure on a chief azure three stars of the first, the paternal coat of Douglas.

*Crest.*—A salamander vert, in fire purpure.

*Supporters.*—DEXTER, a savage man, wreathed about the middle with a laurel, and resting upon his shoulder a club, all purpure; SINISTER, an antelope, purpure, both within park pales, also purpure.

*Motto.*—*Jamais arrière.*

*Seats.*—Douglas and Bothwell Castles, Lanarkshire; and Amesbury, Wilts.

---

The remains of the lands once owned by the Maormers and Celtic Earls of Angus, and which passed from them to the Umphravilles, Stewarts, Douglasses, and others, having now come into possession of the ancient and noble border house of Home, we shall conclude the chapter by a short account of that family.

The great house of Dunbar, afterwards Dunbar and March, whose title of nobility as Earl of Dunbar precedes that of Angus, has already been incidentally mentioned. The Homes sprung from the Hon. Patrick Dunbar, second son of Cospatriek, Earl of Dunbar and March.

His son, William Dunbar, married, for his second wife, Ada, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, and widow of Courtenay, who had obtained from her father the lands of Home in free marriage. Courtenay died *sine prole*, and the lady carried these lands to her second husband, whence his posterity assumed the surname of Home.

This Ada made a grant to the Monastery of Kelso, for the salvation of the souls of her father and mother, and of her own soul, before the year 1240. By the marriage she had a son, William Dunbar, who confirmed, under that designation, the grant of his mother to the monks of Kelso in 1268. From this William lineally descended,

(1.) Sir Alexander Home of Home, who, in 1459, was Ambassador Extraordinary to England. On 2d August, 1473, he was created a Lord of Parlia-



ment, as Baron Home. He married, first, Mariota, daughter and heiress of Landals, of Landals, in Berwickshire, by whom he had, with other issue, Alexander, Master of Home. He married Elizabeth Hepburn, and dying before his father, left Alexander, his successor; John of Whiterigs and Ersilton, Ambassador to England in 1491. He died soon thereafter, and was succeeded by his son, Mongo of Coldingknows, who married Elizabeth, daughter of James, Earl of Buchan; and was succeeded by his son Sir John of Coldingknows, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Andrew Ker of Cessford; and was succeeded by his son Sir James, who died in 1590. He was succeeded by his son, John, whose son, Sir James, married Lady Anne Home, eldest daughter and co-heiress of George, Earl of Dunbar, and left a son, who succeeded as third Earl of Home.

Baron Home married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Alexander, Master of Montgomery, by whom he had two sons. His Lordship died in 1490, and was succeeded by his grandson,

(II.) Alexander, second Baron, who married Nicholas, daughter of George Ker of Samuelton, and, dying in 1506, was succeeded by his eldest son,

(III.) Alexander, third Baron. This nobleman commanded the van, with the Earl of Huntly, at the battle of Flodden, dispersed the English opposed to him, and was one of the very few who escaped with his life from that terrible field. Lord Home joined Margaret, Queen Dowager, and her husband, the Earl of Angus, in 1515. They embraced the English interest in opposition to the Regent Albany, as already mentioned.

Albany took Home Castle, and Fast Castle, belonging to Lord Home, and ravaged his lands. Albany desired a conference with Lord Home and sent him a pardon, but on meeting the Regent at Dunglas, he was instantly arrested, and committed to Edinburgh Castle, then governed by the Earl of Arran. Arran permitted Home to escape and accompanied him to the borders. Next year, 1516, Lord Home made his peace with the Regent, and was restored to his estates and honours. On visiting the Court in September, 1516, with his brother, William, they were arrested, tried for treason and convicted, and Lord Home was executed 8th October, 1516, and his estates and honours forfeited. His brother suffered next day. His Lordship left by his wife, Agnes Stewart, two daughters; Janet married to Sir John Hamilton, natural brother of James, Duke of Chatelherault, and Alison. The estates and honours of the family were restored, in 1522, to his brother,

(IV.) George, fourth Baron. He married Mariot, daughter and co-heiress

of Patrick, sixth Lord Halyburton of Dirleton, and was succeeded, in 1547, by his only surviving son,

(V.) Alexander, fifth Baron. He married for his second wife Agnes, daughter of Patrick, Lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan, by whom he had an only son,

(VI. & I.) Alexander, sixth Baron, who, on 4th March, 1604-5, was, by James VI., created Earl of Home and Baron Douglas, with remainder to his heirs male whatsoever. His Lordship married, first, Christian Douglas, sister of William, Earl of Morton, and widow of Laurence, Master of Oliphant, by whom he had no issue. Secondly, Mary, eldest daughter of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, and, in 1619, was succeeded by his only son,

(II.) James, second Earl, upon whose death without issue, in 1633, the honours reverted to his kinsmen,

(III.) Sir James Home, Knight of Coldingknows, who, as previously related, thus became third Earl of Home. He married Jane, daughter of William, second Earl of Morton, by whom he had three sons, who succeeded, in turn, to the family honours, viz. :—

(IV.) Alexander, fourth Earl,

(V.) James, fifth Earl, both of whom died without issue ;

(VI.) Charles, sixth Earl. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Purves, Bart., of Purves Hall, by whom he had six children. The Earl died in 1706, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

(VII.) Alexander, seventh Earl. He married Anne, second daughter of William, second Marquis of Lothian, by whom he had eight children, the eldest and youngest surviving of whom inherited successively the family honours. The former,

(VIII.) William, on the death of his father, in 1720, became eighth Earl ; and the latter,

(IX.) The Rev. Alexander, ninth Earl, on the death of his brother, *sine prole*, in 1761. His Lordship married, first, Primrose, second daughter of Charles, Lord Elphinstone, by whom he had a son and daughter. The son, William, Lord Douglas, was slain at the battle of Guildford ; and the daughter, Elizabeth Eleanor, was married to General Dundas, who died in 1794. The Earl married, secondly, Marian, second daughter of the Hon. James Home of Ayton, his cousin, by whom he had no issue ; and, thirdly, in 1768, Abigail, only daughter and heiress of John Ramsay of Yarmouth, by whom he had issue, a son and daughter, Charlotte, married to Rev. Charles

Baillie Hamilton, who died in 1820. The Earl died on 8th October, 1786, and was succeeded by his son,

(X.) Alexander, tenth Earl of Home, born 11th November, 1769. He assumed the surname of his maternal grandfather, "Bamey," in addition to that of Home, by Royal permission in 1814. On 9th November, 1798, the Earl married Lady Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch, and had issue three sons. The Countess died in 1837, and the Earl, 21st October, 1841.

(XI.) Cospatrick Alexander, eleventh Earl of Home in the Peerage of Scotland, born 27th October, 1799, succeeded on the death of his father. He was Attaché at St Petersburg, 1822-3; Précis Writer in the Foreign Office, 1824-7; Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs, 1828-30; Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland from February to August, 1852, &c., &c., &c. In 1832 he married the Hon. Lucy Elizabeth Montagu, eldest daughter of Henry James, last Baron Montagu, and has issue, Charles Alexander, Lord Dunglas, born 1834. He was educated at Eton and at Cambridge; is a Deputy-Lieutenant and a Magistrate for Lanarkshire and Forfarshire, and Lord Lieutenant of Berwickshire, Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant, Lanarkshire Yeomanry Cavalry, &c., &c.

In 1870 he married Maria, daughter of the late Captain Charles Conrad Grey, R.N., by whom he has Mary Elizabeth Margaret, born 1871, Charles Cospatrick Archibald, born 1873, and Beatrice Lucy, born 1876.

The other sons and daughters of the Earl are—James Archibald, born 1837; William Sholto Douglas, Lieutenant Colonel-Grenadier Guards, born 1842; Cospatrick, Captain Rifle Brigade, born 1848; George Douglas, born 1853; and Elizabeth Eleanora, born 1844; Ada, born 1846; Charlotte Elizabeth, born 1850.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: 1st and 4th vert, a lion rampant, argent, for Home: 2d or an orle, argent; 3d argent, three popinjays, vert, for Pepdie, of Dunglas.

*Crest.*—On a chapeau, gules, turned up ermine, a lion's head erased, of the first.

*Supporters.*—Two lions, argent.

*Mottoes.*—(over the crest) A Home! a Home! a Home! (under the arms) True to the end.

*Seats.*—The Hirsell, Coldstream, Berwickshire, Bothwell Castle, Hamilton, Douglas Castle, Lanarkshire.

*Clubs.*—Carlton, Traveller's.

## III.—EARLS OF CRAWFORD.

The first person, so far as known, who used the surname of Crawford, was Sir Galfride de Crawford, in the time of Malcolm IV. and William the Lion. He witnesses several deeds of King William to the Abbey of Arbroath, and he seems to have been in some way attached to the Court of that Monarch. Sir John de Crawford, Knight, and Sir Reginald de Crawford, Sheriff of Ayr, in the reign of Alexander II., appear to have been brothers, and very probably were sons of Sir Galfride. Sir John was proprietor of the barony of Crawford in Lanarkshire, and the Chronicle of Melrose states that he died in 1248. He left two co-heiresses. The elder of them was married to Sir Archibald de Douglas, Lord of the same, and the younger to William de Lindsay, Knight, Lord of Crawford.

The Lindsays were a branch of the Norman house of Limesay, the first of whom known in England was Randolph de Limesay, who came with the Conqueror, and was his nephew. On the failure of the male line, about 1201, the head of the Scotch Lindsays was selected to marry one of the co-heiresses. The name is not territorial. Limesay and Lindsay are identical, and both signify "Isle of Lime trees."

(I.) Walter de Lindsay, an Anglo-Norman, was witness and juror in the inquest by Prince David into the possessions of the See of Glasgow in 1116, and he was the earliest of the name in Scotland. He is supposed to have settled in Cambria. He was succeeded by his brother William.

(II.) His grandson, William, designed of Ercildun (now Earlstown) and of Luffness, who, as mentioned above, acquired the barony of Crawford by one of the co-heiresses. In the "Lives," it is said he married Marjory, daughter of Prince Henry, and sister of William the Lion. By her he left Sir David, his successor, Sir Walter and William. Sir Walter became ancestor of the House of Lamberton. He witnesses a charter by Alexander II. to the Monastery of Kinross, at Edinburgh, 7th December, 1221. William was ancestor of the Lindsays of Luffness, who ultimately succeeded to the chieftainship of the Lindsays.

Douglas does not record Walter, mentioned above, as the first of the Lindsays. He begins with William, who witnessed a charter of King David I. to the Abbey of Kelso, in 1145, and other charters of that Monarch. This William may have been the son of Walter, as the second name given above, William of Ercildun, who was the grandson of Walter, is the second in the

list he gives. He mentions an intermediate William between Ercildun and David, who follows.

(III.) This William is said to have been one of the hostages for King William I., in 1174. He acted as justiciary of Lothian, 1189 to 1199, and gave part of his lands of Crawford in pure alms to the Abbey of Newbattle, to which David, his son, and David, Earl of Huntingdon, are witness.

I prefer to give the names in this order, being more in accordance with Lord Lindsay's "Lives."

(IV.) Sir David succeeded his father in 1200. About a year thereafter he married Aleonora, the English heiress mentioned above. He died in 1214, leaving a son, David, a minor, who had been detained as one of the hostages of King William. He was High Justiciary of Lothian in 1238. He died in 1241, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Gerard, who died in 1249, and his estates in Scotland and England devolved on his sister, Alice de Lindsay, wife of Sir Henry Pinkeney, a great baron of Northamptonshire, whose grandson, Sir Robert, claimed the crown of Scotland at the competition of 1292, as descended from the Princess Marjory.

Sir Robert's brother and heir having no children, resigned his whole estates in England to Edward I. and his heirs for ever, but Crawford and its dependencies had, even before his death, been seized and declared forfeit by the Scottish authorities and bestowed on Sir Alexander Lindsay of Luffness, the ancestor of the more recent house of Crawford.

Of the Lamberton branch, descended from Sir Walter, second son of William of Ercildun and Crawford, or No. III., four generations married heiresses, and they rose to great power both in Scotland and England. Sir William was killed in battle against Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, on 6th November, 1283, and his vast estates in both kingdoms devolved on his daughter Christina, wife of Ingelram de Guignes of the House of Coucy, to whom she had been married by her cousin Alexander III., before 1285.

(V.) William, third son of William of Ercildun and Crawford, designed of Luffness, died in 1236, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

(VI.) Sir David Lindsay of Brenwevel and the Byres, properties which he had acquired in his father's lifetime. He was Justiciary of Lothian in 1243 and 1249. He was succeeded by his son,

(VII.) Sir David, who was High Chamberlain in 1256. He left a son, afterwards Sir Alexander, a minor, under charge of his uncle, Sir John de Lindsay, who acted as High Chamberlain under the good and enlightened

King Alexander III., the last of the Royal Celtic race. He disappeared in 1289, when his nephew, Sir Alexander, takes his place as chief of the race.

Sir Alexander of Crawford joined Wallace, but afterwards submitted to Edward, by whom he was knighted. He again joined the patriots. He subsequently, along with some cadets of his house, joined Robert the Bruce, and after sitting as one of the great barons in the Parliament of 16th March, 1308-9, which acknowledged the Bruce as lawful King of Scotland, and granting a charter of lands of Little Pert, near Montrose, to the monks of Coupar-Angus, he disappears from the scene, but his son, the "Schir Dawy the Lyndyssay" of Winton, inherited his loyalty.

Sir David was one of the barons who signed the famous expostulation to the Pope John XXII., written at Arbroath in 1320. And he continued faithful to King Robert. In 1325 he married Mary, one of the three co-heiresses of the Abernethies, who brought him a great accession of territory in the counties of Roxburgh, Edinburgh, and Angus. Sir David and his clan fought on the side of King David II., at the battle of Dupplin. He and his brother, Sir Alexander, and others of his house were taken prisoners at Halidon Hill in 1333. Sir David had an hereditary annual rent of one hundred merks from the great customs of Dundee, which was then a very large sum. This grant was made by King Robert, and subsequently confirmed by King David II. to Sir David's grandson, Sir James Lindsay. Sir David was at one time Custodier of Berwick Castle, and at another time of Edinburgh Castle.

Sir David's eldest son, David fell at the disastrous battle of Durham or Neville's Cross in 1346, where David II. was taken prisoner. He was twenty-two years of age and unmarried. Other three sons survived their father. The eldest of these, Sir James, married his cousin Egidia, sister of Robert II., grand-daughter of the Bruce. By her he had an only son, Sir James Lindsay, afterwards Lord of Crawford, and a daughter, Isabella, married to Sir John Maxwell of Pollock.

The second son, Sir Alexander, married, first, Catherine, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Stirling of Edzell and Glenesk, Lethnot, in Angus, and of other estates in Inverness-shire, by whom he had issue Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk, afterwards the first Earl of Crawford, and Sir Alexander. Secondly, Marjory, niece of Robert II., who bore him two sons, Sir William of Rossie, ancestor of the Lindsays of Dowlhill, and Sir Walter, who was styled of Kinneff, and a daughter Euphemia.

The youngest son, Sir William, whose appanage was the Byres in Hadding-

tonshire. He married Christina, daughter of Sir William Mure of Abercorn who brought him that barony. He inherited by disposition from his elder brother Sir Alexander, the offices of hereditary bailie and seneschal of the regality of the Archbishopric of St Andrews, which offices remained many centuries in his posterity, and gave them great power in Fife and other places in which the property of the Archbishop lay. His son, also Sir William, who by his marriage with Christina, daughter of Sir William Keith, Hereditary Marischall of Scotland, obtained the barony of Dunotter, which he afterwards exchanged with his father-in-law for the lordship and castle of Struthers, near Ceres in Fife, which became the chief residence of his posterity. He was the father of Sir John, the first Lord Lindsay of the Byres, whose descendants afterwards succeeded to the honours of the elder branch—the House of Crawford.

In 1357 Sir David, Lord of Crawford, was one of the Commissioners of the treaty for the redemption of David II. from the English, and after his death his son and successor, Sir James, was engaged in the same service. His brother, Sir Alexander, went abroad with a large train, and for several years was engaged in foreign wars, and in Palestine, from which he returned shortly before the death of King David. After the death of Sir James, his son, also

(IX.) Sir James Lindsay, became Lord of Crawford. He was a witness to many of the charters of his uncle, King Robert II., in which he is always designed his nephew. Sir James, and his uncle, Sir Alexander, signed the declaration of the magnates of Scotland binding themselves to recognise the eldest son of Robert II. as King of Scotland after his death, and their seals are attached to the document. Sir James died, without male issue, in 1397, and the barony of Crawford and his other estates came to his cousin, Sir David Lindsay of Glensck, who, at the age of sixteen, had succeeded to that property on the death of Sir Alexander, his father, who fell at the battle of Verneuil, or, as mentioned in the "Lives," in Caudia, in 1382.

Besides the sons mentioned above, Sir David of Crawford had a daughter, who became the wife of the chief of Dalhousie, and mother of Sir Alexander Ramsay, a gallant warrior. A sister of Sir David's, Beatrice, was married to Sir Archibald Douglas, brother of the "Good Lord James," and by him had William, the first Earl of Douglas. She was subsequently married to Sir Robert Erskine of that Ilk, and was ancestress of the Earl of Mar. It was Sir James, the son of Sir David of Crawford, who, in 1382, slew Sir John Lyon, son-in-law of Robert II., and ancestor of the Earls of Strathmore, at the moss of Balhall.

Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk had, by the heiress of Glenesk, as already mentioned, besides Sir David, his heir, a younger son, named after his father. He, "young Alysawudyr the Lyndyssay," with his cousin, Sir Thomas Erskine, with about eighty horse, attacked the English, who had landed from the fleet which accompanied the Duke of Lancaster's army into Scotland, at Queensferry, after having burned the monastery on Luchcolm. They killed many of the English, and drove the rest back to their ships in such terror that many more were drowned in their haste to get on board.

Sir James obtained charter of the lauds of Aberbothry, and the site of the Royal Castle of Inverquiech, and lands in the thaneage of Pertshire, including the thanedom of Alyth, 3d February, 1374-5, and 100 merks sterling furth of the customs of Dundee.

The Lindsays, under their chief, Sir James of Crawford, mustered numerous, under their respective sub-chieftains, David of Glenesk, Sir William of the Byres, Sir Alexander of Wauchopdale, and Sir John of Dunrod, to the great gathering for the inroad into England, which ended in the famous action of Otterburn, fought in 1388. The valour of the Lindsays contributed not a little to the victory obtained on that glorious but bloody field.

Wyntoun narrates a conflict betwixt Robert de Keith, a mighty man by lineage, and apparent to a lord of might of many lands, and Sir James Lindsay of Crawford, near the Kirk of Bourty in Garioch in 1395, wherein Robert was discomfited, with the loss of fifty men. Sir James had gone to the relief of his wife, who was besieged and molested by her nephew, Robert de Keith, in her Castle of Fyvie, in Formartin.

Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk married the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Robert II., and he received from his father-in-law a gift of the barony of Strathnairn, in Inverness-shire. It was he who, in 1390, being then in his twenty-fifth year, made a chivalrous expedition to the Court of England. He sailed from Dundee with a retinue of twenty-eight persons, and was received with great state by King Richard and his Queen. His object was to have a tourney with Lord Welles, a warrior of great celebrity, following upon some discourse they had held regarding the valour of the nobles of England and Scotland, while Lord Welles was Ambassador at the Scottish Court.

Both parties appeared in great state on London Bridge, the place of tourney, eased in armour of proof, and mounted on war horses. The King and Queen, and many fair ladies and gallant knights of the English Court, were seated around, and a great concourse of people were present. At a signal given by



blast of trumpet, the knights rushed at each other, and both spears were shivered; they met a second time, with the same result. With stronger spears the third joust was made, when Lord Welles was struck out of his saddle, and fell to the ground. Sir David dismounted, and a hand-to-hand contest on foot with daggers took place, when Sir David, fastening his dagger between the joints of Lord Welles' armour, lifted him off his feet and threw him on the ground, where he lay at his mercy. Sir David might then have killed his antagonist, but instead, with much grace, he took him by the hand and presented him to the Queen. She thanked Sir David, and gave liberty to Lord Welles. Sir David remained three months in England by the King's desire, and then returned home. To keep his victory in remembrance, Sir David founded a chantry of five vicars choral within Our Lady Kirk at Dundee.

Sir David had charter of the barony of Meigle, by the resignation of William Macgill; of the barony of Megginch in Perthshire, and Clova in Angus, given by Isobel, Countess of Mar; and other in the Mearns, &c.; of Alyth-Bal-trody, the barony of Downie, Ethiebeaton, Inverarity, Clova, Guthrie, Eccles, Ruthven, Glenesk, to be a barony, to answer to the Sheriff of Forfar.

Two years after his visit to London, in 1392, the Wolf of Badenoch made a raid into the low country of Angus and Perthshire, accompanied by a large force of wild caterans, for the purpose of plundering the lowlanders. The Sheriff of Angus, on hearing of their approach, hastily collected some forces, and he was joined by Sir David Lindsay with some of his followers. The parties met and fought, but the Angus men were defeated with great loss, the Sheriff and some of his kinsmen being slain, and Sir David severely wounded. Details of the fight are given in another part of this work. The fight is known as the battle of Glasclune. Sir James of Crawford soon afterwards captured the Wolf and his accomplices, and punished them.

On the 21st April, 1398, being the year after the death of Sir James, Sir David, his successor, was created Earl of Crawford, by solemn belting and investure, by King Robert the Third. The ceremony took place in the Parliament held in Perth that year. The Earldom of Crawford, being the fifth created since the extinction of the Celtic dynasty, those of Carriek and Moray, about 1314, by the Bruce, being the first and second; of Athole, by David II. before 1329, and Angus, before 15th June, 1329, third and fourth; and Crawford, in 1399. Not long thereafter the Earl went abroad, and took part in the wars there, as was then frequently done by Scottish knights. He thus was

away from the disastrous battle of Homildon, and from other unfortunate occurrences which then took place in Scotland; but he was home some time before the death of the King, Robert III., in 1406. The Earl is called the King's son, and brother, in the charters by Roberts II. and III.

Earl David was brave in war, sage in council, and courteous to all. He mortified some money to the Cathedral of Aberdeen for the souls of his parents, endowed a chaplaincy in the Cathedral of Brechin, in 1405, for the souls of his parents and grandparents, confirmed the endowment to the five priests in Dundee, in 1406, and founded an additional altar in same church, and two chaplains to officiate at it, made some settlements of lands and annuals on his younger sons and others, all in a presentiment that he would not be long spared, and he died in February, 1407, at the age of forty-one, at Finhaven, and was buried in the family vault in the Greyfriars Church in Dundee. He left four sons, Alexander, his successor; David, of Newdosk; Gerard; and Ingelram, Bishop of Aberdeen; and three daughters, Lady Margaret, married to Archibald, fifth Earl of Douglas; Marjory, to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven; and the third, to Sir Robert Keith, the Marischal of Scotland.

Until the death of Sir James of Crawford, in 1397, the family resided chiefly in Clydesdale, but Sir Alexander of Glenesk and Earl David had their residences in Angus. The chief mansion of Glenesk was at Edzell, and of the Earl at Finhaven. Edzell Castle, situated between the North Esk and the West Water, was a magnificent structure in its palmy days, but the greater part of the building is now in ruins, the most perfect part remaining being the square keep, called the Stirling Tower, which is the oldest part of the structure, and so named from the proprietor from whom it passed to the Lindsays.

Finhaven Castle was long the principal residence of the family. It is situated in the Valley of Strathmore, close by the junction of the South Esk and the Lemno, on a level plateau not many feet above these streams. It had been a much more extensive structure than Edzell when occupied by the noble family of Crawford, but the remaining ruins are of small extent, consisting chiefly of the keep, a lofty tower, built in the fourteenth century, which stands gaunt and bare, its south wall rent from the summit more than half way to its base, a lonely mourner of fallen greatness.

Celsterlony, in his account of Angus in 1683, calls it "A great old house, but now by the industry of the present laird (Carnegie) is made a most excellent house; fine rooms and good furniture," &c.

Earl David had a magnificent mansion in Dundee. It was built on the ground extending from the Fleuchargate (Nethergate) to the river. This palatial residence was known as the Earl's Palace, or the Earl's lodging, and it had a princely appearance. It was entered by a noble gateway, on the battlement of which was the legend—DAVID LORD LINDSAY, EARL OF CRAWFORD. The Earl and several of his immediate successors were partial to their Dundee lodging, and in it some of them were born and died. In the family vault in the Grey Friars Monastery there, Earl David was buried beside the Princess Elizabeth, his Royal spouse, daughter of Robert II., and many of his successors and other members of the noble house were there laid.

It was from the rock of St Nicholas, in front of his palace, that the Earl and his retinue of about thirty persons sailed for London, and to it they returned after the defeat of Lord Welles at the tournament. The Earl died in the Castle of Finhaven in February, 1407, at the early age of forty-one years.

After the downfall of the Lindsays their town mansion passed to other hands, and the Earl of Kellie built a mansion upon part of the ground. In 1828 it was occupied by poor tenants, but the rooms were large, the walls finely pannelled with wood, with handsome carved corners, and splendid large sculptured marble mantelpieces. It stood about the spot where the Thistle Hall, in Union Street, now stands, and was taken down when that street was formed. The author was frequently in it collecting the rents for the Town Chamberlain.

(XI.) Alexander, second Earl of Crawford, quitted Scotland for France the year after the death of his father, but why or where he went, what he did while abroad, or when he returned are all unknown. On 20th November, 1407, Henry IV. granted, at the request of the Earl of Douglas, a safe conduct to him, with twenty persons in his company, to pass through England to Amiens, and to return. King James the First had been long retained a prisoner in England, and the next time the Earl's name appears is in 1416, when he, with Douglas and Mar, got a safe conduct to visit England about the release of the King, but Albany stopped the embassy.

In 1421 negotiations for the King's ransom were resumed, and Earl Alexander re-appears as a Commissioner. In 1423 King James returned, and the Earl and other nobles met him at Durham, and escorted him to Scone, where he was crowned on 31st May. The King by his own hand knighted

Alexander, and immediately thereafter he and other twenty-seven hostages went to England as pledges for their Sovereign. Earl Alexander remained there till November 1427. The Earl mingled little in public life after his return from England.

He married Mariota, the daughter and heiress of Dunbar of Coekburn. He mortified twelve merks yearly for the support of a chaplain to celebrate a daily mass at the altar of St George and St Leonard, in St Mary's Church in Dundee, for the souls of himself, his "most beloved spouse," and others. He died in 1438, and was succeeded by his son,

(XII.) Sir David, third Earl of Crawford, and Lord the Lindsay, as he is designed in 1413, a title ever since borne by the Earls of Crawford.

Earl David entered into a league with William, Earl of Douglas, with the view of curbing the power of the Sovereign. Bishop Kennedy of St Andrews and primate of Scotland, read their design. He was perhaps the best and most honest bishop Scotland ever saw, and he now stood forward to resist them, and saved his country. Earl David resented his proceedings, and, in company with Alexander Ogilvy of Inverquharity, and other allies, and their retainers, they passed over to Fife, harried the Bishop's lands, burned his granges, and carried off immense booty to their homes in Angus.

The Bishop excommunicated the Earl of Crawford with mitre and staff, bell, book, and candle, for a year. The Earl cared little for the thunders of the Church, but the effect was curious. The eldest son of the Earl, Alexander, Master of Crawford, had been appointed by the monks of the Abbey of Arbroath their chief justiciar or bailie of regality. They soon became dissatisfied with his arrogance and fierce character, and with the large train of followers he quartered upon the Abbey; and they dismissed him from the office, and appointed Alexander Ogilvy of Inverquharity, their bailie of regality.

The Master disputed the right of Ogilvy, and in these turbulent times disputes between great feudal chiefs were generally settled by the sword. Both the Lindsays and Ogilvies assembled their kinsmen and followers, and Douglas sent one hundred Clydesdale men to the aid of the Lindsays. The Lord of Gordon, who was on his way home from Edinburgh, happened to arrive at Inverquharity the night before the battle, and was obliged, by ancient Scottish custom, to join his host in the coming encounter. The Ogilvies proceeded to Arbroath, where they found the Lindsays assembled in force, in battle array before the gates. This was on Sabbath, 13th January, 1446.

As they were on the point of closing, the aged Earl of Crawford, having heard at Dundee of the approaching conflict, galloped to Arbroath to avert the strife between his own clan and those of his old friends the Ogilvies, and on his panting steed, rushed in between the opposing hosts. Before he could be heard an Ogilvy, not knowing who he was, or his object, threw a spear at the Earl and wounded him mortally in the mouth and neck. The Lindsays, enraged at the sight, rushed on their opponents, a desperate conflict ensued, which ended in the total defeat of the Ogilvies, who left many dead on the battlefield. The Lindsays also lost many of their number.

The Earl of Crawford was carried to Finhaven, where, after a week of torture, he died, and his body lay some days unburied, as none durst inter him till Bishop Kennedy sent the Prior of St Andrews to take off the excommunication, and pronounce forgiveness over the body of his enemy. The battle was fought on that day twelve months after the Earl had ravished the Bishop's lands in Fife.

Inverquharity, who was dangerously wounded, was carried to Finhaven, where he died of his wounds; or, as was believed at the time, he was smothered by the Countess, who was an Ogilvy, and his own cousin. She was Marjory, daughter of Alexander Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, chief of the race, and hereditary Sheriff of Angus. By her Earl David left a large family. Alexander, his successor; Walter Lindsay of Beaufort and Edzell; William of Lakeaway, who became ancestor of the House of Evelick; Sir John of Brechin, ancestor of the House of Pitairlie; and James, who went abroad and married an Austrian heiress.

(XII.) Alexander, fourth Earl of Crawford, is traditionally known as "Earl Beardie," from his long and strong hirsute appendage, and as "the Tiger Earl," from the ferocity of his character; sobriquets very appropriate to the appearance of the man. He married Marjory, only daughter and heiress of Sir David Dunbar, brother of the Earl of March. By her he had two sons, David, who became fifth Earl, and was created Duke of Montrose; and Sir Alexander Lindsay of Auchtermonzie, which barony he inherited from his mother, and who ultimately became seventh Earl of Crawford; also a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, who, Lord Lindsay says, was married to John, first Lord Drummond, and was ancestress of Darnley, the father of James VI., but Crawford says to Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure.

Earl Alexander entered into a new league with the Earls of Douglas and Ross for their mutual protection, and by the close of 1451 it had assumed the

shape of a conspiracy against the King. Bishop Kennedy advised the King to temporize with them, and he invited Douglas to Stirling, where he was stabbed by King James II.

Crawford in 1452 rose in rebellion, and assembling the "hail folks of Angus and a great company of his kin and friends," encamped at Brechin to intercept Huntly. This Earl, at the request of the King, led a powerful army, consisting of the Gordons, Ogilvies, Forbeses, and other loyal clans of the north-east of Scotland, to the south, to cut off all communication between Crawford and the Douglasses and other insurgents beyond the Forth. James had marched to Perth to join Huntly. Although Crawford was greatly outnumbered he resolved to meet and fight the Royal army. The Royal forces met at the Hare Cairn, on the moor in the neighbourhood of Brechin, on 18th May, 1452. The issue of the battle was long doubtful, but, by the defection of Collace of Balnamoon, who commanded the axemen, being three hundred of the most efficient of the rebel troops, and to whom Earl Beardie, on the field of battle, had refused a request he preferred, the contest was soon decided. He turned his men against his friends, and they fled in confusion, leaving many of Crawford's kinsmen, clansmen, and followers, dead on the ground, including his brother, Sir John Lindsay of Brechin.

The Earl fled to Finhaven Castle, furious with rage for his defeat. Before the end of the year he wreaked vengeance upon Balnamoon, and upon the other barons who had fought against him in the battle, by harrying their lands, burning their houses and other barbarous acts.

The Earl was himself punished with forfeiture, but, by timely and humble submission, he was afterwards pardoned, though some of the offices he had held were not restored to him. The King was so displeased with the proceedings of Earl Beardie, that he went to Angus in person, next April, for the purpose of disinheritting him, and razing his Castle of Finhaven to the ground, and he vowed with his own hands to make the highest stone of it the lowest.

On the approach of the King to the Earl and his fellow rebels of Angus, Beardie made a long appeal to the Royal clemency, and they held up their hands to the King, crying, mercy! mercy! and sobbing and sighing. The King could not withstand such an appeal, and pardoned the Earl and his friends. In order to fulfil his vow he went to the top of the castle, and with his own hand cast down one of the top stones to the lawn below, and smiling cried—"Behold, my promise true." Within six months after the restitution

of his honours and estates, the Earl was attacked with fever and died in 1454. He was interred with much pomp in the family vault in the Grey Friars of Dundee.

(XIV.) David, fifth Earl of Crawford, born in 1440, was a minor on the death of his father, and he was brought up under the charge of his uncle, Sir Walter Lindsay of Beaufort, afterwards of Edzell, who was the progenitor of the Lindsays of Edzell, and of the noble house of Balcarres and Crawford. By his influence with his nephew, the young Earl of Crawford, he got him to exchang the property of Ferne for Sir Walter's Inverness-shire estates. Earl David married, when eighteen years of age, Elizabeth, daughter of James, Lord Hamilton, and by her had Alexander, Master of Crawford, who died before his father, and John, his successor.

The Earl, during the minority of James III., took the part of the King against the faction who kept him enthralled, and aided in obtaining his release. He rose into great favour with the King, and had many honours showered upon him. In 1472-3 he was made Keeper of the Castle of Berwick; in July, 1473, obtained the lordship of Brechin and Navar for life, by charter of 9th March, 1472-3; the Sheriffship of Angus, with possession of the then stronghold of Broughty Castle. The Earl was also made High Admiral of Scotland, May, 1476; Master of the Household in 1480; and Lord Chamberlain. Earl David made a new entail of the family estates on 6th December, 1474.

He remained faithful to the King in all his troubles with the rebel barons; and he raised six thousand horse, and his kinsman, Lord Byres, other two thousand, who greatly contributed to the victory at Blackness, which was gained over the partisans of his rebellious son and his adherents. For this great service the King, on the 18th May, 1488, raised him to the dignity of a Duke, by the title of Duke of Montrose. The title was taken from the burgh of Montrose, which, with its Castle, customs, and fisheries, and the lordship of Kinclaven, were erected and incorporated into a regality, to be called the Duchy of Montrose, and were held on the tenure of the Duke rendering therefrom a red rose yearly on the Feast of St John the Baptist. This was the first instance of a Dukedom being conferred upon a Scottish subject not of the royal family. The grant conveyed the Castle and burgh of Montrose, with its customs and fisheries, and the Castle of Kinclaven.

The Duke again raised a large force, with which he attended the King at the fatal battle of Sauchieburn, when the King was slain by a false priest while

lying wounded in a mill there. The Duke suffered less than many of the King's adherents, as he only lost the Sheriffship of Angus and Broughty Castle, given to Lord Gray; and his title of Duke was suspended till 19th September, 1488.

The newly created Duke lived in princely style, having squires, armour-bearers, a herald, and other attendants. After the death of James III. he took little part in public affairs, and spent much of his time at his Castle of Finhaven. Shortly after the accession of James IV. he became a favourite with that monarch, and the King gave him a grant *de novo* of his title.

Though thus honoured by the Sovereign, and possessing vast power in the State, his domestic life was embittered by the evil conduct of his two sons, who were unprincipled, bad men, enemies alike to each other and to the well-behaved around them. In a quarrel between the brothers, in the autumn of 1489, the younger is said to have slain the elder, who died of his wounds in the Castle of Inverquich, and popular rumour accused his wife of smothering him with a down pillow. The Duke closed his noble career in peace at Finhaven Castle in 1495, and he was buried in the Greyfriars Church, at Dundee.

(XV.) John, son of the Duke, succeeded to the estates and honours of the family as sixth Earl of Crawford on the death of his father, but he did not assume the title of Duke, contenting himself with that of Earl of Crawford, being aware that if he had taken the higher title he would have been impeached, and probably convicted for the death of his brother. Indeed, proceedings were raised against him for this crime at a subsequent period, and, as he did not attend the "Justice Ayre" to which he and his accomplices were summoned, he and they were denounced as rebels. Within three months thereafter the Earl and his kinsman, young Walter of Edzell, led a numerous body of their clansmen, mounted, to Flodden, and both the Earl and his cousin, with many of their followers, fell on that disastrous field.

(XVI.) The Earl of Crawford having left no issue, the Dukedom became extinct, and the estates and titles of Crawford passed to his uncle, Sir Alexander Lindsay of Auchtermenzie, who thus became seventh Earl of Crawford. He married Marion, daughter of Dunbar of Monzie, and by her had David, Master of Crawford. The Earl died on 14th or 15th March, 1517, and was buried at Dundee.

(XVII.) David, his son, succeeded as eighth Earl. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Keir; secondly, Elizabeth Lundie, daughter of Lundie of that Ilk, and by her had a son, Alexander, and two daughters



—Lady Margaret was married to James, Lord Ogilvy, and Lady Elizabeth to John Erskine of Dun. The Earl was so sadly grieved by the prodigality and extremely bad conduct of his son, who, from his evil deeds, was known as the “Wicked Master,” that he disinherited him and his issue, and, with the concurrence of the Crown, settled, on 2d September, 1527, the estates and titles, at his own death, which happened at Cairnie Castle, on 27th or 28th November, 1542, upon Sir David Lindsay of Edzell.

(XVIII.) Sir David succeeded as ninth Earl of Crawford. He was son of that Walter who, with the Earl of Crawford, was slain at Flodden.

The “Evil Master” had the barony of Glenesk assigned to him, but not content with the rents, he took forcible possession of many of the goods of his tenants for his own use; he seized the Castle of Dalbog by force; he scoured the country around, harrying the lands of friends and neighbours of their crops and live stock, and other cruel and heartless deeds. He imprisoned his venerable parent in Finhaven Castle for three months, then carried him to Brechin, where he was confined for a fortnight, the Master meantime collecting his father’s rents, and robbing him of everything upon which he could lay his hands; indeed he all but took the life of his father. His end was a sad one. In 1542 he took a stoup of drink from a souter (shoemaker) of Dundee, who stabbed him with his knife, and he died of the wound. The aged Earl had twice to appeal to the Crown against his son. On 16th February, 1530-1 he was arraigned at a “Justice Ayre” at Dundee, the King himself presiding in person. He pleaded guilty to the charges preferred against him, and his life was spared, but he and his family “were blotted out as if they had never existed.”

The new Earl was not allowed to take possession of the Crawford title and estates without opposition. The Ogilvies, the chief of whom had married the aunt of David Lindsay, representing the son of the wicked Master, who was yet a minor, took forcible possession of the Castle of Finhaven. Mary of Guise, the Queen of James V., Regent for Queen Mary, on being applied to, demanded that the Castle be immediately surrendered to Edzell upon pain of treason, and it was given up. The son of the wicked Master was taken from his aunt and put under the charge of the Earl. Earl David subsequently applied to Parliament to have the honours and estates restored to his young charge as the rightful heir, which was agreed to, and he most generously and disinterestedly relinquished them.

After the expulsion of the Ogilvies from the Castle of Finhaven, Earl

David took home the orphan son of the "Wicked Master," and brought him up as his own child. In his younger years the youth, who was much in the presence of the Earl, appeared to inherit the virtues and not the vices of his forefathers, and the Earl resolved to settle the estates and honours of the House of Crawford upon the head of the clan, the son of the "wicked Master," to the exclusion of his own family, and executed the necessary charters to carry out his beneficent resolution, the Royal charter being dated 2d May 1546.

The Earl spent the remaining years of his life in redeeming the estates from the incumbrances which the late Earls, by their extravagance, had brought upon them, to be again squandered by the descendants of the "Wicked Master."

The Earl had married the Dowager Lady Lovat, and, secondly, Catherine Campbell, niece of Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, and widow of James, Master of Ogilvy, by whom he had a large family of sons and daughters. David, the ninth Earl, died at Invermark Castle in 1558, and was buried in his own aisle within the Church of Edzell. His own eldest son, Sir David, succeeded to the simple barony of Edzell, while

(XIX.) David, the son of the "Wicked Master," obtained the Earldom and the fiefs of Crawford, and became tenth Earl of Crawford. The young Master married Margaret, daughter of Cardinal Beaton by a sister of Lord Ogilvy. The contract is dated at St Andrews, 10th April, 1546, and the ceremony took place at Finhaven with princely magnificence. Her dowry was four thousand merks.

The restored noble and his descendants persecuted the family of Edzell and Sir David, the son of their benefactor, most bitterly, showing how base a bad heart may become.

David, the tenth Earl, had, by his wife, David, his successor; Sir Henry of Kinfauns, afterwards thirteenth Earl of Crawford, whose family carried on the succession; Sir John Lindsay of Balinscho and Woodwray; and Alexander, the first Lord Spynie; also a daughter, Lady Helen, who was married to Sir David Lindsay of Edzell.

When Queen Mary returned to Edinburgh after the conference at Carberry in 1567, she lost her usual subtlety and got into a rage, and with her tongue she hit all around with terrible effect. Crawford was attacked with great vehemence, and his gruff and surly manner was a fine subject for her polished sarcasm, the more so as he was more accustomed to attack with the sword than the tongue, and could not retaliate to her invectives.

Notwithstanding this the Earl was an active adherent of Queen Mary, and was cup-bearer at the festivities after the ceremony of the marriage of the Queen with Darnley, 29th July, 1565. He along with many other nobles and their followers rallied round her after she escaped from Loch Leven Castle, and he took part in the battle of Langside in 1568, when the Queen's friends were vanquished, after which Mary fled into England.

On her removal from Carlisle to Bolton, Crawford and her other friends raised their followers with the view of crushing the Regent Moray, but on the solicitation of Queen Elizabeth, Mary wrote them to lay down their arms, which they did.

In the stormy time which followed, Crawford was active in the Queen's cause, and Morton attempted to seize him by a sudden march on Brechin with seven thousand men. He escaped, but left one hundred and fifty men to hold the house of the Earl of Mar, and the Steeple of the Cathedral, promising to relieve them within three days. Morton commenced the siege. The steeple soon yielded and had good quarter granted. The house held out longer, and the garrison killed many of the besiegers, but was at last forced to surrender at discretion. Thirty of the defenders, who had formerly served the King, were hanged, by order of the Regent, and the others were pardoned.

Shortly after these events Crawford submitted to the Regent. In October, 1570, he went to Edinburgh to meet the Regent and Lords of Secret Council touching all matters, "because his corns, goods, and gear, were under their feet, and might have been destroyed at their pleasure." The Earl died before 1st November, 1574, and was buried at Dundee.

(XX.) David, on the death of his father, became eleventh Earl of Crawford. He is called "a princely man, but a sad spendthrift." On the evening of the 17th March, 1577-8, an unfortunate rencontre took place between the Earl and Lord Glamis, the Chancellor. These nobles had not been on friendly terms. On that occasion the Earl and his followers met the Chancellor and his attendants in a narrow street in Stirling. Each, without saluting, made way for the other, ordering their followers to do the same, but the last two jostled and then attacked each other with their swords. In the confusion which followed Lord Glamis received a pistol bullet in his head, of which he soon died, but it was not known by whom the shot was fired. Crawford was apprehended, but was soon dismissed, and shortly thereafter went to France, &c., where he remained about three years, and then returned to Scotland.

Thomas Lyon, nephew of the Chancellor, and tutor for his son, to revenge

his uncle's death, committed many devastations on the Earl's lands, and killed "the Earl of Crawford's man," for which he was fined twenty thousand pounds Scots.

The Earl took part with King James in his disputes with the confederate lords. The King was anxious to get an end put to the sanguinary feuds then common among his nobles, and he invited them to a grand banquet at Holyrood House, on 14th May, 1587, and got them to pledge to him, and to each other, friendship for the future, but this reconciliation did not last long.

The Earl was one of the Catholic lords who rose in rebellion against the King. They were to get assistance from Spain, to put down the Protestant religion, and to seize the King's person. The plot was discovered; the Earls made their submission.

Shortly thereafter Crawford and Huntly met at Perth, which they intended to fortify and take their forces there. They attacked Lord Glamis, the Treasurer, who had appointed a meeting of his friends at Meigle; captured him, and kept him a prisoner for some weeks. They assembled their followers. The King went north against them, but the rebels dispersed their forces, and the rebellion was over. The Treasurer pleaded for the insurgent chiefs, but they were tried at Edinburgh, found guilty, and committed to prison for a few months, and then set at liberty.

Crawford then went to France, where he remained until 1601, when he returned to Scotland. The Earl married Lillias, daughter of David, second Lord Drummond, with whom he got a dowry of ten thousand merks. For a merry jest she made as to the paternity of her child, he sent her back to her father, and they were never reconciled again. He married, secondly, Lady Griselda Stuart, daughter of the Earl of Athole. The Earl died at Cupar in Fife, on 22d November, 1607, in the 55th year of his age, and was buried in Dundee.

(XXI.) David, his eldest son became twelfth Earl of Crawford, and he is known as the Prodigal Earl. While Master of Crawford, he, on 25th October, 1605, slew Sir Walter Lindsay of Balgavies, son of the ninth Earl of Crawford, and brother of Sir David, Lord Edzell. This slaughter was resented by David the younger of Edzell, and his brother, Alexander, and they determined to have blood for blood. On 5th July, 1607, they, with eight armed followers, waylaid the Master in Edinburgh and attacked him. He was accompanied by Lord Spynie and Sir James Douglas, and without attendants. In the darkness the three friends were all wounded, the Master

and Lord Spynie so severely that the latter died of his wound within eleven days, much lamented, even by the aggressors. Edzell and his folks went to Angus, and he remained in hiding in Glenesk for several years. The Master, who, in November following, succeeded to the Earldom, accused Lord Edzell of complicity in the outrage. He denied this, pleaded to be brought to trial on the charge, attended on the day appointed, 6th September, 1609, but none appeared against him.

The after life of Earl David was in many respects unfortunate. It is a melancholy tale, as a malignant star, an hereditary curse, seems to have pursued even the worthiest of them, and brought them to degradation and ruin. He had been left motherless at an early age, and was neglected by his father, who often left the Master and tutor in want of the necessaries of life while he was at the University of St Andrews, and destitute of suitable clothing, which made them spoken about by his fellow students and others. The Earl visited St Andrews but left without seeing his son, which made the Master weep, wounded his self esteem, and almost broke his heart.

On attaining manhood he gathered a band of broken Lindsays around him and revenged the misery of his childhood upon society. Love might have reclaimed him, but his marriage was unhappy, and a divorce relieved both husband and wife from a bond which had become one of bitterness.

The Earl was reckless and profuse, and rapidly alienated the possessions of the Earldom. A council was held by the family, who, being unable by legal means to prevent the dissipation of the family property, determined to imprison him for life to stop the further dilapidation of the estates. He was accordingly confined in Edinburgh Castle, under surveillance, though in other respects a free agent—hence he is sometimes distinguished as the Captive Earl.

The Earl died in the Castle in February, 1621, and was buried in the Chapel of Holyrood House, leaving an only child, Lady Jean Lindsay, an orphan, destitute and uncared for. She ran away with a public herald, and latterly lived a mendicant, though even in this degraded state she remembered her noble origin, and was bitterly ashamed. Charles II., after the Restoration, granted her a pension of one hundred pounds a year, on 4th June, 1663, which would enable her to end her days in some degree of comfort.

While in Edinburgh Castle Earl David executed a deed conveying all his properties to his nearest heir, Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns, under burden of the debts upon them.

Lord Edzell died at Edzell on 14th December, 1610, in his sixtieth year. Countess Catherine, his mother, wife of the ninth Earl, was a most exemplary good lady, and paid much attention to the education of her sons, David of Edzell, the eldest, born 1551, and John the second, born 1552, and her daughters. The second son became a Lord of Session, under the title of Lord Menmuir, and had a distinguished career. In 1581 he married Dame Marion Guthrie, granddaughter of Sir William of Lunan. In 1586 he acquired the lands of Balcarres and others in Fife.

In 1572 the Countess settled the Earl's lodging in Dundee upon her son John and his heirs, and he invested the mansion in life upon his wife. The Countess died at the Castle of Brechin on 1st October, 1578. The Countess had other three sons and two daughters to Earl David, the third son being Sir Walter of Balgavies, slain by the Prodigal Earl; James, the fourth, was rector of Fettercairn, and the fifth was Robert of Balhall. The daughters were married, Lady Margaret, to John, Earl of Athole, and Lady Elizabeth to Patrick, third Lord Drummond.

Lord Menmuir was succeeded by John, his eldest son, who died a youth in 1601, and he was succeeded by his brother David, the second son, then fourteen years of age, in 1612. He married Lady Sophia Seton, daughter of Lord Dunfermline, by Lilius Drummond, the daughter of Lady Elizabeth, Lord Menmuir's sister. Their eldest son Alexander was born on 6th July, 1618.

Sir David was, on 27th June, 1633, created Lord Lindsay of Balcarres by Charles First. The King had, on 8th May same year, called John, ninth Lord Byres, to the dignity of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Lindsay and Lord Parbroath, but as he immediately thereafter opposed the Court, the patent was not issued till 1640. David, Lord Balcarres, died in March, 1641, and was succeeded by his son Alexander, who, in 1651, was, by Charles II., created Earl of Balcarres.

(XXII.) As already mentioned, Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns succeeded to the estates and honours of Crawford on the death of the Prodigal Earl David, in 1621. He was thus thirteenth Earl. He sold Kinfauns and other properties he possessed to clear off the debt upon the wrecked estates of the earldom. He had been Master of the Household under Queen Anne, but was wild, prodigal, and tyrannical. In his younger days he had built the fine Castle of Careston. He died at his Castle of Finhaven, and was interred in the Parish Church there in 1623, having only held the earldom for two years.

He left three sons, George, Alexander, and Ludovic, successively fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth Earls of Crawford.

(XXIII.) George, the eldest son, succeeded to the estates and honours at the death of his father, being the fourteenth Earl. At this time, besides the Earl and his two brothers, there were alive of the House of Crawford, John, Alexander, and Henry, three sons of Sir John Lindsay of Balinscho, and Alexander, the second Lord Spynie, all young men and gallant cavaliers. With such an array of noble youths the succession of the ancient house of Crawford might have been considered assured, but, although they shone for a time, they rapidly disappeared the one after the other, and the house was totally extinguished.

The affairs of Earl George being hopelessly entangled, he sold Finhaven in September, 1629, to Alexander, Lord Spynie, and left the country to return no more. He served Gustavus Adolphus, and was killed in 1633 by an officer of his own regiment, whom he had struck with a stick. The Earl left an only child, Lady Margaret Lindsay, who died all but friendless in Caithness, in 1655.

(XXIV.) Colonel Alexander Lindsay, on the death of his brother, succeeded as fifteenth Earl. He became insane, and was kept in confinement until his death in 1639, when his last surviving brother, Colonel Ludovic Lindsay, who had entered the Spanish service, and risen to that rank, succeeded as sixteenth Earl of Crawford.

The Earl and Lord Spynie were at this time the only survivors of the seven Crawford cousins referred to above, the three sons of Balinscho having also joined the army of the Swedish monarch. Colonel John fell at the storming of New Brandenburg in 1631, aged twenty-eight, and unmarried. Alexander, who succeeded to the barony of Balinscho, also rose to the rank of Colonel, and was slain in Bavaria shortly after his elder brother. Henry, the youngest of the three, now of Balinscho, saw much service, was frequently severely wounded, and obtained great distinction. He died at Hamburg in 1639, unmarried, leaving his property and effects to Lord Balcarres, the Master of Spynie, and other kinsmen.

Earl Ludovic, Alexander, Lord Spynie, and John Lindsay of Edzell, Sheriff of Angus, were now the Chiefs of the Lindsay Clan in Angus, Alexander, Lord Balcarres in Fife, and John, Earl of Lindsay, the Byres.

(XXV.) Earl Ludovic early joined King Charles. About the time when Montrose left the Covenanters and espoused the cause of the King, a strange

plot, known in history by the epithet of "The Incident," was discovered. It appears to have been concocted by Montrose and Crawford. The Covenanting leaders were to have been made prisoners, put on board a vessel by Crawford's followers, who were then to seize Edinburgh, capture the Castle, and do other things. The plot was discovered and Crawford arrested, but he was released within a month.

The House of Byres had for some time wanted to ingross in themselves the Earldom of Crawford in exclusion of the legitimate heirs. When Crawford was arrested he feared that his head was in peril, and at this time Earl John of the Byres paid him a visit in prison, and proposed to save his life on condition of his resigning the Earldom into the hands of the King for new investiture with a substitution of Earl John between Earl Ludovic and his heirs male collateral, the House of Edzell. He assented, resigned the Earldom at Windsor on 15th January, 1642, and received it back with the destination as desired by Earl John. The Byres branch of the Lindsays sprung off before the creation of the ancient Earldom to which they had therefore no claim, and the proceedings of Earl John were thus a direct violation of the rights of the House of Edzell.

Earl Ludovic raised a regiment of horse, with which he joined the King at Nottingham in 1642, and he was present at the battle of Edgehill, 23d October, 1642. He was nearly cut off at Poole, but escaped, and aided in the capture of Arundel Castle. He joined Montrose, and, in conjunction with Lord Ogilvy, found their way into Scotland, but had to retreat from Dumfries, and acted as a general under Prince Rupert at the battle of Marstonmoor, 2d February, 1644, where the Royalists were defeated.

The Scots Parliament passed sentence of forfeiture against him, and ratified his Earldom of Crawford to Lord Lindsay in terms of the new patent. Earl John assumed the title of Crawford, and was thereafter designed as Earl of Crawford-Lindsay. Earl Ludovic was taken prisoner in Newcastle, carried to Edinburgh, and confined in the common gaol.

After the battle of Kilsyth, 15th August, 1645, the Town Council released Earl Ludovic, Lord Ogilvy, and others, from the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, that they might intercede with Montrose to spare the city, which had shortly before been decimated, if not nearly depopulated, by the plague. Montrose consented to save the city. The meeting with Montrose and the liberated captives was mutually pleasant.

The gleam of sunshine which flashed upon the Royal cause at Kilsyth, was



dispelled within a month at Philiphaugh, where Montrose and the Royalists were totally defeated on 13th September, 1645.

Ludovic escaped with a few horse and went to the Mearns, after which they went to the Highlands until Charles gave himself up to the Scottish army, and sent them his commands to lay down their arms. Crawford was specially excepted from pardon, but at a conference between Middleton and Montrose, near Coupar-Angus, they were permitted to retire beyond the sea. The Royalist army broke up at Rattray on the 31st July, 1646.

Crawford went to Ireland and thence to Paris, where he arrived on the 13th October. There he proposed another rising in the Highlands, but the scheme met with no encouragement from the Queen and Prince. Finding he was neglected, his estates forfeited, and himself homeless, penniless, and destitute, he returned to Spain, where he had gained renown in his early days, and where the King was due him arrears of pay. The Earl received the command of a regiment of Irish infantry in the Spanish service. Of his after history little is known. He was at Badajoz in June 1649. In 1651 he was in Paris guarding Cardinal de Retz in Notre-Dame, with fifty Scottish officers. Where, how, or when he died is doubtful, although it is supposed to have been in 1652, and it is certain that he was dead, without issue, in 1663. The old Crawford line ended in him.

After the death of Earl Ludovic, the only male descendant of the "Wicked Master" surviving was George, third Lord Spynie. He was alive in July, 1670, and dead in December, 1671, but the exact date of his death is uncertain. With the death of Lord George the succession was totally extinct. The Lindsays of Edzell then became the representatives and heirs of the House of Crawford, and they assumed the full Crawford arms, in conformity with Scottish Heraldic usage, as chiefs of the name of Lindsay.

The death of Ludovic, who was called "the loyal" Earl of Crawford, severed the connection, to a large extent, of the subsequent holders of the title with the county of Angus, I shall therefore do little more hereafter than record the succession.

The properties possessed by the Lindsay-Crawfords were numerous and extensive. The first Earl possessed about twenty great baronies and lordships, besides others of minor importance. They were situated in the shires of Kirkcubright, Wigton, Dumfries, Lanark, Fife, Perth, Forfar, Kincardine, Aberdeen, Banff, and Inverness. Those in Angus, at one time, extended over about two-thirds of the county, and included the baronies of Finhaven, the

Forest of Platane, Inverarity, Ferne, Glenesk, Clova, Kinblethmont, Guthrie, Oures, Kirkbuddo, and the Thanedom of Downie. The Thanedom and Regality of Newdosk, in the Mearns; and those of Meigle, Baldindaloch, Alyth, Baltrody, Pitfour, Megginch, Ruthven, Lethro, and Cairnbeddie, in Perthshire. In addition to the landed properties, he had hereditary revenues from the great Customs of Dundee, Montrose, Forfar, Crail, Aberdeen, and Banff, amounting to about three hundred merks annually, viz. :—100 merks, originally granted by Robert Bruce from Dundee, 40 from Montrose, 100 shillings from Forfar, 100 from Crail, 100 merks from Aberdeen and forty “firmarum bargallum,” and 13, afterwards increased to 19, merks from Banff. These were almost all obtained in the fourteenth century, and are given in Robertson’s index to charters. They were still conveyed in the family entails as late as 1631.

It has been mentioned that John, Lord Lindsay, who, in 1633, was created Earl of Lindsay, did, in 1644, assume the title of Crawford, as seventeenth Earl, and thenceforward was designated Earl of Crawford-Lindsay. He died in 1678, in his 81st year, leaving a large family, of whom the eldest, William, Lord Lindsay, is known as the great and good Earl of Crawford, and was the eighteenth who bore the title. He was the leader of the Presbyterians, and an active agent in effecting the fall of Episcopacy. King William had a high regard for the Earl, and appointed him to various offices of state. He died in 1698, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

John, nineteenth Earl of Crawford. He rose high in the army, but had little talent for business, and he died in 1713, leaving an only son, John, and two daughters.

John was twentieth Earl of Crawford, and was surnamed the gallant Earl. He was born on 4th October, 1702, studied for the army, and was, in 1726, appointed to a troop of the Scots Greys. He saw much service under Prince Eugene and in Russia. He was severely wounded at Krotzka, but he recovered and returned home. He commanded the Black Watch (42d), rose rapidly in the service, and was with the Duke of Cumberland in 1745. In 1746 he again rejoined the army in the Netherlands, returned home in 1749, when his Krotzka wound broke out for the twenty-ninth time, and he died on 25th December that year. He had married Lady Jean Murray in 1746, but she was attacked with fever, and died before they had been long married, and he was buried beside her at Ceres.

The Earl left no children, and his cousin, George, fourth Viscount Garnock,

only surviving son of Patrick, the second Viscount, succeeded as twenty-first Earl of Crawford. He had served in the army very gallantly in Holland and elsewhere. Struthers had become ruinous, and he settled down at Kilbirnie Castle. It was burned down, and he built a house, now enlarged and called Crawford Priory. The Earl died 11th August, 1781, and was succeeded by

George, his eldest son, the twenty-second Earl of Crawford, and sixth of Lindsay. He died unmarried on 30th January, 1808. His brothers died before him, and thus the whole male descendants of John, seventeenth Earl of Crawford became extinct, and the succession to the Earldom of Crawford reverted, in terms of the patent of 1642, to the heirs male of Earl Ludovic, the Earls of Balcarres. The Crawford-Lindsay estates, being destined to heirs female, went to Lady Mary Lindsay Crawford, only surviving sister to Earl George. Alexander Lindsay, sixth Earl of Balcarres, thus became *de jure* and *de facto*, twenty-third Earl of Crawford, but he did not assume the title.

As already mentioned, Alexander, Lord Balcarres, was, in 1651, created Earl of Balcarres. He was a staunch loyalist, and took part in the rising under the Earl of Glencairn, but he did not live to see the Restoration, or to reap the reward of his sufferings in the Royal cause. He died on 7th September, 1659, and his body was brought home, and on 12th June, 1660, was interred at Balcarres. He was succeeded by his son,

Charles, second Earl, who died on 15th October, 1662, at the age of twelve years, and was buried at Balcarres. He was succeeded by his brother,

Colin, third Earl. He was presented at Court at the age of sixteen years. Mauritia, daughter of Louis de Nassau, cousin to William III., fell in love with the young Earl at his first presentation at Court, and within a short time thereafter they were married. He forgot the wedding day, and to the dismay of the company assembled, no bridegroom appeared. On being sent for he was taking breakfast. He hurried to church, but left the ring at home. A friend lent him one, and without looking at it put it on the finger of his young bride. It was a mourning ring, and on perceiving it she fainted. On recovering she declared she should die within the year, and her presentiment was fulfilled. After her death he went to sea with the Duke of York.

On the Earl's return the King wished him to marry Lady Jean, the daughter of the Earl of Northesk, but she would not accept a husband at the King's command. The King fixed on another lady for the Earl, whom he agreed to marry, but he found that Lady Jean was willing to receive him on

his own merits, and they were forthwith married. She only survived six years, leaving one daughter.

Balcarres took part with Dundee in many of his acts in London and then in Edinburgh, subsequent to the departure of King James from London, but Earl Colin was taken prisoner and confined in Edinburgh Castle, which prevented him from taking part with Dundee in the rising in behalf of the exile King. Shortly after the battle of Killiecrankie he was released.

The Earl went abroad, married for his third wife Lady Jean, daughter of William, Earl of Roxburgh, by whom he had Colin, Master of Balcarres, who died unmarried in November, 1708; also a daughter. He married for his fourth wife, Lady Margaret Campbell, daughter of James, second Earl of Lowden. She bore him several children, of whom four survived him, Alexander and James, fourth and fifth Earls successively, and two daughters. Earl Colin returned home in 1700, after ten years of exile. He took part in the Rebellion of 1715, but was pardoned, and he died in 1722, and was buried in the chapel at Balcarres. He was succeeded by his son,

Alexander, fourth Earl. In 1718 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Scot of Scotstarvit. He died in 1736, and having left no son he was succeeded by his brother,

James, fifth Earl. He served long and gallantly in the army, but, as was the fate of his brother, he never rose in the profession, because their father and themselves had drawn their swords for King James, and he left the army and retired to the solitude of Balcarres.

The last Lindsay of Edzell had died, and James, the Earl of Balcarres, was now the Chief of the Clan, and the last of his race. He felt lonely, went to Moffat for change, met Miss Dalrymple, asked her to become his wife, she refused, he was hurt, and fell so sick that his life was despaired of, but he had no resentment, and settled upon her the half of his estate. She learned this, he recovered, and they were married. He said she brought him an approved merit, with all the ornaments of beauty. She gave him a numerous offspring to uphold and revigorate the race.

The Earl, after his marriage, forsook the worship of Mars for that of Ceres and beat his sword into a ploughshare, and his spear into a pruning hook. He paid special attention to agriculture, and his lands expressed their gratitude by returning him superior crops. He wrote the memoirs of his family, and died on 20th February, 1768, beloved by his family, and respected by all. He was buried in the Chapel of Balcarres.

Alexander, sixth Earl, succeeded on the death of his father. He entered the army at the age of fifteen, saw much active service in many parts of the world, and rose rapidly in the profession he had chosen. In 1784 the Earl was chosen one of the representative peers for Scotland, and on several occasions afterwards. In 1780 the Earl married his cousin, Miss Elizabeth Dalrymple, daughter and heiress of Charles Dalrymple of North Berwick.

As previously mentioned, Earl Alexander, on the death of George, twenty-second Earl of Crawford, in 1808, without heirs male, became twenty-third Earl of Crawford, though he did not assume the title. He sold Balcarres and took up his residence at Haigh Hall in Lancashire. The Earl died in 1825, and was succeeded in his estates and honours by

James, his son, born 1784, twenty-fourth Earl of Crawford and seventh Earl of Balcarres. In 1811 he married the Hon. Maria Frances Margaret, daughter of John, first Lord Muncaster. The Earl claimed the Crawford honours, and they were adjudged to him by the House of Lords in 1848. In 1826 he was created Baron Wigan of Haigh Hall, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. The Earl died in 1869, and was succeeded by his son,

Alexander, born 1812, twenty-fifth Earl of Crawford and eighth Earl of Balcarres. The Earl is the author of the well-known work, "The Lives of the Lindsays," to which I am indebted for some details given in this account of the ancient family. In 1846 the Earl married his cousin Margaret, born 1824, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-General James Lindsay of Balcarres, by whom he has issue James Ludovic, Lord Lindsay, Master of Crawford and Balcarres, and several daughters. The Master was born 1847, and in 1869 married Emily Florence, daughter of the Hon. Colonel E. Booth Wilbraham, and has issue.

#### LINDSAY FAMILIES IN ANGUS.

Of the younger branches of the House of Edzell, those of Balgavies, of the Vane, of Keithick, and of Fesdo (Phesdo), all ended as landed men early in the seventeenth century. The other old Lindsay families in Angus, those of Lethnot, Pitairlie, Pitscandle, Blairfeddan, and others, disappeared during or shortly after the Civil war, with the exception of the race designed at different periods of the Hunch of Tannadyce, of Barnyards, and latterly of Glenquiech, the hereditary constables or captains of Finhaven Castle, under the Earls of Crawford. They outlived almost all their compeers in Angus, and only became extinct towards the close of last century. The last Glenquiech

died childless. His younger brother David, Episcopal Minister in St Andrews, attended Earl James of Balcarres on his deathbed, in 1768. The Glenquiech Lindsays were the last landed proprietors of the name in Angus, all being swept away.

The curse of Cardinal Beaton, "that every future Lindsay should be poorer than his father," is sometimes cited as accounting for this.

The Evelick Lindsays were descended from William, younger brother of Walter, the first of Edzell. They were made baronets in 1666, and ended in Sir Charles Lindsay, a naval officer, drowned off Demerara in 1799. The Kinnettles Lindsays expired in Dr Thomas Lindsay, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, who died 13th July, 1724. Arnbathy and Kilspindie were of the Evelick branch.

"The knights are dust, their swords are rust,  
Their souls are with the saints I trust."

#### IV.—EARLS OF STRATHMORE.

A branch of the noble house of Leoni in Rome settled in France at an early period, where they were called De Lyon. A member of this house came to England with William the Conqueror, 1066, and from England to Scotland with Edgar in 1098. From this person the House of Glamis is supposed to be derived.

Crawford says, p. 468, Sir Peter Lyon, a cadet of the noble House of Lyon, who was an able lawyer and a Senator of the College of Justice, under the title of Lord Carse, in the reign of James II., the last of the Stewarts, wrote a history of the family of Lyon, and his account of their origin does not vary materially from the above.

He deduces it from the illustrious family called De Lyon in France, and says a branch of this house settled in Scotland above five hundred years ago (circa 1200), and had by the bounty of one of our kings sundry lands in the shire of Perth, which were called *Glen-Lyon*, after their own surname.

(I.) Sir John Lyon got from King David II. the baronies of Forteviot and Forgandenny in Perthshire, also lands in Aberdeen. This was in 1342-3, and the charter was among the writs in the Castle of Glamis.

(II.) The son of Sir John, also called John, was secretary to the Earl of Crawford, and as such attended the Earl in his visits to Edinburgh, and in his attendances at the Court of the Sovereign, and the following episode refers to the Earl and his secretary.

In Hume's Douglas it is related that Robert II., seeing young Lyon in the train of the Earl of Crawford, and that he was a young man comely in person, well bred, of good carriage, winning behaviour, and endowed with good natural gifts of body and mind, he liked him, and on Crawford's recommendation, took him into his service, and made him his domestic secretary. The king's daughter, by Elizabeth More, fell in love with Lyon, and was with child by him. He revealed their state to Crawford. The Earl, fearing the bad consequences to the young Lyon, caused another gentleman of his acquaintance to acknowledge the paternity, and absent himself as guilty. Hethen, seeing the King's daughter had thus fallen, urged the King to bestow her upon John Lyon, and to give him the lands of Glamis with her, which he did, and he got for his coat of arms the fleur-de-luce, field argent, and a lion azure, with a double tressure, and a woman's head for his crest.

Hume says that Crawford afterwards, finding his own credit with the King to decrease, and John Lyon's to increase, and supposing Lyon to be the cause thereof, esteeming it great ingratitude after so great a benefit, he took it so highly that, finding him accidentally in his way a little from Forfar, he slew him very cruelly. Fearing the King's wrath he fled into voluntary exile, where he remained some years, until the Earl of Douglas interceded for him with the King, who at last pardoned him, and he was again received into the King's favour.

Crawford says the young Sir John Lyon was a man of very good parts and qualities, of a very graceful and comely person, and a great favourite of King Robert II., for upon that Prince's accession to the Crown, he gave him the lands of the Thanedom of Glamis, *pro laudabili et fideli servitio et continuis laboribus*, as the charter bears, 18th March, 1372. Not long thereafter the King preferred him to be Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland, and bestowed his daughter, the Lady Jane Stewart, upon him in marriage, and at the same time the barony of Kinghorne, *nomine dotis*, in which the King designs him, *carissimo filio nostro Jounni Lyon militi Camerario Scotie*.

In Robertson's Index to Charters, p. 67, 3, John Logie (probably for Lyon), of that ilk, got a charter from David II., 4th April, 1363, of the Thanedom of Thanades, and the reversion of the Thanedom of Glamis, and this charter is rementioned in p. 74, 76. These may refer to the family of Lyon, but more probably to John de Logy, father of Margaret Logy, the Queen of King David. If the Lyons did not acquire Glamis at this time, it is certain that

they became possessed of it during the reign of Robert II., the successor of David.

In Robertson's Index to Charters, p. 96, 315, a charter by that King to John Lyon of all the lands in the Thanage of Glamis is recorded. It was granted at Loch Freuchie in Strath-Braun, 18th March, second year of the King's reign (1372). On 28th October, same year, the King granted a charter at Glamis, relating to the properties of Balmashanner and Tyrbeg in the neighbourhood of Forfar.

In a charter of King Robert II., in favour of Sir Malcolm Fleming, of Biggar, dated 7th April, 1372, Sir John Lyon is designed "our secretary." In a charter of the King to Sir Alun Erskine, Knight, of the lands of Inchmurtiae, dated 24th October, 1376, "our dear son, John Lyon," is said to have held the office of Great Chamberlain of Scotland. A charter was granted by King Robert to "our beloved son, John Lyon, Knight," dated 27th September, 1379, of some lands in Thuriston, &c., in the constabulary of Haddington on the resignation of Margaret de Ekelys. Another on 29th May, 1381, of the lands of Altyraony and Dalrevaek in Stirlingshire, forfeited by William Clerk of Fawkyrk. These lands he had first held in tack from William de Meldrum, 8th April, 1373. Another of the lands of Kyldonquham, in Fife, resigned by Robert de Roos, son and heir of Hugh Roos of Kinfauns, 4th April, 1381.

Sir John made a settlement of his estates on himself and the legitimate heirs of his body, remainder to Patrick Lyon, his nephew, &c. The King confirmed this settlement, and granted another and more specific charter of Sir John's estates, 30th January, 1380. He had a safe conduct into England for himself and forty horsemen in his retinue, 6th February, 1381.

Douglas says, Sir John, who was endowed with all the gifts of body and mind, comely in person, well bred, and of a good carriage and winning behaviour, fell in a duel with Sir James Lindsay of Crawford, at the Moss of Ballhall in 1383. He married Jean, second daughter of Robert II., with whom he got the barony of Kinghorne, and was allowed to carry the double treasure of Scotland in his arms; he also assumed for his crest a lady from the waist upwards, circled with a garland of laurel, holding in her right hand a thistle proper in commemoration of that alliance. By her he had a son. She married, secondly, Sir James Sandelands of Calder.

In the Land of the Lindsays, p. 259, it is said:—Sir John Lyon was called the White Lyon, from his complexion. He was advanced to the degree of a lord in Parliament by the title of Lord Glamis, was made governor of the



Castle of Edinburgh for life, and had several grants of lands from King Robert, his father-in-law, to which he made large additions by purchase. He was also made Lord Chamberlain of Scotland. Sir John was sent Ambassador to England in 1382. The same year, shortly after his return from England, he accidentally or wilfully met Sir James, then Chief of the Lindsays of Crawford, at the Moss of Balhall, in the parish of Menmuir, in Angus. Sir James was one of the most accomplished horsemen and expert swordsmen of his time, and Sir John was no match for him, but they quarrelled and engaged in single combat, and Sir John was slain.

Lord Glamis was buried at Seone, among the Kings of Scotland who lie there.

The origin of the quarrel is unknown, but the account given by Hume, as related above, is probably correct, as Crawford did not like to see his own late secretary rising so high in favour with the King. Lyon may have treated his former benefactor somewhat cavalierly after his sudden elevation, and said some hasty word to rouse his wrath, or Crawford would not have slain the King's son-in-law, as he knew the King would resent the slaughter and punish the murderer.

Crawford, though in exile, retained the office of High Justiciary, and on his making a penitential pilgrimage to the shrine of the martyr, Sir Thomas à Becket, at Canterbury, he was recalled and pardoned.

Upon the death of his son-in-law the King took his grandson, John Lyon, Sir John's only son and heir, then thirteen years of age, under his own immediate care and patronage, and directed his education. He strictly enjoined, under the highest penalties, that none should injure the youth.

(III.) On 18th November, 1386, Sir John Lyon of Glamis was served heir to his father.

He was engaged in the battle of Harlaw in 1411, where so many of the barons of Angus fell, but Sir John came out of the fight safely. He appears to have been subsequently taken by the English, as John Lyon was one of the Scots prisoners released from the Tower of London, 12th April, 1413. He was among the hostages nominated for the release of James I., by the treaty of 4th December, 1423, and his annual revenue was estimated at 600 marks. John Lyon, Knight, had a safe conduct to meet King James I., 15th December, 1423.

Sir John died in 1435, leaving by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Graham, second daughter of Patrick, Earl of Strathearn, by Euphemia, Countess Palatine of Strathearn, only child of David, Earl of Strathearn, eldest son of the second

marriage of King Robert II., three children, Patrick; Michael, who got several lands from his father, which, on his death without issue, returned to the family; David, who received the lands of Lethen, &c., from his brother, and married Margaret Strachan.

Sir John Lyon was also interred among the ancient Kings of Scotland in Seone.

(IV.) Patrick Lyon of Glamis, the eldest son, succeeded to the extensive estates of the family on the death of his father. He was one of the hostages for the ransom of King James I., delivered up to the English, 28th March, 1424, when his annual revenue was estimated at 300 merks. An order for his release was issued, 9th June, 1427. He was created a peer by the title of Lord Glamis, in 1445, according to the chronicle at the end of Fordun. He is so designed in a charter of 16th February, 1449-50, but the precise date of his creation is not known.

Patrick Lord Glamis had a safe conduct into England as a commissioner to settle infractions of the truce 17th April, 1451. He had a charter to Patrick Lyon, Lord Glamis, of Cardean, Baikie, Drumgley, &c., on the resignation of Robert Fleming of Biggar, 10th June, 1451. He was a member of the Privy Council of James II., appointed Master of the Household, 1452, had a safe conduct into England, 8th July, 1454, and died in 1459.

He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Alexander Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, and by her had issue, Alexander, and John of Corston, who were successively Lord Glamis; William, ancestor of the Lyons of Easter and Wester Ogil; Patrick, styled brother-german of Lord Glamis, in 1481; and Elizabeth, married to Alexander Robertson of Strowan, as appears from a charter to them wherein she is designed daughter of Patrick, Lord Glamis, dated 1st April, 1460.

(V.) Alexander, second Lord Glamis, married Agnes Crichton, second daughter of William, Lord Crichton, Chancellor of Scotland. They had a charter of Auchtermuny in Stirlingshire, Baulhary and Petedy, in the constabulary of Kinghorne, on her father's resignation, 16th February, 1449-50. Succeeding his father, he and Lady Glamis had a charter from Mary, the King's mother, of the Manor or Castle of Kinghorne and lands of Balbirnie in Fife, dated 19th October, 1463. He died in 1485, and having no issue by his wife he was succeeded by his brother,

(VI.) John, third Lord Glamis, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Sermingeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee. Upon the accession of King James IV. to the Crown, he was named one of the Lords of the

Privy Council, and in 1489 was appointed Justiciary of Scotland. John, Lord Glamis, founded a chapel at Glamis, by charter dated 20th October, 1487. He purchased the heritable office of Coroner of the counties of Angus and Mearns.

He and his wife had a charter of Curtastown, dated 17th April, 1479. Lord Glamis had a safe conduct as ambassador to England, 14th June, 1491. On 20th October same year he obtained a charter making the town of Glamis a free burgh of barony. He died in 1497. By his wife he had issue four sons and five daughters—Hon. John, who succeeded; Hon. David Lyon, first of Cossins (in a charter in 1492 he is designed son of John, Lord Glamis); William and George, both killed at Flodden; Hon. Christian, married to William, fifth Earl of Errol; Hon. Margaret, to James Rhind, of Broxmouth, contract dated 1495; Hon. Agnes, to Arthur, fifth Lord Forbes; Janet, to Gilbert Hay of Templeton; Mariot, to William Ochterlony of that ilk.

(VII.) John, fourth Lord Glamis, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Andrew, third Lord Gray. In his father's lifetime he had charters of portions of the barony of Baikie, 2d August, 1488, and 4th July, 1489. On 26th May, 1497, he was infeft as heir of his father in the other portions of that barony. He died in 1500, leaving issue by his wife, three sons—Hon. George, Hon. John (who each succeeded to the honours and estates of the family), and Hon. Alexander, Chanter of Moray.

(VIII.) George, fifth Lord Glamis, the eldest son, had a charter of Balnawis and part of Kinnell from Thomas, Lord Fraser of Lovat, 31st October, 1501. He died in his minority in 1505.

(IX.) John, sixth Lord Glamis, succeeded on the death of his brother. He married Janet Douglas, second daughter of George, Master of Angus, who fell at Flodden, granddaughter of Archibald the Great Earl of Angus (Bell-the-Cat), and sister of Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, who married Margaret of England, Dowager of King James IV. He died 8th April, 1528, aged 37 years, and was succeeded by his son John. By his wife he had also a daughter, Hon. Elizabeth, married to Ross of Craigy. Lady Glamis married, secondly, Archibald Campbell of Kepneith.

This lady; her husband; her son, Lord Glamis; John Lyon, his relation; and an old priest, were in 1537 tried for high treason, inasmuch as with the intention of restoring the house of Angus they had conspired against the life of King James V. by poison or witchcraft! and were wrongfully convicted. Lady Glamis and her son, the young Lord, were both sentenced to be burned, and the

estate of the Earl was forfeited and annexed to the Crown by Act of Parliament, 3d December, 1540. To the disgrace of the King the sentence against Lady Glamis was carried out, she having been burned at the stake on the Castle Hill of Edinburgh on the 17th July, 1537, amidst a crowd of spectators, who ceased not to admire and pity the handsome and noble lady. She endured the torments heroically, and her sad and cruel fate was universally commiserated.

The young Lord, by reason of his youth, had his sentence suspended until he was of age, and then to be executed, he being ordered to be imprisoned till that time. Her husband, Campbell, endeavouring to escape from the Castle of Edinburgh, fell, and was dashed to pieces on the rocks which form the base of that ancient and historic pile. Their accuser, a person of their own name, touched with remorse, afterwards acknowledged his evidence at the trial was false; and, after the death of the King, Lord Glamis was released from prison. In the first Parliament of Queen Mary, in 1543, the forfeiture of Lord Glamis was repealed, and he was restored to his estate and honours, 15th March, 1542-3.

(X.) John, seventh Lord Glamis, married Janet, daughter of Robert, Lord Keith, who fell at Flodden, and sister of William, Earl Marischal. By her he had Hon. John, his successor; Sir Thomas Lyon, of Aldbar; and a daughter, Hon. Margaret, married, first to Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassilis, and secondly to John, first Marquis of Hamilton, and had issue by both. Lord Glamis died in 1560. He had charters of Belhelvie, Colliston, Auchleuchries, &c., in Aberdeenshire, 6th February, 1543-4; and of the barony of Kinghorne, forfeited by Sir James Kirkealdy, of Grange, Knight, 12th September, 1548.

Sir Thomas Lyon, of Aldbar, was designed Master of Glamis, as presumptive heir of the title. He had a charter of Seroggerfield, 18th September, 1571; of the dominical lands of Ballumbie, also of lands in the counties of Edinburgh and Ayr, to Thomas Lyon of Baldouky, 20th June, 1579; of the barony of Melgund, 6th May, 1580; of Tulloes and Craichie, 9th August, 1587; of Corstoun, of same date; of Dod, 7th November, 1587.

He was one of the principal actors in the seizure of the person of James VI., at the Raid of Ruthven, 23d August, 1582. The King, going towards the door, was stopped by the Master of Glamis, and, bursting into tears, Glamis said, "No matter, better children weep than bearded men." He was forfeited 2d March, 1584, and fled to England. In May same year the Earls of Angus and Mar and the Master of Glamis seized on the Castle of Stirling, but left it within a short period, and fled to England. The banished Lords returned in

1585 with a great force, compelled the Earl of Arran to quit the Royal presence, and were received into favour by the King.

The King appointed the Master Captain of his Guards in place of Arran, and High Treasurer of Scotland. He was constituted an extraordinary, and afterwards an ordinary, Lord of Session, 23th March, 1593. He was knighted at the coronation of King James and Queen Anne, 27th May, 1590. At his death King James said "that the boldest and hardiest man in his dominions was dead." He married Agnes, third daughter of Patrick, fifth Lord Gray, by whom he had a daughter, Mury; secondly, Lady Euphemia Douglas, fourth daughter of William, Earl of Morton, and by her had two sons, John and Alexander.

(XI.) John, eighth Lord Glamis, succeeded on the death of his father in 1560. He made an entail of his estates of Glamis, Tannadice, and Baikie in Angus; Collace, Buttergask, Longforgan, and Inchtate in Perthshire; Belhelvie, Ardendracht, Colliston, Cousterton, and Drumgowan, in Aberdeenshire, on himself and the heirs male of his body—Thomas, his brother, John Lyon of Hatton of Eassie, James Lyon of Easter Ogill, John Lyon of Culmahlogy, and the heirs male of their bodies respectively; which failing, to his own nearest heirs male whatsoever bearing the name and arms of Lyon. The charter is dated 28th April, 1567. He had a charter of the barony of Baikie to himself and his wife, 2d July, 1569. He was sworn a Privy Councillor, and was constituted an extraordinary Lord of Session, 30th September, 1570.

Lord Glamis married Elizabeth Abernethy, only daughter of Alexander, sixth Lord Saltoun, and by her had a son, Patrick, his successor, and three daughters, Hon. Jean, Hon. Elizabeth, and Hon. Sibilla. Hon. Jean Lyon was married, first to Robert Douglas, younger of Lochleven, and was mother of William, Earl of Morton; secondly, in 1586, to Archibald, eighth Earl of Angus\*; thirdly, to Alexander, Lord Spynie, youngest son of David, tenth Earl of Crawford. Hon. Elizabeth Lyon was married to Patrick Lord Gray. Lord Glamis was learned and able, and for his talents and integrity, on the death of the Earl of Argyll, he was, on 8th October, 1573, appointed Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, an office which he held with honour and credit until his death on 17th March, 1577-8. His death was much deplored, as he was esteemed and loved by all classes. Bishop Spottiswood speaks of him with

\* Barbara Napier was, on 8th May, 1591, convicted for consulting with Agnes Simpson, a notorious witch, to give help to Dame Jean Lyon, Lady Angus, and was worried at a stake and burned to ashes.—MS. Justiciary Records (Doug. Peer., 11., 565).

high commendation for his great civil services to the State, and for the earnest effort he made to have the question of Church policy settled equitably.

The Chancellor and David Earl of Crawford had a difference about their marches, and were not therefore on friendly terms. The two chieftains, attended by some of their followers, happened to meet in one of the narrow lanes, called streets, in Stirling. The Chancellor and the Earl passed without saluting each other, though each made way for the other, and ordered their followers to take the same course. The last two accidentally or wilfully came against each other, drew their swords and fought, and the melee became general. Lord Glamis, the Chancellor, received a pistol bullet in his head, but by whom fired was unknown. The shot proved fatal, his lordship having died shortly after being shot.

The nephew of the Chancellor, Thomas Lyon, who was tutor for his son, revenged the death of his uncle by devastating the lands of the Earl and by killing "the Earl of Crawford's man," for which act he was fined the large sum of twenty thousand pounds Scots.

(XII.) Patrick was only two years of age when he succeeded as ninth Lord Glamis. He married Lady Anne, daughter of John Murray, first Earl of Tullibardine, and by her had three sons, John, his successor; Hon. James Lyon, who obtained from his father the lands of Aldbar, but dying without issue they returned to the family, as his mother, Anne, Countess of Kinghorne, and John, Earl of Kinghorne, her son, had a charter of the barony of Aldbar, 8th August, 1617; Hon. Frederick Lyon, who got from his father the lands of Brighton, of which he had a charter, 31st July, 1622, was ancestor of the Lyons of Brighton; Patrick, who died young; and two daughters, Lady Anne, married to William, ninth Earl of Erroll, and had issue—she died in 1637; Lady Jean, who died unmarried in 1620.

Lord Glamis was held in high esteem by James VI., was made Captain of the Guard, one of the members of the King's Privy Council, was chosen by Parliament one of the Commissioners on the part of Scotland to treat of a union with England, in 1604, and he was Lord Treasurer of Scotland.

His Majesty King James VI., to mark his sense of the prudence and integrity with which Lord Glamis had discharged the duties devolving upon him in the several offices he had held, by patent, dated on 10th July, 1606, created him Earl of Kinghorne, Viscount Lyon, and Baron Glamis. The Kinghorne property had been conferred upon Alexander, second Lord, by Queen Mary, the mother of King James III., in 1463.

Earl Patrick was served heir in general of John, Lord Glamis, his grand-

father, 29th January, 1600. He had a remission under the great seal, dated 15th September, 1601, to him and five of his servants, for the slaughter of Patrick Johnston in Hatton of Bellhelvie, committed in the churchyard of Bellhelvie, on the 6th of that month. He had charters of Ardeeroch or Little Cossens in Angus, 8th August, 1605; of Kingseat in Aberdeenshire, 17th June, 1606; of West Drimmie in Angus, to Earl Patrick, Anne Murray, his wife, and James, their second son, 20th May, 1603; of the Isle of Inchkeith, and right of patronage of Kinghorn, 10th June, 1600; of the barony of Tannadice, on 13th July, 1610; and of the dominical lands of Castle Huntly, Longforgan, &c., 17th July, 1613. The Earl died in 1615.

In 1306 Sir Andrew Gray of Chillingham obtained from Robert I. a grant of the manor of Longforgan. On 26th August, 1452, Andrew, second Lord Gray of Fowlis, got, from James II., leave to build a fortalice on one of his manors, and he erected it on Longforgan. He married a daughter of the Earl of Huntly, and called his new fortalice "Castle Huntly." The walls of the vault storey are fourteen feet thick, but the storeys above are thinner than the vaults.

(XIII.) John, his son, second Earl of Kinghorne, married first, 1618, Lady Margaret, daughter of John Erskine, Earl of Mar. She had several children, who died young. She died 7th November, 1640. The Earl married, secondly, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick, first Earl of Panmure, and by her had Patrick, his successor, and Lady Elizabeth, married to Charles Gordon, first Earl of Aboyne, and afterwards to Captain Alexander Grant. The Earl died on 12th May, 1647.

He was served heir to Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, Lord Lyon and Glamis, his father, in the lands of the Thanage of Glamis, the lands, barony, and Thanage of Tannadice, and other lands in the counties of Forfar, Fife, Perth, and Aberdeen, and of John, Lord Glamis, his grandfather, 29th April, 1617. In this retour the Thanage of Glamis is valued, A.E. £25, N.E. £100, and the Thanage of Tannadice, A.E. £20, N.E. £50. He had a charter of Drimmie in Angus, 11th June, 1617, and several other charters; was served heir of John, Lord Glamis, his great-great-grandfather, in the lands and barony of Kinghorne, 6th June, 1628, and 24th May, 1633; and heir male of conquest of James Lyon of Aldbar, his immediate younger brother German, in the barony of Aldbar, and other lands, 6th May, 1642. He was constituted a Privy Councillor by Parliament, 1641, appointed one of the Committee of Estates, 1644, opposed the delivering up of the King to the English, 16th January, 1647.

(XIV.) Patrick, third Earl of Kinghorne, was served heir male to John, Earl of Kinghorne, his father, in his large possessions in the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, Fife, Forfar, Kinross, and Perth, 15th June, 1648, had a fine of £1000 imposed on him by Cromwell's Act of Grace, and pardon 1654.

In 1654 part of the army of the Commonwealth was quartered in Glamis Castle. Their stay there was not of long duration, but while they remained the bakers of Forfar were bound to supply them with daily rations, consisting of four dozen loaves of wheaten bread, and with beef, mutton, or lamb, each Monday and Wednesday, under pain of the same being forcibly exacted. The bakers were required to take special care that the bread be full weight, according to the price that wheat then bore; and the fleshers as much flesh on each of the days mentioned as served the garrison. Both bakers and fleshers were to receive good payment, in ready money, for the provisions they supplied.

In 1672, Patrick, third Earl, obtained from Charles II. a charter erecting the barony of Longforgan into a lordship, to be called the Lordship of Lyon, and the name of the castle was changed to Castle Lyon.

In 1667 Earl Patrick enlarged the diningroom, by digging four feet out of the front wall for its whole length of 34 feet. The rooms below and above the diningroom are each ten feet thick, but the diningroom front is only six feet thick, and when the Castle was repaired in 1778, the upper part of this excavation was found to project, and hang over like a solid impenetrable rock. It must have been admirably built at first, and the lime so good as to bind the wall into a solid mass. The Castle rises 116 feet above the level of the surrounding carse land, and from the top of the Castle the prospect is extensive, varied, and extremely beautiful.

Earl Patrick formed a straight approach from Longforgan to the Castle, and erected some gates thereon. The one he built at the west end of the village of Longforgan was a grand structure. It had a middle span of sixteen feet, and an arch on each side of seven feet. Its whole length was seventy-two feet, and it was ornamented on both sides with massive semi-columns and crowned with four pyramids. It was called after himself "Port Patrick." This fine gateway was taken down in 1783, and rebuilt with great care on another site.

The Strathmore family resold the Castle and estate to George Paterson, ancestor of the present proprietor, who again changed the name to Castle Huntly. The Paterson family still possess the Castle and lands.

The Earl was a Privy Councillor and one of the Lords of the Treasury, in



the reign of Charles II., and appointed an extraordinary Lord of Session, 26th March, 1686. He obtained a charter of the title and dignity of the Earl of Kinghorne, Viscount Lyon and Baron Glamis, and the lands of the Earldom, extending the reversionary limitation to him and the heirs male of his body, &c., with the former precedency. It is dated 30th May, 1672.

The Earl obtained another charter, dated 1st July, 1677, declaring and ordaining that Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, should be designed in all future ages, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne; Viscount Lyon, Baron Glamis, Tannadyce, Seidlaw, and Stradichtie; and a decret of precedency in favour of the Earl of Strathmore, was passed in the first Parliament of James VII.

His Lordship was married at the Abbey of Holyrood House, 23d August, 1662, to Lady Helen Middleton, second daughter of John, Earl of Middleton, then His Majesty's High Commissioner for Scotland, the ceremony being performed by Archbishop Sharp. By her he had issue, John, his successor; Hon. Patrick Lyon of Auchterhouse, who engaged in the Rebellion under the Earl of Mar in 1715, and fell at Sheriffmuir in November, 1715, without surviving issue; Lady Grisel, married to David, third Earl of Airlic, and had issue; Lady Elizabeth, married, first, to Charles, second Earl of Aboync, and was the mother of the third Earl of Aboync; secondly, to Patrick, third Lord Kinnaird, and was the mother of the fourth Lord Kinnaird; thirdly, to Captain Alexander Grant of Grantsfield. She died in January, 1739.

After the revolution Earl Patrick, being attached to the Stuart dynasty, ceased to take any part in the public affairs of the nation, and retired into private life. He made extensive alterations upon, and important additions to, the ancient and venerable baronial, if it was not originally royal, Castle of Glamis. The massive keep or central tower of the Castle is of unknown age, the walls of vast thickness, and upwards of one hundred feet in height. The panoramic prospect from the summit extends to a great distance in nearly every direction, embracing scenery of all sorts, and of wondrous beauty. The Earl also made great improvements on the family estate, and encouraged the fine arts, more especially statuary, in which he took pleasure. The Earl died in 1695, and the fine statues which he erected around the Castle have disappeared many years ago.

(XV.) John, his son, fourth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, succeeded to the family honours on the death of his father. He married Lady Elizabeth Stanhope, daughter of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield, and by her he had

seven sons and three daughters. Patrick, Lord Glamis, a promising youth, died in his seventeenth year, unmarried, and Philip, also Lord Glamis, died in his nineteenth year, unmarried, both having died before their father; John, who succeeded as fifth Earl of Strathmore; Charles, sixth Earl; Andrew, died young; James, seventh Earl; Thomas, eighth Earl of Strathmore; and Ladies Catherine, Helen, and Mary. Catherine died young. Helen was married to Robert, Lord Blantyre. Mary died unmarried at Glamis Castle, May, 1780, in her 85th year.

The Earl was served heir to Patrick, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Viscount Lyon, Lord Glamis, Tannadice, Sidlaw, and Stradichtie, his father, in his extensive estates in the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, Fife, Forfar, Kincardine, and Perth. He took the oaths and his seat in Parliament, 12th September, 1696. The Earl was one of the Privy Council of Queen Anne. It was said of the Earl by a contemporary, "he is well-bred and good-natured, hath not yet endeavoured to get into the administration, being no friend to Presbytery. He hath two of the finest seats in Scotland, Glamis and Castle Lyon: is tall, fair, and towards fifty years of age." Castle Lyon is now Castle Hundly in the Carse of Gowrie. He opposed the Treaty of Union in Parliament, and died 10th May, 1712.

(XVI.) John, fifth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, succeeded to the family estates and honours on the death of his father. He was a partisan of the Chevalier de St. George, took part in the Rebellion of 1715, was with the forces under General Macintosh, who sailed from Fife to East Lothian, but being pursued by the boats from the men-of-war lying in Leith roads they were unable to land, and put into the Isle of May. After a few days' stay there the Earl crossed to Crail, joined the standard of the Earl of Mar, and was killed at the battle of Sheriffmuir, along with his uncle of Auchterhouse, and some of their followers, 13th November, 1715.

(XVII.) Charles, sixth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, succeeded to the Earldom on the death of his brother John. On 25th July, 1725, he married Lady Susan Cochrane, the second of the three beautiful daughters of John, fourth Earl of Dundonald, but had no issue by her. Her sisters were Lady Ann, married to James, fifth Duke of Hamilton, and Lady Catherine, to Alexander, sixth Earl of Galloway. Countess Susan married, secondly, 2d April, 1745, at Castle Lyon, George Forbes, her factor and Master of the Horse to the Pretender. They had a daughter born in Holland, 17th May, 1746. On Thursday, 9th May, 1728, the Earl was mortally wounded in an

after-dinner affray on the street in the county town of Forfar. The account of the unfortunate catastrophe is variously told, but the following is an outline of the unfortunate event :

Mr Carnegy of Lour, residing in the burgh of Forfar, had a daughter to be buried, and before the funeral he entertained the Earl of Strathmore, his own brother James Carnegy of Finhaven, Lyon of Brighton, and others to dinner in his house. After the ceremony these gentlemen adjourned to a tavern, and drank a good deal. Brighton was not so much intoxicated, but the drink made him rude and unmannerly towards Finhaven. Afterwards the Earl went to call at the house of Mr Carnegy's sister, Lady Auchterhouse, and the other gentlemen followed. The party were of Jacobite proclivities. The previous Earl of Strathmore and Patrick Lyon of Auchterhouse had fought at Sheriffmuir on the side of the Chevalier, and both were slain. Brighton was a brother of Patrick Lyon, and brother-in-law of his widow. Notwithstanding her presence he continued to behave rudely towards Finhaven, and taunted him about having no sons, his debts, and other things, and even used rudeness towards the widow of Auchterhouse. In the dusk of the evening the party sallied out to the street, and here Brighton pushed Finhaven into a deep and dirty channel and soiled him with mire. Finhaven, incensed, rose, and drawing his sword, ran up with deadly intent, but the Earl seeing him advance, pushed Brighton aside, and unhappily received the thrust of his sword in the middle of his own body. He died on Saturday, 11th May, forty-nine hours after receiving the thrust.

Carnegy of Finhaven was tried on 2d August following on a charge of premeditated murder. The defence was that he was not guilty of murder, but only of manslaughter. The Court overruled the defence, and Carnegy would have been condemned if the jury should merely give a verdict on the point of fact. His counsel, Robert Dundas of Arniston, told the jury that they were entitled to judge on the point of law as well as on the point of fact. He asserted that the only object for their deliberation was whether they could conscientiously say that Carnegy had committed *murder*, or whether his guilt was not diminished or annihilated by the circumstances of the case. The jury, almost beyond expectation, gave a verdict of not guilty, thus establishing a great constitutional principle.

(XVIII.) James, the next brother, succeeded as seventh Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne. He married Mary, daughter of Charles Oliphant, M.D., M.P. for Ayr, but by her had no issue. He died 14th January, 1735.

(XIX.) Thomas, eighth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, inherited the honours and estates on the death of his brother James. He was the last of six brothers who successively succeeded each other, the two elder as Lord Glamis, heir apparent of their father the Earl, and the four younger to the Earldom. Such a succession is very uncommon, if not unique.

A traditionary story is told of an old man who met the Earl and his four young sons. The Earl said they were four fine boys. Yes, but they will be all Earls, my lord, said the man, and added, God help the poor when the youngest is Earl. There was great dearth in one or two of the years in which he enjoyed the family honours.

Hon. Thomas Lyon had been chosen member of Parliament for the county of Forfar at the general election in 1734, and his elevation to the peerage caused a vacancy within the first year of his parliamentary life. His Lordship married Jean Nicholson, heiress of West Rainton, in the county of Durham, 28th July, 1746, and by her had two sons and four daughters. He died at Glamis Castle, 18th January, 1753, and his Countess at Hetton, 13th May, 1778. John, the eldest son, succeeded his father. Hon. James entered the service of the East India Company, and was murdered at Patna in February, 1763, aged 24. Hon. Thomas Lyon of Hetton, M.P. for Aberdeen, &c., from 1768 to 1780. He died 13th September, 1796, aged 55. He married, 13th June, 1774, Miss Wren, daughter of Farrer Wren of Binchester, in Durham, and by her had three sons and four daughters. Lady Susan, married 2d September, 1763, to General John Lambton of Harraton Hall, in the county of Durham, and died 26th February, 1769, leaving two sons. Lady Anne, married, 15th July, 1768, to John Simpson of Brudley, also in Durham. She died in 1773, leaving issue. The two youngest daughters, Lady Mary and Lady Jane, died unmarried.

(XX.) John, his son, at the death of his father, became ninth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne. He married, 24th February, 1767, Mary Eleanor, only child of George Bowes of Streatlam Castle and Gibside in Durham.

Streatlam Castle and Gibside estates were very valuable properties. Prior to the marriage of the Earl and the Countess, her father had made a will making it obligatory, on the possessor of the estate, to take and use the name of Bowes only. In 1767 the Earl obtained an Act of Parliament to enable John Bowes, Earl of Strathmore, and Mary Eleanor Bowes, his Countess, the only child of George Bowes, deceased, to take and use the name of Bowes

only. They had issue three sons and two daughters. John his successor. Hon. George Bowes, born 17th November, 1771. His grandmother settled a considerable fortune on him, and, failing him and his heirs, on his brother Thomas. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Thornhill of Kingston Lisle, Berkshire, on 14th June, 1805, but he died 26th December, 1806, aged 36, without issue by her. Hon. Thomas Bowes of Paul's Walden, born 3d May, 1773, High Sheriff of the County of Leicester, 1810. His wife, Mary Elizabeth, died at Caldcote Hall, 1st June, 1811. Lady Mary, born 22d April, 1768, was married on 11th May, 1789, to Colonel Barrington Price of Becket, in the county of Gloucester, and died on her birthday, 22d April, 1806, after two hours' illness. Lady Anna Maria, married, 28th January, 1788, to Henry James Lessop of Fludyer Street.

The Earl was elected a representative peer of Scotland in 1767, rechosen in 1768, and again in 1774. He died at sea on his passage to Lisbon, 7th March, 1776.

(XXI.) John Lyon Bowes, his son, born 14th April, 1769, succeeded as tenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne. In 1786 he was Cornet in the Horse Guards, and in 1789 Captain in the 65th Foot. He was elected one of the representative Peers of Scotland in 1796, 1802, and 1807, and in 1815 was created a British Peer by the title of Lord Bowes of Streatlam Castle.

In terms of the will of the Earl of Strathmore, John Bowes, born 19th June, 1811, succeeded to Streatlam Castle, Gibside Park, and Hilton Castle, in the county of Durham.

The Earl married Miss Mary Milner of Staindrop, in the county of Durham, on 30th June, and died on 3d July, 1820. She had borne a son, the said John Bowes mentioned above, who claimed the Scotch titles and estates, in preference to the Honourable Thomas, the previous Earl's brother, but

(XXII.) Thomas Lyon Bowes, born on 3d May, 1773, succeeded his brother as eleventh Earl. He married, first, Miss Carpenter, who died 1st June, 1811, leaving issue, a son, Lord Glamis, born 1801, and a daughter, Lady Mary Isabella, married to J. Walpole Willis. The Earl married, second, a lady of the name of Northcote, the issue being one daughter; and thirdly, Wilhelmina, daughter of George Cheape of Sauchie, and widow of Sir Alexander Campbell of Ardkinglas. The Earl never lived at Glamis Castle, nor took possession of the estates, which were managed by trustees during his life. His son, Thomas George, Lord Glamis, married Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Valentine Grimstead, and by her he had two sons, Thomas

and Claude, and a daughter, Frances, married to Hugh Charles Trevannion, of Carhays, Cornwall. Lord Glamis died in 1834. The Earl died on 22d August, 1840.

(XXIII.) Thomas George Bowes Lyon, born 20th September, 1822, succeeded his grandfather as twelfth Earl. He was an officer in the 1st Life Guards, Captain of the South Hertfordshire Yeomanry Cavalry, and a representative Peer of Scotland. He married, 1850, Charlotte Maria, eldest daughter of William Keppel, sixth Lord Barrington. She died in 1854, and the Earl on 13th September, 1865, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

(XXIV.) Claude Bowes Lyon, born 21st July, 1824, as thirteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne. He married, 1853, Frances Dora, third daughter of Oswald Smith of Blendon Hall, Kent, and by her has issue, sons, Claude George, Lord Glamis, born 1855; Hons. Francis, 1856; Ernest, 1858; Patriek, 1863; Kenneth, 1867; daughters, Ladies Constance Frances, 1865; Mildred Marion, 1868; Maud Agnes, 1870. The Earl was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford; was appointed Lieutenant 2d Life Guards, in 1848, and retired 1854; was Captain in the Forfarshire Yeomanry Cavalry, 1856 to 1862, and Captain 9th Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers 1860 to 1862.

The Earl was elected one of the representative Peers for Scotland in 1870. After the death of Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, which took place on 6th July, 1874, the Earl of Strathmore was appointed by Her Majesty the Queen, to the Lord-Lieutenancy of Forfarshire, this office having been previously held by Lord Dalhousie. Shortly thereafter the Provost and Magistrates of Dundee, in testimony of their high appreciation of the public services and private worth of the noble Earl, presented him with the freedom of the Royal Burgh of Dundee. The presentation took place in the Great Hall of the Albert Institute there, on Monday, 26th October, 1874, in presence of a large assemblage of the citizens of Dundee. The meeting was graced with the presence of the Countess of Strathmore, Lord Glamis, and some of the younger members of the house of Glamis. The burgess ticket was enclosed in a beautiful chased silver casket, adorned with the arms of the Earl of Strathmore, the Town of Dundee, &c., and on the lid the following inscription is engraved—“The freedom of the Burgh of Dundee, the certificate of which is enclosed in this casket, was, by the unanimous vote of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council, conferred on the Right Honourable Claude, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Forfar, in

testimony of the respect entertained by them for his Lordship's character and public services." This mark of respect to the noble Earl, the highest which the magistrates have it in their power to confer, met with the unanimous approval of the burgesses and whole citizens and community of Dundee.

The Earl of Strathmore, since he came into possession of the estates and honours of the family, has lent able and hearty aid in every good work calculated to further the interests of the great county over which he so worthily presides; and he is ever ready to countenance by his presence, and support any measure intended to promote the prosperity of the burgh of Dundee, of which he is a citizen.

Thursday, 27th October, 1876, was a great day at the Castle of Glamis. The Hon. Claude George Lyon, Lord Glamis, had attained his majority in March, 1876, and a grand demonstration, delayed in consequence of a family bereavement, took place at the venerable Castle in celebration of that auspicious event.

On a previous occasion the tenantry on the extensive estates of the noble house of Strathmore presented the Countess with a fine picture of her estimable husband, the Earl of Strathmore.

The proceedings, on the coming of age of Lord Glamis, commenced with the presentation to the Earl of a beautiful portrait of the Countess, life size, the work of Robert Herdman, R.S.A. The frame of the picture bears the following inscription:—

"Frances Dora, Countess of Strathmore and Kinghorne. Presented to Claude Bowes Lyon, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, by his tenants and a number of other friends, in commemoration of the coming of age of his son, Claude George Lyon, Lord Glamis, in March, 1876, and as a mark of the respect and esteem in which the Lord-Lieutenant is held throughout the country."

The presentation was made in felicitous terms by William Arnot, farmer, Mains of Glamis.

The two portraits are companion pictures. They are excellent likenesses of the Earl and Countess, and they are striking and appropriate ornaments on the walls of the dininghall of the Castle.

After the presentation of the portrait, James Cox of Cardean, in name of the tenantry and other friends, presented to the Countess of Strathmore a very chaste locket, set in diamonds, as a souvenir of the memorable day.

The Castle was brilliantly illuminated, and many stars, and transparencies with appropriate mottoes, lighted up the front of the grand old building. A

large marquee, profusely decorated, had been set upon the lawn adjoining the Castle, into which the guests were conducted after being welcomed by the Earl and Countess. About three hundred sat down to dinner. The whole proceedings passed off in the most agreeable manner, and to the delight of all.

On 15th January, 1648, Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, heir male of Earl John, was retoured in all the thanages, baronies, lands, &c., then belonging to the noble family of Glamis, and the list is a very long one. On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, heir of Patrick, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Viscount Lyon, Lord Glamis, Tannadice, Sidlaw, and Stradclitie, his father, was retoured in the properties then belonging to the noble family of Strathmore. The number of these is so great, and they lie in so many parishes, that it would occupy more space than can be allotted to the subject to give them in detail in the several parishes in which they are situated. We shall therefore state them here in the order in which they stand in the retour. The same course will be followed with the retour of other proprietors holding many estates in various parishes in the county. They will only be mentioned generally in the several parishes in which they are situated.

On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured in the lands, ancient barony, lordship and thanage of Glamis, comprehending the dominical lands and town of Glamis, with the burgh of barony and acres of the same; the town and lands of Bahamoon, Myreton, Bridgend, Clippithills, Newton, Westlat, Holmill, Rochelhill, Easter and Wester Yeammies, Arnafoul, Knockeannie, Shepherdseat, Denhead, and Wester Denoon, with Castle and Manor of Glamis, advocaion of the church and parish of Glamis, and the teind sheaves A.E. £25, N.E., £100. Manse of Glamis called Westhill, with the glebe in the territory of Glamis, E. 4 merks, and 6s 8d in augmentation; lands near Monastery of Arbroath belonging to the territory of Glamis, E. 40s sterling; town and lands of Thornton, with the common pasture in the moor adjoining to the lands of Thornton, Hayston, and Scroggerfield, the privilege of cutting turf peats, &c., for fuel from the moor in the parish of Glamis; lands of the Templars of Thornton, called Templebank, and Muttonaicker, with privilege of pasture in the moor adjacent, in the north part of the lands of Hayston, A.E. £4, N.E. £16; town and lands of Hayston and the lands of Scroggerfield adjoining, A.E., £3, N.E., £12; lands of Cossens, with the manor,



A.E. 40s, N.E. £8; lands of Ardeerock or Little Cossens, E. £10; Lake of Forfar called Falinch, with island called Saint Margaret's Isle, and with the manor, and the eel basket or celark, and fishings of the same; Lochmill lands, mill, and multures, A.E. 20s, N.E. £4; office of the constabulary of the burgh of Forfar, with the Castlehill, Castle and Manor in the same with all the lands, pendicles and pertinentments whatsoever, &c., A.E. 3s, N.E. 12s; office of Coroner in the counties of Forfar and Kincardine, with £4 sterling annually with fees and all and sundry privileges in connection with same, A.E. 5s, N.E. 20s; the lands, barony, and thanage of Tannadice, comprehending the town and lands of Easter Ogill, town and lands of Easter and Wester Memus, in the parish of Tannadice, A.E. £20, N.E. £80; lands called Kingsmuir in the barony of Dods; advocation of the church and parish of Rescobie, with the teind sheaves of same; the lands of Tulloes, also called Tullochie; lands of Craichie, with the mill of same and mill-lands and multures, and the teinds of all the lands adjoining and on the south side of the Viney Water, in the regality of Arbroath, E. £54; lands of Hatton of Eassie, with the brew seat and the brewery lands in the parish of Eassie; lands of Balgonie-Eassie in said parish, A.E. 40s, N.E. £8; lands and barony of Reddie and Kinalty, with the manor in the parish of Nether Airlie, A.E. £5, N.E. £20; lands and barony of Baikie, Newton of Airlie, Drumdam, Carlingwell, Littleton, Lindertis, Bredeston, two parts of the land of Kinalty with the manor of Baikie, and with the fishings, mill, teind sheaves, all in the parish of Nether Airlie, A.E. £40, N.E. £160; lands of Linross with the Eastern and Western Mosses; arable land belonging to St Johnstone's Chapel called the Chapel of Baikie, at Sunderland of Baikie, with the benefice, &c., of the same, A.E. 5 merks, N.E. 20 merks; town and lands of Drumgley in the parish of Glamis; lands of Cardean, with the mill of the same, A.E. £40, N.E. £140; lands of North Bandirran, &c., in the parish of Kettins, A.E. 30s, N.E. £6; lands of Kirkton of Nevay in the parish of Nevay, A.E. £5, N.E. £20; lands of Wester Keith, Pitlyell, Brewhouses, Clushuiln, with the mill and mill lands in the parish of Lundie, A.E. 40s, N.E. £8; lands of Dronly; lands of Templeton and Gourgiestone, with the alehouse, which was a part of Dronly with the manor there, and the teinds of the rectory and vicarage of the parish of Auchterhouse, A.E. £6, N.E. £24; that part of the land called Outfieldlands of Drimmie, in the parish of Longforgan, A.E. 2s, N.E. 8s; advocation of the church and parish of Kinghorne, rectory and vicarage of the same, in the shire of Fife; advocation of the church and parish

of Easter and Nether Airlie, in the county of Forfar, A.E. 3s 4d, N.E. 10s; Earldom of Buchan, comprehending the following lands, baronies, annuals, &c., viz.:—Lands and barony of Auchterhouse, including Halton, dominical lands of Kirkton of Auchterhouse, town and lands of Liochs Easter and Wester, Eastfield, Cotton, Burnsyd, Burnhead, Newton, Bonnington, Knowhead, with manor there of Auchterhouse, teinds of the rectory and vicarage of the church and parish of Auchterhouse, A.E. £13 6s 8d, N.E. £80; advocation of the church and parish of Auchterhouse and the teind sheaves, A.E. 40d, N.E. 13s 4d; lands and barony of Eassie, with the lands of Glenquharities, lands of the brewery and Dririelands of Eassie, Balgrugar or Balbrugar, Balkeirie, Newmills of Eassie, Ingliston, Castletons, Keillor, and Halkerton, parts of the barony, A.E. £12, N.E. £72; lands and barony of Kinalty with manor there, and manor of Queich, lands of Nether Kinalty, mill and mill lands of same: lands of Cassacks, Schirrifbank, Auchleish, Turfauchie, with the salmon fishings and rabbit warren; lands of Torrilands, Inshewan and Shillhill, parts and pendicles of the barony of Kinalty, A.E. £16, N.E. £64; burgh of barony of Doane, A.E. 40d, N.E. 13s 4d; two burghs of barony, viz.:—burgh of barony of Glamis, and the burgh of barony of Longforgan, with all the liberties and privileges pertaining to burghs of barony; lands in Forfar, Aberdeen, Kincardine, erected in the lordship and barony of Glamis; all erected with land in Perth and Fife, in the Earldom of Kinghorne, lordship of Lyon and Glamis; lands of Balmuckety and mill of same in the regality of Kirriemuir, A.E. £6, N.E. £24; annual redditu £94 0s 8d, corresponding to the sum of £1567 9s 11d, from the lands of Auchindorie, in the parish of Nether Airlie; do. do. of 120 merks, corresponding to the sum of 2000 merks, and do. do. of 12 merks of said lands of Auchindorie. (A.E., old valuation; N.E., new valuation.)

The Earl of Strathmore is proprietor of the following lands, &c. In the parishes of Airlie—Cookston, Dairsie, Kinalty, Haughs, and Linross, Pownire, &c. Auchterhouse—Haining and Hill of Auchterhouse. Eassie and Nevay—Balgownie, Ewnie, Hatton of Eassie, Murleywell, &c. Forfar—Littlemill. Glamis—Almost the entire parish. Kinnettles—Three farms of Ingleston, also Leekoway, Mains of Brighton, and small farms, Douglastown, &c. Kirriemuir—Ballinshoe, Balmuckety, Dragonhall, Fletcherfield, Haugh, &c., North Mains of Ballendarg, &c., Netherlow, &c., Overbow, Redford, Sandyford, West Mains of Ballendarg, Woodhead, &c.

## STRATHMORE ARMS.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: 1st and 4th, argent, a lion rampant, azure, within a double tressure flory, counterflory, gules, *Lyon*: 2d and 3d, ermine, three bows in pale, proper, *Bowes*. *Crest.*—Between two slips of laurel, a lady to the girdle, habited, and holding in her right hand a thistle, all proper.

*Supporters.*—*Dexter*, a unicorn, argent, armed, unguled, maned, and tufted, or: *sinister*, a lion, gules.

*Motto.*—In thee, O Lord, have I put my trust (*In te Domine speravi*), and for Bowes, “*Sans variance terme de vie.*”

## V.—EARLS OF SOUTHESK.

Sir Jocelyne de Balindard, who lived towards the end of the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth century, has been supposed to have belonged to the family of Balinhard, the ancestor of the Carnegies. In two of the three notices of him which exist he is found engaged in perambulations of lands in the neighbourhood of Arbroath, and he is associated with Nicholas de Inverpeffer, whose estate adjoined the lands of Balinhard, in Arbirlot parish. He may have been the father of the first John of Balinhard, as the dates will admit of it.

Another account says:—About the year 1230, Gocelynus de Balindard was witness to several deeds betwixt the Abbeys of Arbroath and Balmerino. These related chiefly to lands in Forfarshire. Balinhard is a Gaelic word, meaning (*Baille an aird*) town on the height. The family assumed their name of Balinhard from that of their property. It is probable that the first of the race in Scotland had been one of the Normans who came hither in the time of King David.

It cannot be established that the ancient race of Carnegie sprung from Gocelynus, but they can with certainty trace their ancestry back to John de Balinhard, the owner of a small property in the parish of Arbirlot, who lived in the reigns of Alexander II. and III. (1214-85), and died about 1270-80. This land lay in the centre of the lordship of Pannure, and the great-grandson of John parted with the estate to Sir Walter Maule, about the middle of the fourteenth century, and had a grant from Sir Walter, of the lands of Carnegie in the parish of Carmyllie.

David II. confirmed this grant by a charter dated in the twenty-ninth year of his reign (1358). An abstract of this charter is in the British Museum. In it John is described as son of John, son of Christian, son of John de Balinhard.

As was customary in early times the new proprietor assumed the name of his lands as his surname, and was thereafter known as "John de Carnegie of that ilk." Indeed he is called John de Carnegie in the King's charter.

The original family estate is now called Bonhard, and consists of two farms. Carnegie was a barony, and comprised the possessions of Carnegie, Mossholes, Drum, and Greystone, and the adjoining slate quarries.

There is not much known about the immediate successors of the first Carnegie of that ilk in that property. He is supposed to have had two sons—John, his successor in Carnegie, and Duthac de Carnegie, whose posterity subsequently became the main line of the Carnegies. The posterity of John, the second of that ilk, continued in possession of Carnegie for two or three generations, but they appear to have gradually declined.

Sir Thomas Maule, a little prior to leaving to join the army of James IV., which was annihilated at Flodden, granted indentment to James Carnegie and Isobel Liddell, a daughter of Panlathie. He, with Strachan of Carnayllie, accompanied Sir Thomas in the fatal campaign. In 1527 James Carnegie disposed of his lands to Sir Robert Maule, and dying without issue, that main line of Carnegie became extinct.

(I.) Duthac, the second son of John Carnegie of that ilk, purchased, in 1401, a part of the lands of Kinnaird from Richard Air. This purchase consisted of parts of Kinnaird, Carcary, and other lands in the neighbourhood. In 1409 he acquired from Mariota de Kinnaird, supposed to have been one of three co-heiresses of the estate of Kinnaird, the other half of the lands and town of Kinnaird, with the superiority of the Brew-house. In the charter of these lands he is designed "Duthac de Carnegy."

Panter of Newmanswalls, and Cranmond of Aldbar, were for a short time joint proprietors of Kinnaird, presumably through marriages with co-heiresses, but Carnegie finally acquired it all. The barony of Kinnaird was held direct from the Crown by the tenure of keeping the King's wine cellar when the Court should reside in Forfarshire. Duthac did not long enjoy the married state, as he fell at the battle of Harlaw in 1411.

(II.) Walter, his only son and heir, succeeded to the property. He joined the Earl of Huntly, and fought on the side of James II. against the Earl of Crawford and his party, in the battle of Brechin, on 18th May, 1452. Earl Beardie, or the Tiger Earl, as Crawford was called, was there defeated, but not long afterwards he harassed all in the district who had fought against him. The house of Walter of Kinnaird was burned by the Earl, and "all his writs

and evidents were miserably consumed, which perhaps is one reason why the connection of the first John de Carnegie and Duthac Carnegie of Kinnaird is not so clear as might be wished.' Douglas in his Peerage, Vol. II., p. 512, says—"Walter de Carnegie of Kinnaird was engaged on the part of the Earl of Crawford at the battle of Brechin, when they were defeated by the Royal troops under the command of the Earl of Huntly, and his house of Kinnaird was burnt by order of Huntly." This is an error: Crawford burned Kinnaird.

It is probable that the young widow of Duthac had married again, and again, after his death, as there is a charter still extant, dated 8th January, 1438, by which John Clerkson, son and heir of Mariota Tenand, conveys to Walter Carnegie all the lands of Little Carcary—viz., the sixteenth part of the same and the eighteenth part of Kinnaird—and his annual rent from Balmuon, all in the county of Forfar. Walter is believed to have married a Lindsay, a daughter of the house of Crawford, and by this marriage had two sons—John, who succeeded to the property on the death of his father in 1479, and Walter Carnegie, of whom little is known.

(III.) On 21st May, 1479, John was infeft in the lands of Kinnaird and Little Carcary by Henry Fotheringham, Sheriff Depute of Forfar, the Sheriff being presented with an ox for his fee. On 4th November same year he got a grant from David, Earl of Crawford, afterwards Duke of Montrose, his cousin, of a liferent out of the Earl's barony of Glenesk. This grant comprised the lands of Tilliebirnie, in the Lordship of Glenesk, which John appears to have acquired in perpetuity. Earl David was an attached friend of John of Kinnaird, and the laird in return promised the Earl man-rent and service. The name of John's wife has not been clearly ascertained, but it is probable she was a lady of the family of Waus of Maury, in Aberdeenshire. He died in 1508, leaving a son and heir,

(IV.) John, the fourth proprietor of Kinnaird, of the race of Carnegie. Thomas Maxwell, Sheriff Depute of Forfar, summoned an Assize of Knights and gentlemen of the shire to meet in the Courthouse of Dundee on the 16th May, 1508, to prove that John Carnegie was the son of John, the third laird of Kinnaird. There attended—Sir William Maxwell of Tealing, Sir Thomas Maule of Pannure, Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, Robert Liddell of Panlathie, Walter Lindsay of Skryne, David Rollock of Memus, Thomas Fenton of Ogil, John Gardyne of Borrowfield, Thomas Morton of Flemington, Alexander Strachan of Balmadies, James Seryngeour of Dudhope, David Oliver of Gagie, and John Forest of that ilk. These thirteen declared on oath that the

lands of Kinnaird and Little Careary were held by the proprietor thereof "of our Lord the King," for the service of keeping his ale cellar within the shire of Forfar whenever His Majesty should happen to reside there, and for the payment of one penny in name of blench farm, if it be asked. They also declared that in the time of the wars between the Earls of Huntly and Crawford, the mansion-house of Kinnaird was burned and the charters of the land lost. The evidence adduced being considered conclusive, John Carnegie was infetted in the lands of Kinnaird and Little Careary on 7th June, 1508. He married Eupheme Strachan, and by her had left a son, Robert, and a daughter, Janet, who was married to William Maule of Boath. John accompanied James IV. to Flodden, and fell there.

(V.) Robert succeeded to the estates on the death of his father. He was then a minor, but in terms of the Act of Parliament passed before the King set out on his fatal invasion of England, dispensing with the non-age of heirs of those slain fighting in the royal cause, and permitting them to enter into possession of their heritage without payment of the usual fines due to the superior, Robert was served heir to the properties within a short time of the death of his father.

On 7th July, 1547, the Duke of Chatelherault, then Governor of Scotland, appointed him one of the Senators of the College of Justice, and next year he was sent Ambassador to England to treat of the redemption of the Earl of Huntly, the Lord Chancellor, who had been taken prisoner on the fatal field of Pinkie. On his return he was knighted.

In 1551 the Governor sent Sir Robert as ambassador extraordinary to France, and mainly through his instrumentality the Governor resigned the Regency to the Queen mother. In 1555 he and another were sent to England to negotiate a treaty of trade and commerce between the countries, which was satisfactorily arranged. While engaged in these and many other important national affairs he was not neglectful of his own personal interests, as he acquired Ethie, Idvy, Auchquhandlin, Fethies, Balmamoon, and others, which he added to his paternal estate, thus greatly enlarging the family domains. He also purchased lands in other counties, and made considerable additions to the family mansion.

Sir Robert married Margaret, daughter of Guthrie of Lunan, and by her had seven sons and seven daughters. John, David of Colluthie, another John, of Many, in Aberdeenshire, Robert, a churchman, preceptor of Maison-dien, Brechin, and parson of Kinnoul, James of Balmachie, Hercules of

Cookstone, and William of Leuchland. Several of the daughters were married, among them Margaret, was married to Sir James Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee; Elizabeth, to Andrew Arbutnott, ancestor of Viscount Arbutnott; and Katherine, to David Ramsay of Balmain, ancestor of the present baronet of that designation. Sir Robert died on 5th January, 1565.

(VI.) Sir John, his eldest son, succeeded. He married, first, Agnes, daughter of David Wood of Craig, Comptroller of Scotland, in the reign of James V., by whom he had an only daughter married to Patrick Kinnaird of Kinnaird. Secondly, Margaret Keith.

Sir John of Kinnaird joined the force raised by Crawford, Huntly, and Ogilvy, with the view of restoring Queen Mary, then a prisoner in England, but they were not successful in the attempt. For his share in this rising he was temporarily deprived of the Castle of Kinnaird, and James Halyburton, Provost of Dundee, was ordered to take charge of it. The Regent afterwards gave it into the keeping of John, Lord Glamis.

Sir John was in high favour with, and consulted upon important business, especially in 1570, by Queen Mary. Sir John died in 1596, without leaving male issue, and was succeeded by

(VII.) David Carnegie of Colluthie, his next brother. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Ramsay, who fell at Pinkie, and she brought him Colluthie and Leuchars, and died in 1566. By her he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. Elizabeth was married to John Inglis of Tarvit, in November, 1579; and Margaret to William Dundas of Fingask, in January, 1582. Each of the two got a dowry of £4000 Scots, and each of them gave their father her half of the barony of Leuchars-Ramsay, and the Castle of Leuchars, which they inherited from their mother. Elizabeth also gave her father half the lands of Balmachie and Pettachope in Fife, and he got a crown charter of these and other lands on 26th March, 1588. Margaret died childless, and her sister heired her property. Elizabeth had two sons and five daughters.

John, Archbishop of St Andrews, had given the young heiress in charge of Sir Robert Carnegie, together with the factorship of her estates, in consideration of the sum of 4500 merks paid to the Archbishop. Sir Robert was to bring her up to womanhood, when she had to wed to the satisfaction of her guardian, and she became the wife of David, his own son.

David married, secondly, in 1568, Eupheme, daughter of Sir John Wemyss of that ilk, by whom he had David, his successor; Sir John Carnegie of

Ethie, ancestor of the Earls of Northesk ; Sir Robert Carnegie of Dunnichen, and Sir Alexander Carnegie, the first of Balhamoon in Meamuir ; also four daughters. He was bred to the law, and James VI. appointed him one of the Senators of the College of Justice. He was also a Privy Councillor, and was, in 1595, appointed one of the Lords of the Treasury. These offices he held until his death, on 9th April, 1598.

He was one of the eight appointed by the King to look after his revenue and expenditure, but the "Octavians" were only continued for about a year and a half, when that mode of managing the national finance was discontinued, there being a general outcry against it.

Before continuing the account of the main line of the family, a short notice of John Carnegie, a natural son of Sir Robert's, will be interesting. He played a prominent part in the county, and acquired several large properties. He married Catherine Fotheringham, a daughter of the house of Powrie, and by her had issue sons and daughters. His eldest daughter was, in 1583, married to Gilbert Gray of Bandirran. His eldest son, John, married a daughter of Patrick Ogilvie of Inchmartine, but died without issue, and that property fell to Catherine, the youngest sister of John.

John was a favourite with his father, Sir Robert, who intrusted him with many important transactions, which he managed discreetly. In addition to the properties gifted to him by his father, he purchased the estate of Seaton on the east of Arbroath, and from James Carnegie, the old family estate of the Carnegies of that ilk, after acquiring which he was called of that ilk. He afterwards acquired the barony of Dunnichen, and the lands of Ochterlony, and Crechie. He also had Invergowrie for a time, but sold it to Patrick, who succeeded his grandfather as ninth Lord Gray. He had also sold Crechie to a Gray, as Lord Patrick's daughter and heiress, Marjory, was married to John Gray of Crechie. As baron of Dunnichen, he and his bailies were entitled to hold courts, and a record of the proceedings is preserved in a folio in Kinnaird Castle.

John acted as a sort of banker to some of the county families, advancing them money on their properties, and some of the lands so burdened fell into his hands, the owners not being able to relieve the mortgages. Although increasing in riches and honours he was not exempt from troubles, as he was more than once taken into court about his properties and other matters.

His wife died in Edinburgh, in April, 1593. Catherine, her daughter, and



the apparent heir of John, her father, attending during her illness. On 16th June thereafter, James Gray, brother of the Master of Gray, forcibly carried her off. He was indicted for trial for the abduction, but failed to appear and was outlawed. He subsequently married Catherine, but she only lived four years thereafter. John Carnegie of that ilk died in or about 1604.

Sir David Carnegie of Kinmaird, the first of Leuchars, bought the lands of Carnegie from John before his death, and they were retained in the family until the middle of the last century, when they were exchanged with the Maules of Panmure. The Marquis of Hamilton, the superior of some of John Carnegie's lands, retained them until 1649, when they were claimed by David Carnegie of Balmachie.

Sir Robert Carnegie of Dunnichen, obtained from James VI. a charter, dated 1st March, 1595, of the baronies of Dunnichen, Lour, and the estates of Ochterlony and Carraldstone (Careston). It is probable he had acquired these properties from his half brother John. Sir Robert married Isobel, daughter of Patrick, Lord Gray, but they had no family, and at his death, in 1632, it was agreed among his brothers that David should get Dunnichen; John, Lour; and Alexander, Careston. From Alexander the Carnegies of Balnamoon are descended.

Of the four daughters of David, by Eupheme Wemyss, Jane, the eldest, was married in April, 1590, to James Carmichael of Balmedie, in Fife, and Kirkdrum in the lordship of Abernethy. He was entrusted to the guardianship of David by Jane Lyon, Countess of Angus. Katharine, in April, 1590, to John Aytoun of Kinaldie, in Fife, of whom David was also the guardian. Both of these young men, when of age to marry, he committed to the care of his daughters, each of whom got £1000 Scots of dowry. The youngest, Agnes, was married, in November, 1594, to Alexander Falconer, younger of Halkerton, father of the first Lord Halkerton, and her tocher was 8800 merks. Eupheme married, in October, 1595, Graham of Morphie. Her dowry was 10,000 merks.

As has been already mentioned, Sir David Carnegie of Colluthie, succeeded to the estate of Kinmaird, on the death of his brother John, in 1596. He had studied law, though an elder son.

He filled several high offices of state and discharged them much to the satisfaction of the King. He took a prominent part in the disputes between James and the Presbyterian Church, in the King's efforts to establish bishops over the Presbyterians, and in his endeavours to establish Episcopacy in

Scotland. To show his gratitude to his friend, Sir David Carnegie, James, by Letters Patent, dated 24th April, 1616, raised him to the Peerage, by the title of Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird. The patent refers to the virtuous life of his father, and his services to the realm; to the zeal, prudence, and sound judgment he himself had shown toward the King in congresses, assemblies, and parliaments; and in promoting the Union of Scotland and England; and it states that, with the view of inciting him to continue to pursue the like course during his lifetime, the King conferred the dignity of a baron of Parliament upon him.

As a further proof of his affection, next year, 1617, the King honoured Lord Carnegie by visiting him at Kinnaird.

The King arrived from London on 16th May, remained three days in Edinburgh, stopped at Falkland on the night of the 19th. Next day he arrived at Dundee, where he remained one night in the house of Dudhope, belonging to Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee, and then proceeded to Kinnaird. He was attended by a large retinue, which, from their number, there was some difficulty in getting across the Tay. Lord Carnegie, and other Scotch peers and their retainers, accompanied the King from Edinburgh.

The authorities of Brechin, Montrose, and even Forfar and Arbroath, were required to make due provision for the wants of the Royal followers, and no doubt these towns did their duty in that respect.

The Royal party remained from 22d to 30th May, at Kinnaird, enjoying sylvan sports there, and hunting in the forest of Montreathmont. James was highly pleased with the provision made by the noble proprietor of Kinnaird for his entertainment and pleasure.

When at Kinnaird the King visited Brechin oftener than once, the last visit being on 27th May, and held a Court there, and one at Kinnaird. Thereafter the Royal cortege returned to Edinburgh, passing through Dundee on their way thither. On this occasion the King gave audience to Provost William Auchinleck, the magistrates, and principal inhabitants in the town and neighbourhood; and James Wedderburn, the Town Clerk, recited some flattering verses in praise of His Majesty.

Lord Carnegie was as great a favourite with Charles I. as with his father James; and for his faithful services to that monarch, as well as for those rendered by his grandfather to Queen Mary, and his father and himself to King James, as is set forth in the preamble of the patent, the King was graciously pleased to create him an Earl, by the title of Earl of Southesk and

Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird and Leuchars. The patent is dated at Holyrood House, 22d June, 1633.

For his loyalty to King Charles he was imprisoned, and after being liberated he remained quietly at Kinnaird. Notwithstanding this Cromwell fined him £3000.

Before his elevation to the peerage, Sir David married Margaret, daughter of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, and by her he had four sons and six daughters. His eldest son, David, Lord Carnegie, married Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Haddington, and by her had two daughters, Margaret, married to Gavin, Earl of Carnwath, and Magdalen, to Sir John Crawford of Kilbirnie.

The marriage contract of David and Margaret was signed on 14th September, 1613, and great preparations were making for the wedding, when, as Sir David, his father, was walking in the neighbourhood of Broughty Craig, a messenger arrived with a letter summoning him to Court in London, and the marriage was celebrated on 28th minus the expected gaieties.

In 1623, David, Lord Carnegie, purchased from James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, the lands of Farnell and Pandreich. He, by deed, infefted Margaret Hamilton, his wife, in the Mains of Farnell, as the deed bears, because, by her careful management, she had helped him to save the money to purchase these properties. Lord Carnegie had no male issue, and he died on 29th October, 1633.

On the death of his brother, the second son, Sir James, became heir, and he succeeded his father. The third son, Sir John Carnegie, had charters of Craig and Ulishayen (Usan), in 1618; and next year he obtained the barony of Fearn, and was the first Carnegie designed of that barony. The third son, Sir Alexander, is designed of Pittarrow. The daughters were all married, viz. :—Lady Margaret, in October 1617, to William, the first Earl of Dalhousie; Lady Agnes, in August 1620, to James Sandelands, and was mother of the first Lord Abercromby; Lady Catherine, in 1620, to John, the first Earl of Traquair; Lady Margery, first, in 1622, to William Halyburton of Piteur; secondly, about 1639, to Robert, the first Viscount Arbuthnot; Lady Elizabeth, to Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaird, afterwards Lord Balvaird; and Lady Magdalene, on 10th November, 1629, to James Graham, the first Marquis of Montrose. The Earl died on 27th February, 1658.

(VIII.) James succeeded his father as second Earl of Southesk. He is known in the family genealogy as “the Black Earl.” The Earl, while Lord

James, for a time took an active interest in the religious and political troubles of the period. As Lord Carnegie he was in the staff of Montrose in the expedition to Aberdeen in March, 1639, and was then clad in a buffcoat and embroidered baldries; and he wore the blue ribbon of the Covenanters.

In 1640 he accompanied the Scottish army into England, and was present at the battle between the English and Scottish forces, which was fought at Newburn, five miles above Newcastle, when the Scots gained a complete victory. In 1644 he and the Earl of Kinghorne, as joint commanders of the Angus contingent, again visited Aberdeen for the purpose of compelling the inhabitants to espouse the cause of the Covenant.

Notwithstanding taking part in these expeditions, he was at heart a Royalist. King Charles I. wished him to visit His Majesty in England, to give him a correct account of the state of matters in Scotland, but the Lords and Commons refused to grant him letters of safe conduct, and he lived quietly at home at Kinnaird for some time.

He then went to England to support the Royal cause there, and in 1649 was taken prisoner by the party of Cromwell. He escaped, fled to Holland, and remained there until 1652, when he returned to Scotland. He was present in Edinburgh, on 15th July, 1657, when Cromwell was proclaimed chief ruler of the three kingdoms, and he countenanced the proceedings. The Earl was an expert swordsman, and by misadventure he killed his friend, William, the Master of Gray, in a fencing match near London in 1660.

The Marquis of Montrose, after his capture, was brought south, under a strong escort. Coming to Kinnaird, the house of his father-in-law, the Earl of Southesk, where two of his children were kept, he procured liberty from his guard to see them, but neither at meeting nor parting could any change in his countenance be discerned.

At the restoration of Charles II., the Earl was made a Privy Councillor, and he obtained a grant of the Sheriffship of the county of Forfar.

On 21st February, 1629, the Earl, then Sir James Carnegie, married Lady Mary Kerr, daughter of Robert, first Earl of Roxburgh, and widow of James Halyburton of Pitteu. By the contract of marriage, Lord Carnegie was bound to infest Lady Mary in the lands of Craig, and to provide himself, and her, and the heirs of their marriage, to all lands acquired by him during their married life. His father bound himself to acquire lands in Forfarshire, valued at 50 chalders of victual, and to infest Sir James and the heirs of the marriage therein. He got 24,000 merks of dowry with Lady Mary.

By his wife he had Robert, his successor, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married, first, to James Murray, second Earl of Annandale, who died in 1658; and secondly, to David, fourth Viscount Stormont, and by him she had a son, David, fifth Viscount Stormont; Catherine, in 1658, married to Gilbert, tenth Earl of Erroll, but they had no issue. She was afterwards chief governess to James, Prince of Wales, and died at St Germaine, 1693.

The Countess died while the Earl was an exile in Holland, and in 1661 he married, secondly, the Dame Janet Adamson, but they had no issue. The Earl died of fever, at Kinnaird, in March, 1669. He had been educated at Padua. Owing to this and his skill in swordsmanship and other sciences, he had the credit of being a magician, and with holding communication with the evil one, and according to an absurd popular tradition he was at last carried off by his master in a coach and four, and lost in a well in the Devil's Den, not far from the family burial vault.

(IX.) Robert, third Earl of Southesk, succeeded to the family estates and honours on the death of his father. He was for some time Captain of a company of Scots Guards in the service of Louis XIV. of France. He was of a very choleric disposition, and in 1663, he quarrelled with George, third Earl of Linlithgow, at a racing dinner in Cupar-Fife, which terminated in a duel, fought with swords in the neighbourhood of that town. Several mutual friends tried to separate the combatants, but it was not until Lord Linlithgow was severely wounded that the fight was forcibly ended.

The Earl was more a man of fashion than a politician, and he took little interest in national affairs. After the Restoration he was a good deal at Court, and Charles II. named him Colonel of the Forfarshire Militia, on 2d December, 1669; and by a commission, dated at Windsor, 29th April, 1682, the King conferred upon him and his son, Charles, Lord Carnegie, the office of High Sheriff of Forfarshire.

Five years prior to the death of his father, and after the return of Lord Robert from France, he married the Lady Anne, eldest daughter of William, second Duke of Hamilton, the marriage contract being dated 5th July, 1664. By her he had two sons, Charles, Lord Carnegie, who succeeded him, and William. The two sons were educated at St Andrews, and went to travel on the Continent. In Paris, William quarrelled with the youngest son of the Countess of Dysart, both being lads under age. They drew their swords, and after a few passes Carnegie was mortally wounded. Within a few days young

Tolemache was tried for this offence and fined, but two years afterwards Charles II. granted him a free pardon, under the great seal, for killing William Carnegie, the act having been committed in self-defence.

The Earl, even on his deathbed, retained his stern, austere disposition, and required strict obedience from all in attendance upon him. He died at Edinburgh on 19th February, 1688. The Countess died in Holland in October, 1695.

(X.) Charles, fourth Earl of Southesk, married Lady Mary, daughter of Charles, third Earl of Lauderdale, on 15th July, 1691, and by her had James, Lord Carnegie, his heir. The Earl was loyal to the House of Stuart, as his progenitors had been, and scrupulously abstained from paying homage to King William. He lived retiredly at his Castles of Kinnaird and Leuchars, demeaning himself with great propriety, but taking no part in national affairs. He was Captain of a troop of horse in the Forfarshire Militia, which his father had previously commanded.

The King fined him and several other Scottish noblemen each three hundred pounds Scots, for non-attendance on Parliament. This fine was imposed in July, 1689, and it was then supposed that the Earl might join the rebel army under the Viscount Dundee, but the battle of Killiecrankie, where Dundee fell, though gained by the insurgents, was the death-blow to the hopes of the Stuarts, as they had no second Dundee, nor another Montrose, to animate and lead their dispirited followers.

Next year the Earl attended Parliament and took the oath of allegiance to the new dynasty, and thereafter he lived a quiet country life, dispensing hospitality with no niggard hand, and adorning his noble demesne. Many trees of his planting in the great park at Kinnaird are now splendid sylvan specimens, having attained a great size.

The Earl and his Countess were devoted Episcopalians, and much opposed to the holding of conventicles by the Presbyterians. He, prior to the Revolution, was sometimes, in company with some of the lairds in the county, engaged in hunting up parties who attended such meetings, and having them punished. In 1685 the Earl, Powrie, Guthrie, and others, sent some of the cottars of Powrie into Dundee for trial and punishment by fine, and imprisonment during the will of the Privy Council.

The Earl died at Leuchars Castle, on 9th August, 1699, and was buried at Kinnaird. The Countess still continued to live at Leuchars, retaining a strong attachment to the expelled House of Stuart.

(XI.) James, fifth Earl, having finished his education and taken a tour on

the Continent, as was then the custom with persons of position in the kingdom, began to look after the management of his estates. This was rendered necessary in consequence of his mother and his other tutors having differed on this point; and because the Countess had added greatly to the furniture of her jointure house, at the expense of the Castle of Kinnaird. She had also appropriated to her own use, large sums drawn from the rents of the lands which belonged to the Earl. She was extravagant in her style of living, and kept so much company that her jointure did not meet her expenditure, and she got into debt.

The Earl, at the solicitation of his mother, was one of the noblemen who attended the assembly, convened by the Earl of Mar, which met at Aboyne on 3d September, 1715. There the insurrection was determined upon, and the Earl returned to Angus and proclaimed King James at Montrose. There were also present at the meeting at Aboyne, Lyon of Auchterhouse and Young of Aldbar.

The Earl raised 30 horsemen and 150 foot, with which he joined the rebels at Perth, and he and the Earl of Panmure assisted the Pretender with money. Mar appointed Earl James Colonel of the regiment of horse raised in Angus, and he led them at Sheriffmuir.

The Earl received the Pretender at Kinnaird Castle after the battle, and he held a Court there. "James Stuart held a Court at the Castle of Kinnaird, on 3d January, 1716, and issued warrants from there." The Earl escaped to France, and died an exile, on 10th February, 1730.

He was called the "brave, generous Southesk," and was the hero of the ballad of "The Piper of Dundee."

The Earl, fully two years before the insurrection, married Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of James, fifth Earl of Galloway, and by her had a son, James, Lord Carnegie, and a daughter, Lady Clementina, but both died young. The Earl was attainted of high treason, and his estates were forfeited. The Countess in terms of an Act passed in 1718, got a yearly annuity of £448 from the Crown, and her son £250 during his minority. The funds came out of the forfeited estates.

The Countess did not act the part of a loving wife to the Earl after he left the country. She did not go to him for some years, although he repeatedly urged her to do so, and she had obtained the permission of Government to go. When at last she went she only remained with him a few years, and then returned to Edinburgh, leaving him to die an exile. Prior to going out to

her husband, she collected his available estate, and preferred to keep it for her own use, leaving him almost destitute of resources. Three years after the death of the Earl she was married to James, Lord Sinclair, and she died without issue to him on 2d July, 1747.

By the death of Earl James, without surviving issue, the male representation of the family of Southesk devolved on his cousin, Sir James Carnegie of Pitarrow. The first Earl had four sons—(1), David, Lord Carnegie, who died without male issue in 1633; (2), James, second Earl, whose line failed in 1730; (3), Sir John, of Craig, whose only son died issueless in 1663; (4), Sir Alexander, of Pitarrow, great grandfather of Sir James, before mentioned, who, but for the attainder of Earl James, would have become sixth Earl of Southesk, with succession of the family estates. These estates were the third largest of the forfeited properties; they were spread over seven counties, the estimated rental being £3271 10s. Their present value would be at least twelve times greater.

Sir Alexander obtained Pitarrow from his father, Earl David, in 1639, and, as he lived quietly, he was able to purchase Mondlynes and Odmeston. In 1640 he married Margaret, daughter of Arbuthnott of that ilk, a sister of the first Viscount Arbuthnott, and by her he had a numerous family. He died in 1682, and was succeeded by Sir David Carnegie, his eldest son, whom Charles II. had, in 1663, created a baronet, with limitation to his heirs male. Sir David, by an arrangement with his father, was this year entrusted with the management of the family properties.

In his days the Highlanders (caterans) were in the habit of making incursions into the Mearns, and committing depredations. In 1690 he was authorised by the Privy Council to raise a force in the county to repress these forays, and he dispersed the lawless men who were plundering the country. Not long thereafter they returned in large force and destroyed and harried his lands, for which he was never fully paid. These losses and other expenses somewhat embarrassed his finances.

Sir David married, first, Catherine, second daughter of Sir Archibald Primrose of Chester, Bart., Lord Clerk Register, and subsequently Lord-Justice General of Scotland, father of the first Earl of Roseberry. The marriage contract is dated 29th October, 1663, and she died in October, 1677, having had five sons and five daughters.

Her eldest daughter, Margaret, born about 1664, was married to Henry Fletcher of Salton. The pair were poor, Sir David not being able to give her



a large wedding gift, but by her energy and intelligence they soon became opulent. He rented the mill of Salton from his brother, but the stone-mortar, and old-fashioned machinery did not please his wife. She knew that in Holland the barley mills converted the grains of barley into pot and pearl barley by machinery, but the Scotch mill-wrights knew nothing of the machinery employed for the purpose. She also wanted to introduce the manufacture of Holland cloth (fine linen) hitherto confined to Holland.

She went there, accompanied by a mill-wright and a weaver as body servants. They, by stealth, obtained the information necessary, and the three returned to Salton, where a new mill was erected in 1710, with the requisite machinery, and for many years they kept the secret and had a monopoly of the trade. She took in the orders herself and would admit no interlopers into the mill. She also carried on the manufacture of Hollaud cloth, and was thus the introducer of two important branches of trade into Scotland.

Henry Salton succeeded to the estate of Salton in 1716, and he died in 1733. By Lady Salton he had three sons and four daughters, the eldest son being Andrew Fletcher, Lord Milton, a distinguished Judge of the Court of Session. He was Lord Justice Clerk during the Rebellion of 1745, and he was a great friend of the Carnegie family. Margaret, Lady Salton, died in 1745.

Sir David married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Robert Gordon of Pitlurg, and widow of Robert, second Viscount Arbuthnot. She died in October, 1692, having borne one daughter. Thirdly, in 1697, Jean, daughter of James Burnett of Kair, and by her he had three sons and three daughters. Sir David died in November, 1708.

Sir John Carnegie, fourth son of Sir David, succeeded his father as second Baronet, and was served heir to his estates on 26th December, 1716. In 1712 he married Mary, second daughter of Sir Thomas Burnett of Leys, and by her he had six sons and five daughters.

James, fifth Earl of Southesk, before joining in the Rebellion, no doubt having some fears of the result of that hazardous enterprise, executed a deed providing that the Kinnaird estates, failing himself and his issue, should go to Sir John Carnegie of Pitarrow, as the nearest male heir, his brother David, and their male issue. The forfeiture of the estates made the deed so far nugatory, but Sir John was appointed factor, and managed them for many years. He died suddenly on 3d April, 1729, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

(XIV.) James, then only fourteen years of age. By the death of James, fifth Earl of Southesk, on 10th February, 1730, the young laird of Pitarrow became the heir male and chief of the House of Southesk.

The trustees of the late Earl, Andrew Fletcher of Salton, Lord Milton, whose father, Henry, married Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir David Carnegie, Bart., of Pitarrow, and Sir Alexander Ramsay of Balmain, notwithstanding the opposition of the Countess Dowager of Southesk, also a trustee, who wanted to get him under her own charge with the view of bringing him up a Jacobite, resolved to give him an education suitable to his rank. They sent him to the University of Glasgow, where he was carefully and well trained and educated.

Owing to the loss occasioned by the depredations of the Highlanders after their defeat by Sir David, and to other causes, his income, during his mother's lifetime, did not exceed £20 yearly. Through the great interest taken in his ward, during his minority, by his relative, Lord Milton, and his powerful influence with the Government, and by the ability and energy of the young baronet, he rose to a prominent position.

Sir James entered the army and had a distinguished career. He was in the army of the Duke of Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy, fought on 11th May, 1745, when the British were victorious. The Rebellion of 1745 broke out shortly afterwards, and he accompanied the Duke in his pursuit of the rebels, and was present at the decisive battle of Culloden, when the Rebellion was suppressed.

His younger brother, George, afterwards proprietor of Pitarrow, joined the rebels.

Sir James became a politician as well as a soldier. In June, 1741, he was elected member for Kincardineshire. In 1746 he was again unanimously elected for the county, and he took an active interest in his Parliamentary duties. He was subsequently returned unopposed at every election.

On 5th July, 1752, Sir James married Christian, eldest daughter, and one of the three co-heiresses of David Doig of Cookston, in Angus, by his wife, Margaret Symmers, heiress of Balzcordie. By her he had two sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest son, David, succeeded to the baronetcy and family estates on the death of his father.

Kinnaird and the other estates which were forfeited on the attainder of Earl James, were bought from the Government by the York Buildings Company for £51,549 7s 4 <sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>d. In 1729 they granted a lease of them to

Grant of Monimusk and Garden of Troup. On the insolvency of that company in 1764, the estates in Forfarshire and Kincardineshire were offered for sale by auction in the Parliament House, Edinburgh, on the 20th February 1764. Sir James had by this time, by careful management, acquired considerable wealth. He attended the sale, offered the upset price of £36,870 14s 2d sterling, and, there being no competition, he became the purchaser.

Before 1749, Sir James had procured an assignation to a lease of Kinnaird, from the lessees, or their representatives, mentioned above. He had made it his principal residence, and effected great improvements on the lands. The purchase included the baronies of Kinnaird, Farnell, Carnegie, Panbride, Kinnel, Fearn, and Brechin, in Angus; and the lands of Fairmyflat and Largie, in the Mearns. Soon afterwards Sir James sold the lands of Carnegie, Glaster, Panbride, and others to William, Earl Panmure, who at the same time sold to him Kineraig, Balbirnie, Arrat, and other subjects in the vicinity of Kinnaird. He died of apoplexy at Stamford, on 30th April, 1765, and was interred in St Martin's Church there. Lady Carnegie survived her husband for fifty-five years. She lived at Kinnaird until 1783, and then removed to Montrose, where she resided until her death on 4th November, 1820, in her 91st year.

(XV.) Sir David Carnegie was only twelve years of age when he succeeded to the estates and honours of the family as fourth Baronet. He was educated at Eton, St Andrews, and Oxford, had considerable literary taste, wrote fluently and pleasantly on various subjects, and successfully courted and cultivated the muses, some of his effusions possessing no little merit. In his minority his affairs were judiciously managed by Lady Carnegie and Sir James' other testamentary trustees. To enable them to complete the payment for the Southesk estate, they were obliged to sell Pitarrow and the whole of the Kincardineshire property, as well as Fearn and Lady Carnegie's estates of Balzeordie and Balrownie in Angus. They also sold Middledrums and portions of other farms in that neighbourhood. Through these arrangements, followed by careful management on the part of the trustees, the debt on the estates was soon paid off, and when Sir David came of age he received them clear of all encumbrance. His efforts were then directed to the further consolidation of the family property. In 1779 he acquired the barony of Arnhall, for £7300; in 1782, the barony of Leuchars at £20,000, in 1789 he resold Leuchars for £31,500; Arnhall and the Burn at different times for £22,200, and Pitkenney and Framedrum in Aberlemno for £2850. The sale

of Leuchars was effected with the view of enabling him to purchase the fine estate of Old Montrose, which adjoins Kinnaird, with the lands of Maryton, Ananie, and Fullarton, and this he effected in 1789, for £32,000, the seller being Sir James Stirling, Lord Provost of Edinburgh. In this way Sir David consolidated the Southesk estates, and they now form a compact, extensive, and valuable domain.

Sir David, having acquired so fine a property, resolved to rebuild the Castle of Kinnaird in a style more commensurate with the magnitude of his estates than was the old castle, and the new Castle of Kinnaird became perhaps the most extensive mansion in the county.

On 29th April, 1783, Sir David married Margaret-Agnes-Murray, daughter of Andrew Elliot of Greenwells, Roxburghshire, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of New York, brother of Sir Gilbert Elliot, and by her had two sons and ten daughters. Sir David died in London on 25th May, 1805. Lady Carnegie survived her husband for fifty-five years; she died at Leamington on 9th June, 1860, in her 96th year.

Sir David Carnegie represented the County of Forfar in Parliament for nine years. After his death the Hon. William Ramsay Maule was elected by the county, and continued to hold the office until his elevation to the peerage.

It is remarkable that Sir David's mother and wife should have each lived in widowhood for the same lengthened period.

(XVI.) Sir James Carnegie, fifth Baronet, was only six years of age when he succeeded his father, having been born on the 28th September, 1799. After completing his education he travelled on the Continent for a considerable period. On 14th November, 1825, he, at the British Embassy in Naples, married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Daniel Lysons of Hempsted Court, Gloucestershire, and after another tour on the Continent they returned home and took up their abode at Kinnaird, where he occupied his time in managing and improving his extensive properties, to which he added the estates of Little Fithie, Baldovie, and Strachan, purchased respectively for £8,300, £9,000, and £48,500.

In 1830 Sir James was elected member of Parliament for the Montrose district of burghs, and retained the seat until the next dissolution, after which he took little part in political matters.

By Lady Carnegie he had three sons and two daughters. James, his successor; the Hon. John, born, 1829, Captain Royal Navy; Hon. Charles, born, 1833, from 1860 to 1872 M.P. for Forfarshire; in 1872 Inspector of Police

in Scotland. Lady Charlotte, married, first to Thomas Frederick Scrymgeour Fotheringham of Powrie, Fotheringham, and Tealing, who died in 1864, leaving issue; and secondly, in 1868, to Frederick Boileau Elliot, son of the Hon. Sir George Elliot, K.C.B. The youngest daughter died in childhood. Lady Carnegie died at Leamington on 10th April, 1848; and Sir James at Kinnaird on 30th January, 1849, and was buried in the family vault there.

(XVII.) Sir James, sixth Baronet, and now sixth Earl of Southesk, was born at Edinburgh on 16th November, 1827. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy; afterwards at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, where he became entitled to a commission without purchase. He entered the 92d Highlanders in 1845, and the same year he exchanged into the Grenadier Guards, and retired in 1849. Shortly after succeeding to the estates and honours of the family, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Kincardineshire, which office he held until 1856, when, having sold the estate of Strachan in that county, he resigned the office.

He renewed the claim, which his grandfather and father had previously made, to the forfeited honours of the family. The petition to the Crown was referred to the Committee of Privileges. On 2d July, 1855, Sir James obtained an Act of Parliament, enacting that he and his heirs male for the time being of David, first Earl of Southesk, should be entitled to claim and establish the right to hold and enjoy the titles, honours, and dignities of Earl of Southesk, and Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird and Leuchars, with the original precedence, with all the rights, privileges, and pre-eminences to which they might be entitled, notwithstanding the attainder of James, fifth Earl of Southesk. On 2d July, 1855, the Committee of Privileges resolved that the claim of the titles of Earl of Southesk and Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird and Leuchars had been established. In terms thereof the Earl of Southesk was placed on the roll of Peers for Scotland, with the same precedence as if no attainder had taken place.

In 1869 he was created a Peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Balinhard of Farnell, and same year he was made K.T.

His Lordship married, first, on 20th March, 1854, Lady Catherine Hamilton Noel, third daughter of the first Earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had Lady Arabella Charlotte, born 1850, married in 1878 to Samuel Henry Romilly, Esq.; Lady Constance Mary, born 1851, married in 1876 to Victor Alexander, ninth Earl of Elgin; Lady Beatrice Cecilia Diana, born 1852, married in 1874 to Rev. Henry H. Stewart; and Charles Noel, Lord Carnegie,

born on 20th March, 1854. Lady Catherine died in London on 9th March, 1855, and was buried at Kinnaird. Secondly, on 29th November, 1860, Lady Susan-Catherine-Mary Murray, eldest daughter of Alexander Edward, sixth Earl of Dunmore, and by her he has issue three sons and four daughters.

The Earl does not take much part in national affairs, but he has travelled a good deal. In 1859 he visited America and spent a considerable time in the North West Territory of the States and Canada. He has since published a very interesting volume of his travels and adventures there, and various other works in verse and prose. His Lordship has chiefly devoted his time to the adornment and improvement of his estate. He has greatly enlarged the new deer park, and rebuilt the house of Kinnaird. A short description of it will be given under the parish of Farnell.

The Southesk property comprises the following lands, viz :—Central division—Baronies of Kinnaird, Carcary, Farnell, Guikston, Powis, Old Montrose, and others, also the greater part of the forest of Montreatlmont. From the Basin of Montrose on the east to Montreatlmont on the west, it is in length about eight miles. Southern division—Baldovie, Fullarton, Bonnyton, part of Carcary, Upper and Lower Fithie, Bolshan, Kinnell, and others. From Baldovie to Kinnell it is in length about seven and a half miles. Northern division—North of the Southesk, from the Balwyllo part of the estate of Craigo on the east to Brechin on the west, it is about three miles in length and the same in breadth. This division includes Arrat, Arratsmill, Caldecotes, Balbirnie mill, Kineraig, Windy Edge, Leuchland, Leightonhill, Drumnachlie, Pittforthie, and also Caldham of Brechin. The farm of Maisondieu, about a mile to the north-west of Brechin, is the only detached portion of the property.

On 14th March, 1700, James Earl of Southesk, Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird and Lenchars, heir male and line of Charles, Earl of Southesk, &c., his father, was retoured in the lands and barony of Kinnaird; lands of Henghlands called Balnamoon, and salmon fishings<sup>2</sup> on the water of South Esk; lands of Little Carcarie; lands and lordships of Feithie, with the cornmill of same; lands of Smiddielands, with common in the Moor of Montreatlmont and Kinnell, and remains of adjacent moor, united in the barony of Kinnaird, A.E. £13, N.E. £52; lands of Glaster, in the barony of Pannure, A.E. 40s, N.E. £8; lands of Cookstoun, A.E. £5, N.E. £20; lands of Addicat, E. £6; lands of Middledrums and Greendens, with teinds of same, E. £60; mill of

Caldhame, with mill lands, E. 15m. ; advocatim of parish church of Kinnaird, A.E. 11d, N.E. 4s, united in the holding of Cookstoune ; lands and barony of Fairne, comprehending the particular lands in the parish of Fearn, viz. :—lands of Fermortoune, Balquhairn, grain and fulling mill of Fairn old and new ; lands of Balquaddie, Boigsyde, Bogictrusto, Ledden Hendrie, Easter, Wester, and Middle Tullohills, Auchnacrie, Meddiestake, Shanefoord, Vaine, Auchlachie, Deuquhar, Brustoun, with outsettis, called Whithillocks, Leightounseal, Doubtoun, Scottshill, Bellieseat, Carthrowseat, Fairnseat, Courtfoord, Cornablous, Reidfoord, Lundiesaikers, Cookstack, with outsettis and pasturages, &c., with advocation of the Church of Fairn, rectory and vicarage, &c., A.E. £15, N.E. £60 ; sunny half of the lands of Waterstoune, especially the sunny half of the dominical lands of Waterstoune ; sunny half of the lands of Easter Hiltoune, and Wester Hiltoune of Waterstoune, Winder and Blacklaws, with the Mill of Waterstoune, and mill lands which of old belonged to James Waterstoune of that ilk, A.E. £10, N.E. £40, an annual redditu of 15 stone weight of cheese furth of the sunny half of the lands of Waterstoune ; fourth part of the town and lands of Waterstoune which pertained to George Marshall, in said parish ; all metals of gold, silver, copper, lead, tin, iron, and other metals and minerals that shall be found in the barony of Fairn, and portions of the lands of Waterstoune, which once belonged to David Lindsay of Edzell. E. the third part of the same ; lands of Panbride, viz. :—Kirkton of Panbryde and Balmaquhay, Barnyairds, Rottenrow, with port, haven, and mill of same in the county of Forfar, annexed to the barony of Leuchars in the county of Fife, A.E.,——N.E.,—— (sums blank in retour). The teinds of the lands of Panbryde, Kirkton of Panbryde, Balmaquhay, Rottenraw, and Barnyairds, in the parish and lordship of Aberbrothock ; teinds of the lands of Carnegie and Glaster, A.E. 3s 4d, N.E. 13s 4d ; lands of Wester Dalgetie in the lordship of Brechin, E. 30s *feudifermæ* ; town and lands of Dunichtoune, with the teinds of same, in the lordship of Aberbrothock, E. £82 12d, *feudifermæ* ; town and lands of Creichie and Auchterlonies, with teinds of same, E. £202 12d, &c., *feudifermæ* ; lands of Lethem and Corstoune, with the teinds, E. 14s, *firmæ* ; malkill of Dunichtoune, with lofts and brewlands of same, and teinds ; acres of arable lands in Dunichtoune, with teinds of same, ex-southern latere of Drumleig, in the lordship of Aberbrothock, E. 3s 4d *firmæ*, all united in the tenandriam of Dunichtone ; lands of Garlaet with moor of same called Kinnell's Moor, in the barony of Linrathen ; lands of Mainsbank and Corn-

braid or Conebraid in the barony of Kinnell and parish of same; lands of Braickie and Bollieskair or Bollishan; moor of same called the Firth of Bullican; Common and common pasture in the Moor of Montreatmont, in the regality of Aberbrothock, E. £5 11s, &c., *feudifermo*; hereditary office of bailie over the lands of Braickie and Ballishan, and regality of Aberbrothock within the bounds of the lands of Braickie and Bollishan, A.E. 1d, N.E. 4d; half annual reddito 24s, of the lands of Nether Craigs and Glenylla, E. 1d *albe firmæ*; lands of Nether Craigs; lands of Aucharran or Aucharranie, and Cookstone with the mill of same, Blackstone, Drumsloig or Drumsloign, or Drumboig, Blacklunins or Blauslinians, Hombraid or Combraid, and Auchmabraith, or Auenabaith, or Auchmansis; advocacy of the churches with rectories and vicarages of Stracathrow, Buttergall, and Gilmore, A.E. £20, N.E. £80; custody of the Moor of Montreatmont; lands of Muremilnes; all the lofts, crofts, &c., underwritten, viz., loft called Wall, with the three mounts or laws near to the western part of the manor called Fairwall; lofts and crofts called Fairnfaulds; lofts and crofts called Pitkennel; loft and croft of Muresyde; loft and croft of Whitfalls; loft and croft of Lumansyde; mill of Muremilnes nigh Feithies, with four denariis for each of certain privileges such as taking turf, pasturing cattle, permission to labour, &c., the Moor of Montreatmont, A.E. 20s, N.E. £4; annual payment or reddito of £10 from the barony of Fithie, E. 1d *albe firmæ*; lands of Straith called Steillstraith and remaining lands, annual payments, &c., all united in the barony of Carnegie, and also all lands, baronies, above written, with lands in Fife and Kincardine, united in the Earldom of Southesk, and lordship of Carnegie; town and lands of Lenchland with the half, or so much of the sunny as of the shadow part of same, in the parish and lordship of Brechin, A.E. £3, N.E. £12; lands of Waterstone, comprehending the fourth part of the dominical land of Waterstone, quarter of Wester Hilton of Waterstone, and of Easter Hilton of Waterstone, quarter of Windsoir and Blacklawes, in the parish of Fairn, A.E. 25s, N.E. £5; lands of Meikle Carcarie, or Carcair, A.E. 7m, N.E. 28m, advocacy of the Church of Fairwall rectory and vicarage of same, in the parish of Fairwall and barony of Dune by annexation, E. 1d, *albe firmæ*, all in the Earldom of Southesk and lordship of Carnegie, and special parts of same; Moor of Montreatmont, E. 6s 8d, *feudifermo*; two-third parts of the lands of Easter Drums; two-third of the moor of same, called Firth, in the parish of Brechin, E. 2 chalders victual, &c., *feudifermo*; town and lands of Dalgethie, in the barony of Keithock, E. 30s, &c., *feudifermo*, town



and lands of Addicat, in the barony of Keithock, E. £6, &c., *feudifermæ* ; dominical lands of Fairwall, mill of same, with miltures from dominical lands of Fairwall and others, with mill lands, acres, grass, and pasture of same ; four acres land near the Church of Fairwall, and quarter acre at Smiddie-lands, E. 56m, &c., *feudifermæ* ; lands of Crofthead, E. £5, &c., *feudifermæ* ; office of bailie of some of the lands above mentioned, A.E. 1s, N.E. 4s ; tenement in the town of Breehin, A.E. ——— N.E. ———

On 8th May, 1688, Charles, Earl of Southesk, heir male of his father, Earl Robert, was retoured in many of the lands above mentioned. The descriptions of them, as given in it, are more clearly stated in the later retour detailed above. The orthography of the proper names are given as in the retour.

#### CARNEGIE ARMS.

*Arms.*—Argent, an eagle displayed, azure ; armed, beaked, and membered, gules ; on its breast an antique covered cup, or.

*Crest.*—A thunderbolt proper ; winged, or.

*Supporters.*—Two talbots, argent ; collared, gules.

*Motto.*—Dread God.

*Seat.*—Kinnaird Castle, Breehin.

*Clubs.*—Traveller's, Brooks's.

#### VI.—EARLS OF PANMURE.

The histories of several of the great families of Scotland's nobles and commoners have been written and published privately, but among the whole there is perhaps none so interesting as the "Registrum de Panmure," because, in one respect at least, it is unique. The compilations of all the others are modern works, got up within the last twenty years or less for modern people, with the revived and increased taste for archaeological study, which happily has now become so general among educated people. This work, on the contrary, was compiled several generations ago, it having been prepared by the Hon. Harry Maule of Kelly, in 1733, who was assisted in his labours by his son.

The Hon. Mr Maule was the third son of George, second Earl of Panmure, and he was a well educated and highly accomplished Scottish gentleman, and well qualified for the self-imposed duties he undertook as the compiler of this work. He was a member of the Convention of Estates, and, in 1689, rather

than recognise the forfeiture of the crown by James VII., he submitted to a fine for non-attendance in Parliament. He opposed the union of the two kingdoms, took arms in favour of the Stuarts in 1715, and was present at the battle of Sheriffmuir. His brother, the Earl, was there taken prisoner, but at great risk he rescued him, and fled to Holland, where he spent his time in hard study. On the death of Earl James, Harry Maule succeeded to the forfeited title, and was, by the Jacobites, called Earl of Pannure. His son, James, Lord Maule, who was associated with him in the compilation of the "Registrum de Pannure," died in 1729, and Earl Harry, his father, in 1734. Such were the noble authors who set themselves to write the history of their own family, and they accomplished the work faithfully and most ably.

The reasons which induced them to write the history of the Maules in preference to that of any other Scots family were these. They found in their own an antiquity in Scotland as ancient as any other family there. Their unbroken descent in the male line for 760 years. Their original nobility and grandeur. Their having flourished in France, England, and Scotland, and taking part in the wars in each of the three countries. Their great qualities, public and private, in modern times, and the full and complete documents of the family still preserved.

It is stated by Dr Stuart in the appendix to the "Registrum de Pannure," that when the banished Earl James, and his nephew, James Maule, lived in Paris, they paid a visit to the Seigneurie of Maule, eight leagues from Paris, in the Vexin Francois, with the view of tracing out any records or other indications of the ancient lords of the place. They found that the Marquisate of Maule is worth 15,000 livres a year; that the lords have a "baillie" and a "greffier," also a gallows, and have hanged criminals several times. They also found that close to Maule, which was a Marquisate, was the barony of Pannure. "It lies half a league to the west of Maule," and was a "tenendry" depending thereon. Yet this relation between Maule and Pannure had nothing to do with the subsequent possession of Pannure in Scotland by the Maules, as the property of Pannure in Scotland came into the family by marriage with the De Valoniis long after they had been established in Scotland, but the similarity of the names of these properties of the family in France and in Scotland is singular and curious.

The visit of the travellers to what they thought to be the birthplace or original seat of their family, directed their attention to the sources of information whence knowledge of the Norman race was drawn, and they were

introduced to the graphic pages of Ordericus Vitalis, who ranks high among the ancient chroniclers.

The ancient Maules, Ansold, Guarin, and Ansold II., "the rich Parisian," are only known by their gifts to the Church. Peter, the son of the latter, was of a gay and liberal disposition. He died 13th January, 1100. His son, Ansold, is described as brave and devout. He joined the brave Duke Guiscard in his expedition to Greece, and fought gallantly at the Battle of Durazzo, when the Emperor Alexino was put to flight. He returned home married, gave large endowments to the Church, fell sick, got on a religious habit that in it he might rise again, and so died.

The Maules continued in the male line in France till the end of the fourteenth century, and their memory survives in their piety and gifts to the Church of Paris, to the Abbey of Joyenvalle, and to the Priory of Maule. The estates of Maule, Panmore, Mountainville, and Herbyville passed out of the male line into the Protestant family of the Morainvilliers and then into the Harlays and Villeroy.

The name of Maule was surely found in the Roll of Battle Abbey, but, according to Mr Planche, the various versions of it are admitted to be imperfect, and interpolated to an extent which it is now impossible for us to ascertain. This at least is certain that in the reign of Henry I., Robert and Stephen de Maule made grants to the restored Abbey of Whitby of the Church of Hatun (now Ayton or Yatton), in Cleveland, with its pertinents, viz. :—The Chapel of Newton, Thorp, and Little Hatun, which would make probable what Crawford asserts, that a son of Peter I., Lord of Maule, received a grant of Hatun from William the Conqueror.

(I.) Mr Jervise says it is certain that Gaurin (third son of Peter, who for his arrogance was deprived of his patrimonial estates and had his castle destroyed by Louis VI., the Gross), came to England in the train of the Conqueror, and settled in Yorkshire.

(II.) Robert Maule, son of Gaurin, was the first of the family who appeared in Scotland, and he witnessed a charter by Prince Henry, son of King David.

(III.) William, son of Robert de Maule, was engaged in the Battle of the Standard, 22d August, 1138, and for his services on that occasion he had a grant of the lands of Fowlis-Easter. He gave the Chapel of Fowlis, with the pasture of three horses, eighteen oxen and cows, and one hundred sheep, to the Prior and Canons of St Andrews. To his nephew, Thomas the cleric, he

granted the Church of Fowlis, with the church lands. William left two daughters, one of whom, Christian, was married to Roger Mortimer, who had a confirmation charter of the lands of Fowlis about 1189-90; and the other, Cecilia, to Walter Rathven, ancestor of the Earls of Gowrie.

The family of William Maule having thus ended in females, the line of succession was carried on through Roger Maule, his younger brother, who is witness to a charter by Duncan, Earl of Fife, granting to the Canons of St Andrews the Church of Cupar. Roger is believed to have had three sons.

(IV.) Richard, the eldest, appears in a charter by his uncle, William Maule, above mentioned, to his youngest brother, Thomas the cleric, of his Church of Fowlis, with the church lands. In this charter Richard is called nephew of William. John, the second son, witnesses two writs, in the Register of St Andrews.

Richard, the eldest son, had two sons; Sir Peter, his successor, and William, Archdeacon of Lothian, who is a witness to a charter by King Alexander II. to the monks of Newbottle. From the time of Sir Peter, the succession is clear, and established by the family papers.

Sir Philip de Valoniis, fifth son of Roger, the son of Peter who came with the Conqueror, flourished in the reign of King William the Lion, who in the eleventh year of his reign appointed him to the office of Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland, about 1180, which he retained until his death. He was in high favour with his Sovereign, and took a prominent part in public affairs in his time. He was one of the hostages sent to England for the due payment of the ransom of King William, who was taken prisoner at the battle of Alwick in 1174. For his faithful services the King, on his return from captivity in England, gave him a grant of the baronies of Panmure, Benvie, and Bahruddery, in Angus. Out of the revenues of these baronies he gave a donation to the monks of Coupar, in pure and perpetual alms. Sir Philip died on 5th November, 1215, and was interred in the Chapterhouse in the Abbey of Melrose.

He left a son, Sir William de Valoniis, who succeeded to the baronies held by his father, as heir of his father; and in terms of a grant also of the baronies of Panmure and Benvie, which he had also got in the lifetime of his father from King William. King Alexander II., on the death of Sir Philip, conferred the office of Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland upon Sir William, which he retained during life.

Both father and son worthily discharged the duties of that great office. Sir William de Valoniis died in 1219 and was buried at Melrose. He left issue one daughter, Christina, sole heiress of his extensive baronies.

(V.) Sir Peter de Maule, Knight, about 1224, married Christina, the heiress of Sir William Valoniis, and with her he received the baronies of Lenvie, Balruddery, and Panmure. He was the lineal ancestor of the noble family of Maule of Panmure and its collateral branches.

Lady Christina, with her aunt, Sibilla, married to Robert D'Estoteville; Lora, married to Henry de Baliol, Lord of Red Castle, and hereditary High Chamberlain of Scotland, with whom he got the lands of Panlathy and Balbinie, in Angus; and Isabel, the wife of Sir David Cumyn, became co-heiresses of Christine Fitzwalter, wife of William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, and in this way Sir Peter succeeded to several properties in England. The De Valoniis, from the Cotentin, took their name from Valogues in France. Few of those who came with William the Conqueror were better endowed than this family, as Dugdale says, Petrus de Valoniis was owner of fifty-seven lordships or manors, and, in Domesday Book, he had estates in six different counties in England.

The De Valoniis of Panmure had a great castle there, which is minutely described in the family record of the Commissary of St Andrews, as traced out in the ruins. This castle and barony Sir William Maule let for an annual rent, on a lease for thirty-one years, to Anthony Beck, the warlike Bishop of Durham. The agreement is dated at Alnwick in 1296. The Countess of Essex was daughter of Robert, who was grandson of the Sir Peter de Valoniis who crossed with the Conqueror. Sir Philip de Valoniis, the grandfather, and Sir William, the father of Christina, who was married to Sir Peter Maule, got a gift of Panmure, and other lands in Angus, from William the Lion, as related above.

Sir Peter, and Christina his wife, mortified the lands of Brakes and Bothmernoek, in the tenement of Panmure, to the monks of Arbroath for the salvation of their souls.

A controversy took place between Sir Peter and Christina his wife, and the Abbot of Arbroath, about the boundaries between the Abbot's lands of Conan and Tulach and those of Sir Peter and his wife. They met at Cairneonan in 1254, to adjust their dispute, and Sir Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, Justiciary of Scotland, was present. Sir Peter died the same year, 1254, leaving issue, Sir William Maule, his successor, and Sir Thomas Maule, the brave defender of Brechin Castle in 1303.

After the death of Sir Peter Maule, Christina de Valoniis, his widow, confirmed to John de Lydel, the lands of Balbancin and Panlathyn (Balbinnie and Panlathy), which she had received in excambion from Sir Henry Balun, Knight, and which she and her husband had formerly granted to Thomas de Lydel, father of the said John. They were to be held by the latter with power of disposal, except to men of religion or monks and Jews. This confirmation was made about the year 1286.

A commission, dated at Edinburgh on the 25th September, the same year, appointed certain barons of Angus to make inquest regarding the pasture lands of the Serin (Seryne). Thirteen of the barons of Angus and other true men met on the Monday next the Feast of St Luke Evangel, 1286, to inquire whether the pastures called Salmanore, of right belong to Seryne, in the tènement of Pannemore (Pannure), and were in peaceable occupation of Christina de Valoniis, widow of Sir Peter Maule at the death of King Alexander III. (1284). They agreed it was, and restored Christina in her former rights. The names of the assize at this inquest are given in another part of the work. They show the Celtic character of the land wens.

(VI.) Sir William Maule, the eldest son of Sir Peter and Christina Valoniis, did homage to Edward I. He was then Chief of the Maules. At the death of Alexander III. he was Sheriff of Angus. This Sir William was a favourite with Edward I., who reduced the entry to his Scottish estates from £122 10s to £40, which sum was ever afterwards the extent of relief payable at the entry of an heir to Pannure.

On 12th August, 1292, Sir William Maule ratified and confirmed to Rodalph of Dundee, the grant by Christina Valoniis, his mother, of the lands of Benvie and Balruddery, with the patronage of the Church of Benvie. His seal is appended to the deed. It is still entire, as it is yet borne by his descendants. Sir William married Ethane de Vallibus, daughter of John Vaux or de Vallibus, Lord of Dirlton, leaving by her a son and heir, Sir Henry.

Sir Thomas, the younger son of Sir Peter and Lady Christina, has a niche in the graphic pages of Matthew of Westminster, as the brave defender of the Castle of Brechin against the English in 1303. He is described as mocking the English by wiping with his handkerchief the places where the heavy bolts from their war engines had struck; and, when wounded fatally, his men asked whether they were to give up the castle? Cursing them, he breathed out his soul in cursings at the suggestion. Edward brought a large force

against the Castle, and employed powerful war engines in the siege, but although the garrison was small, Sir Thomas Maule, undaunted, held the Castle against every attack for twenty days, until struck on the breast by a missile or ball thrown from the "war wolf," which discharged stones of two or three hundred weight. He only survived the blow for a few hours, but though offered favourable terms by Edward he would not capitulate, and the gallant band held out until next day.

(VII.) Sir Henry Maule, son and heir of Sir William and Ethane of Vallibus, was so great a friend to the cause of independence that "The Bruce" knighted him. In 1325 he confirmed to John of Glasserth, son and heir of Ralph of Dundee, the lands of Benvie and Balruddery, which his father, Sir William, had, on 23d August, 1292, given to the said Randolph. Whereupon King Robert I. confirmed his charter under the great seal. This charter was granted at Dundee, 14th April, in the 24th year of his reign (1329), being within three months of the King's death. Sir Henry married Margaret, daughter of Hay of Lockerwart, predecessor to the Marquis of Tweeddale, by whom he had Walter, his successor, William, and Peter who entered into holy orders, and had office in the chapter of the See of St Andrews. Also a daughter, Christian, married to Alexander Strachan of Carmylie.

(VIII.) Walter de Maule of Pannure, eldest son of Sir Henry, flourished in the reign of King David II. He was Governor of Kildrumny Castle, which belonged "The Bruce," in Aberdeenshire. He exchanged the lands of Carnegie in Carmylie for those of Ballinbard (Bonhard), in Arbirlot, with "John of Ballindard," who assumed the surname of Carnegie after he acquired that estate. Sir Walter granted the chaplainry of Boath, with the lands of Carneorthy in Carmylie, in free alms to the Episcopal See of Brechin for the salvation of his soul. This charter King David ratified to his favourite Chancellor, the Bishop of Brechin, on 20th November, 1360. The chaplainry was suppressed, about 1609, when David Strachan of Carmylie erected a parish church there. Walter had two sons,

(IX.) Sir William, his successor, and Henry Maule, first of the branch of the Maules of Glaster.

Sir William, eldest son of Sir Walter, married Marion, only child of Sir David Fleming of Biggar, by Lady Jane, daughter of Sir David Barclay of Brechin, and by this marriage the Maules became related through the ancient Lords of Brechin with David, Earl of Huntingdon, and the Royal family of Scotland.

In Baker's Chronicle, p. 107, it is said that at the Battle of Bannockburn, 1313, Lord Maule was killed on the English side. He had probably been an Englishman, and, if at all, only distantly connected with the Scottish Maules.

William was dead before 1407, when Alexander, Earl of Crawford, resigned to the heirs of William Maule of Pannure, the lands of Kelislat, in the barony of Pannure, which had been possessed by David of Lindsay, his father, but which he, by his last will, had ordered to be restored. William left a son, Sir Thomas, who succeeded him, and a daughter, Janet, married to Alexander Ochterlony of Kelly, to whom, on 4th October, 1394, he granted the lauds of Grenefurde (Greenford).

(X.) Sir Thomas, the son of Sir William and Mariot Flemyng, fell at the Battle of Harlaw, on 25th July, 1411, fighting on the side of the Duke of Albany, against Donald of the Isles and his Highland kerns, in the dispute regarding the Earldom of Ross. The following lines in the old ballad refer to Sir Thomas, who was knighted by Robert III.

“The Knight of Pannure, as was seen,  
A mortal man in armour bright ;  
Sir Thomas Murray, stout and keen,  
Left to the world their last good night.”

Sir Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, and by her he left a posthumous son, also named Sir Thomas, who was served heir to his father on 31st May, 1412, notwithstanding his non-age, in respect of a statute of General Council or Act of Parliament made in favour of those whose predecessors were killed in the King's service.

The noble house of Maule have long had intimate connection with the ancient city of Brechin. In order to show how their interest in it originated, it is necessary to make some references to the previous holders of the lordship of Brechin.

In the time of King William the Lion it appears to have been Crown property, and to have formed part of the appanage of his brother, David, Earl of Huntington and Gairloch. That Prince gave the lordship of Brechin to Henry, his natural son, who assumed the name of his property as a surname. In a donation of John de Scotia, Comes de Huntington and Chester, to the Canon of St Andrews, he is designed Henry de Brechin, *filius comitis David* ; and in a mortification by the said Earl of a toft of land in his burgh of Dundee to the Abbey of Aberbrothock, Henrico de Brechin *patre suo* is a witness, and likewise in many royal charters of Scone and Aberbrothock.



By Julian, his wife, Henry left issue, William de Brechin, his son, who designed himself Willielmus de Brechin, *filius* Comitis David, in his Foundation of the Maisondieu Hospital of Brechin, for the salvation of the souls of William and Alexander, Kings of Scotland; John, Earl of Chester and Huntington, his brother; Henry, his father; and Julian, his mother; and for the welfare of his own soul; to which Albinus, Bishop of Brechin, Robert de Monte Alto, and several other persons are witnesses.

This William took an active part in the chief public transactions in the reigns of Kings Alexander II. and III. In 1255 he was one of the great men, *Magnatum*, as the record calls them, with whose counsel, and *aliorum plurimum Baronum nostrorum*, the King gave a commission to the Earls of Monteith, Buchan, and Mar, to treat with the English anent the good and utility of both realms. He was also an arbitrator in the dispute betwixt Sir Peter de Maulea, Dominus de Panmure, and Domina Christina de Valoniis, his wife, with the Abbot of Arbroath, about the marches of the baronies of Aberbrothock and Panmure. By the King's special command, Alexander Comyn, Earl of Brechin, Justiciary of Scotland, had perambulated them, and they were settled to the satisfaction of all parties in 1254. He was also one of the Privy Council of Alexander III., and one of the *Proceres Scotie*, who oblige themselves to support Margaret of Norway, the King's grandchild *ut heredem Scotie*, in failure of the King's issue male. He married a daughter of John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, and by her had issue,

David, Lord of Brechin, his son and heir, who, after the abdication of Baliol, was at the battle of Methven and several others, fought in the ensuing war in the English interest, notwithstanding that he was a near relative of The Bruce, having married King Robert's sister. By her he had a son, David, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Sir David Barclay, Knight.

His son, David, Lord of Brechin, and third in succession from Henry, the first Lord of Brechin, was in The Bruce's interest, and was one of the barons who signed the bold letter to the Pope in 1320. Not long thereafter he, along with William of Soules and some others, entered into a conspiracy to deliver the town of Berwick to the English. The plot was discovered, and Brechin was tried by Parliament, found guilty of high treason, because he had concealed and not revealed the design, and was executed for the crime in 1321. Besides being the nephew of the King, he was eminent in the arts both of peace and war, and he was pitied and lamented. His estate was not confiscated as were those of the other conspirators, but went to Margaret, his sister and heir.

Margaret, Lady of Brechin, married Sir David Barclay, in whom King Robert had great confidence, and gave him the greater part of the estates which belonged to the late Lord of Brechin, and he became Lord of Brechin in right of his wife, and as proprietor of the property. Sir David was most faithful to the King, and rendered him many signal services in the wars and otherwise. Sir David and Margaret, his wife, gave in pure alms to the monks of Balmerino a fishing upon the Tay for the good of their souls. Sir David was slain at Aberdeen in 1350, and they left issue an only son, David, Lord of Brechin, who succeeded; and a daughter, Jean, who married Sir David Fleming of Biggar. By her he had an only daughter, Marion, who was married to Sir William Maule of Pannure, on 3d September, 1381.

Sir David, who succeeded to the lordship of Brechin on the death of his father in 1350, was eminent for his loyalty to King David Bruce, and for his courage and valour. Crawford says he was murdered by the contrivance of Sir William Douglas of Liddisdale in 1348, but Jervise says he died in 1364. He left an only daughter, Margaret, who was married to Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole and Caithness, second son of Robert II. By her he had issue, Sir David Stewart, Knight, who died in England, one of the hostages for the ransom of James I., and Alan, Earl of Caithness, who was killed at the battle of Inverlochy in 1428, without issue.

The Earl of Athole kept possession of the lordship of Brechin after the death of his wife and their son. The Earl was the principal actor in the murder of James I., and was executed for the crime at Edinburgh in 1437. Prior to his execution he declared that he possessed the lordship of Brechin since the death of his wife only by the courtesy of Scotland, and that he had no other title to that part of his estate, whereupon King James III., by a Royal Charter, dated 23d January, 1480-1, granted to James Stewart, his second son, born 1476, the whole lands of the lordships of Brechin and Navar, with their pertinents, the Castle and Fortalice of the Red Castle, with their pertinents, and other lands, &c. Thereafter James Stewart was styled Earl of Ross, Lord of Brechin and Navar, &c.

As most of the lands granted to him had been unalienably annexed to the Crown, the grant was liable to challenge, to obviate which a Parliamentary ratification was obtained, 12th April, 1481. On 29th January, 1487-8, the King, in Parliament, created him Duke of Ross, Lord of Brechin and Navar, &c., and granted to him the lands of the said lordships. Preferring an

ecclesiastical life he was nominated Archbishop of St Andrews in 1498. He was appointed High Chancellor of the Kingdom, 1502, and had the Abbey of Dunfermline in commendam. He therefore resigned his estates into the hands of his brother James IV., but as it was considered the resignation of the estates carried with it the titles of honour, the Duke, to avoid this, reserved either the principal messuage or the moothill of each estate. The instrument of resignation is dated 15th May, 1503, and by it he reserved for his lifetime, Red Castle, the Castle of Brechin, &c. He died in 1504, so that the mansions were not separated from the lands for many months.

Sir Thomas Maule of Pannure laid claim to this lordship in right of his grandmother, Marion Fleming, daughter of Jean, sister to the last of the Barclay lords of Brechin, and as nearest heir to Margaret Barclay, Countess of Athole; and he took instrument in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh upon the Earl's declaration immediately before his execution. Notwithstanding the clear evidence adduced in favour of the Pannure family, the Council of James II., in his minority, deprived Pannure of it, and annexed the lordship of Brechin, as well as the other properties which Athole died possessed of, to the Crown. Sir Thomas ultimately obtained certain portions of the lands, including Leuchland, Hetherwick, Claeck, and others, and abandoned his claim to the lordship.

The lordship of Brechin was purchased by Patrick, first Earl of Pannure, and although the property was lost to the family on their forfeiture, it was again repurchased for the family, and has been in their possession since then. At the death of Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, it, along with the other properties possessed by that nobleman, passed to his cousin, the late Earl of Dalhousie.

Sir Thomas Maule married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Abercromby of that Ilk, and by her left issue a son and heir. Sir Thomas died in 1450.

(XII.) Sir Thomas succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father. In 20th February, 1456, he ratified and confirmed to the Abbey of Coupar and to the monks serving God there, an acre of land within the barony of Pannure, with a right to a fishing at Stenkindehaven, in the East Haven of Pannure, which had been formerly given to the said Abbey by Sir Thomas' predecessor, Sir Philip de Valoniis. He founded a chapel in his house of Pannure, dedicated in honour of the Blessed Virgin, for the consecration of which he obtained an order for the Pope's Legate to perform divine service and other offices of devotion for him and his family for ever. The bull is dated on 27th January, 1487, being the third year of Pope Innocent VIII.

Sir Thomas married, first, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, first Earl of Crawford, by whom he had a son, Alexander, who predeceased his father, leaving a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to Lindsay of Evelick. Secondly, in his old age, he married Catherine, daughter of Cramond of Auldbar. By this marriage he had an only son, William, who was born blind. Sir Thomas, sometime after his second marriage, was suddenly smitten with blindness, which sad stroke obtained him the sobriquet of the Blind Knight. He died in 1498.

(XIII.) Alexander Maule, son and successor to Sir Thomas, was on bad terms with his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David Guthrie of that Ilk, Knight, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland in the reign of James III. He is supposed to have been dissolute in his habits, and he quarrelled with his wife after she had borne him two sons, Thomas and William. He finally left the country in company with his son, William, and neither father nor son were ever heard of again.

(XIV.) On 12th March, 1490, Sir Thomas conveyed the barony of Pannure by charter to Thomas his grandson, son of Alexander; and by another charter, dated 14th March, 1497, he, out of love to his grandson and heir, conveyed to him the lands of Balyshan (Bolshan). On 16th January, 1498, he gave possession to his grandson of all his moveable goods, sheep, oxen, horses, grain, and everything belonging to him, only providing that he should provide his grandfather in all necessaries, and pay his debts. He thus had actual possession of the family estates and other property for some time prior to the death of his grandfather.

Sir Thomas married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David Rollo or Rollox of Ballachie, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew, Lord Gray. By her he had Robert, his successor, and William, who married Janet, daughter of John Carnegie of Kinnaird, ancestor of the Earls of Southesk. From William were descended the Maules of Boath. Secondly, Christian, daughter of William, Lord Graham, by Jean, daughter of George, Earl of Angus, but by her he had no issue. Sir Thomas was knighted by James IV., who had a high regard for him, as he was well affected to the Government both in Church and State.

The Abbot of Balmerino, in 1506 and 1511, with the full consent and approbation of the monks, made him bailie of their barony of Barrie. Sir Thomas, with his wife and family, were, on 20th April, 1504, received in confraternity with the monks for their prayers and masses.

Having a quarrel with Lydel of Panlathie, one of his great vassals, Sir Thomas burned his house, for which he obtained a remission under the great seal.

On 9th February, 1508, Sir Thomas confirmed a charter by David Strachan of Carmyllie, to his son, Alexander, of the lands of Carmyllie, which is remarkable for the description of the boundaries of the lands. In consequence of this confirmation, Alexander Strachan, the same day, granted a bond of manrent, or personal service and attendance in favour of his superior, by which he bound himself to become "man and retainer both in household and outwith household," on his own expense, &c.

Sir Thomas, with his great vassals, Strachan, Lydel, and others, with their retainers, accompanied King James IV. to the battle of Flodden. On his way thither, he made his testament at Dundee, that he might free himself from all worldly entanglements, and he constituted Christian Graham, his wife, and Mr William Maule, his son, his executors. He gave to the Grey Friars of Dundee a mortification of twenty shillings yearly from his lands of Strichen, for masses for the souls of his ancestors, himself, and his second wife. Sir Thomas and many of his followers fell on the fatal field of Flodden, on 9th September, 1513. Commissary Maule says:—"Sir Thomas was grown in the womb, and therefore was not able, by reason of the great presse, to draw his sword, wherefor the laird of Guthrie drew it furth to him." He did not, like many, leave the King before the battle, though old and stout, but nobly fought till he fell.

(XV.) Sir Robert succeeded his father, and was retoured to him in 1514. He was one of the barons who attempted to rescue James V. out of the hands of the Earls of Arran and Angus, and he joined the Earl of Lennox, and was present in the fight at Linlithgow Bridge, when Lennox fell. For this, and for treasonably abiding from the army of Solway, he subsequently got a remission. The King retained a lasting sense of his loyalty, and, on 20th February, 1528, he granted him a dispensation from attendance, and authorizing him to remain at home during all the days of his life.

Sir Robert was tall, choleric, and brave, but he was not always successful. He was one day playing golf on Barrie Links, when he observed a cavalcade approaching. It was "the laird of Balfour in Angus, called Ogilvie," and the laird of Fintry, with their followers, on the way to Panlathie to poind, in satisfaction of an annual due to Ogilvie. Sir Robert opposed their further progress, but was "evil woundit" in the brawl which followed. The feud was

afterwards patched up, after due compensation, by the interest of Cardinal Beaton, who was a friend to the Ogilvies.

Sir Robert Maule got from Cardinal Beaton a tack of the teinds of the parish of Panbride. He acquired from James Carnegie the lands of Carnegie. He, by paying the dowries of the two daughters of the laird of Panlathy, heiresses, obtained those lands. The laird of Fintry gave Sir Robert Maule infestment of the Mill of Mains of Strathdichly, redeemable upon one hundred merks for his part.

After the death of James V., Sir Robert, at the command of Regent Arran, raised his vassals and retainers, joined the Lord Gray and others, and attacked the town of Perth, which the Lord Ruthven held out against the Queen's authority. They were repulsed, and Sir Robert, who first made the attack, was taken prisoner, but in the end the affair was adjusted to the satisfaction of the governor.

He was a strenuous opponent of the intended match between Queen Mary and Edward VI. of England. War subsequently broke out between the two nations on the breach of the articles that had been formerly agreed to, and the battle of Pinky was fought. Broughty Castle was then occupied by the English, and the governor, knowing the views of Sir Robert were opposed to the English alliance in 1547, detached a strong party from the garrison to arrest him in his own house of Pannure. Sir Robert was not informed of the intended attack, but he made a gallant defence, and was ably assisted by his sons. During the attack he "was shot with an culverine in the chaftes and was evil hurt," the house taken, and Sir Robert and his eldest son were captured and sent to Broughty Castle, from which he was sent a prisoner to London by sea. He was committed to the Tower, where he remained a year.

The Old Statistical Account says:—While the English held the Castle of Broughty they laid waste Dundee and a large part of the county of Angus. They also fortified the hill of Balgillo. These strongholds were repeatedly, but unsuccessfully, attacked by both the Scotch and French forces, a little before the middle of the sixteenth century. Provost Halyburton of Dundee, and Sir Robert Maule of Pannure, for a time did what they could to curb the predatory raids of the English, and Sir Robert fortified his castle to be able to repel their attacks. On 20th February, 1550, the Castle of Broughty was taken by the French Commander, Des Thermes, and the English expelled the castle and the country.

Sir Robert returned home in 1549, and thereafter devoted himself to sports, such as football and golf, which he played on the Moor of Bathie, "and

ofttymes past to Barry Links, when the wad-fie (stakes) was for drink." If he lost he never entered the inn, but sent his servant to pay all. He became very penitent in his old age, and embraced the reformed religion. He had been brought up rudely, without letters, and could neither read nor write.

In 1558 he received a grant of the "bailiery of Barry," from the Abbot and convent of Balmerino, for his own lifetime, and for nineteen years afterwards to his heirs.

After his return from England he engaged in other broils, and along with a company of armed followers, he forcibly prevented a precept of ejectionment from being served against the tenants, which was raised by Thomas Douglas and Elizabeth Liddel, who were vassals of Maule. He carried the officers to the Place of Panmure, and detained them in prison there. For this outrage he and his followers were summoned to Edinburgh, but failing to appear they were denounced rebels and put to the horn.

Sir Robert married, first, Isobel, daughter of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, his heir, John and Robert, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Halyburton of Pitcur. Secondly, Isobel, daughter of Sir Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, and widow of Ochterlony of Kellie, by whom he had three sons, Henry Maule of Melgum, reputed author of the "History of the Picts;" Andrew Maule of Gauldie; and William Maule of Glaster. She died in 1558. He died on 2d August, 1560, and was buried beside his first wife in the choir before the high altar of Panbride Church.

Sir Robert, no doubt feeling his own want of education, had his son learned in all the accomplishments of the age, and for his further improvement he sent him, in 1538, to France, in the retinue of David Beaton, Abbot of Arbroath (and afterwards Cardinal), Ambassador from Scotland to the Court of France.

(XVI.) Sir Robert's eldest son by the first marriage, Sir Thomas, born 21st December, 1521. He was a staunch royalist, fought on the King's side, was taken prisoner at the battle of Hadden-Rig in Teviotdale, in 1542, and was kept in captivity in Morpeth until after the death of James V.

At first he attached himself to Cardinal Beaton, and would have married Elizabeth, one of his daughters, but was dissuaded by James V., who said, "Marie neiver ane preists geat." He granted the lands of Skryne and an annuity of twenty merks to her. Crawford says he married Elizabeth, daughter of David, Earl of Crawford, at Balmerino, and the contract is still extant, dated

at Balmerino, 8th January, 1526, and signed by the Earl of Crawford and Sir Robert Maule. By the contract the lady was to have £1000 "in dowrie" from her father, which was to be raised out of the rents of the lands of Stoffaulds, Fallhows, Kirkhill, and Guildy, in the parish of Monikie; and Sir Robert was to "put his son in the fee of all his lands present and to be gotten," with certain reservations to himself and to his wife. By this lady he had no issue.

He subsequently, in November, 1547, married Margaret, daughter of Sir George Halyburton of Pitcur, with whom he lived happily for fifty-two years. By her he had eight sons and three daughters, Patrick, William, David, Robert, Thomas, George, James, and Alexander who died when a child. Margaret married James Stewart, brother to John, Earl of Athole; Agnes died young; and Isabella, married to Henry, son of Robert Durham of Grange.

Sir Thomas was at the disastrous battle of Pinkie, fought on 10th September, 1547, from which he escaped with difficulty, as is graphically related in the Registrum.

He and his retainers had joined the force under the command of the Earl of Angus. After the Scots fled Thomas crossed the water, relieved himself of his armour, and with his sword in his hand walked on rapidly towards Edinburgh. Tired and weary he climbed a cherry tree at Brunstone. Immediately thereafter two English troopers searched round the place for fugitives, but did not look up into the tree, and they galloped away without observing him. "He never thought ane time so long" as when they were examining the barnyard, in which was the tree among the branches of which he sat, carefully watching their every movement. He reached Edinburgh, where he spent the night, and crossing the Forth at Queensferry made for home. In that fatal fight Sir Thomas lost many friends, particularly Thomas Maule of Boath, his cousin.

After the death of his father Sir Thomas lived in great splendour at Panmure, and he had several gentlemen of note in the county to serve him. Among these was John Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee, who gave his bond of manrent and service as his superior, in consequence of a former obligation of the same nature, which Sir James Scrimgeour, his predecessor, had formerly made to Sir Thomas Maule, which he ratified and renewed on 10th May, 1563. Sir Thomas accompanied Queen Mary in her northern progress as far as Aberdeen. He then returned, owing to affliction in his family at home.



He joined the association in behalf of James VI., in 1567, just escaped being present at the battle of Corrichy, finally attached himself to the party of the Earl of Murray, and died on 7th March, 1600, at the advanced age of 78 years, and was buried beside his father.

Robert, the fourth son of Thomas, Commissary of St Andrews, was an able antiquarian, and wrote a history of the family of Maule, from which much of the *Registrum de Panmure* has been taken. It is from one of the younger sons of this Thomas that the Irish family of Maule is descended. He married Catherine, daughter of Morton of Cambo. Thomas Maule of Pitlivie and Ardownie, married, first, Margaret, daughter of Leighton of Ulishaven (Usan), by whom he had two sons, Thomas Maule, who went to Ireland, where he established a family; and Robert. Secondly, Margaret Forrester, by whom he left a daughter.

(XVII.) Sir Patrick Maule succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father, Sir Thomas. He was born at Pitcur in March, 1548, and for some time he and his brother William attended the parish school of Kettins. On the death of his grandmother, with whom they lived, they were sent to a school in Dundee, where they remained until the death of their grandfather, Sir Robert, in 1560. Patrick then went to Montrose to complete his studies. He married, when he was only fourteen years of age, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Erskine of Dun, Superintendent or Lay Bishop of Angus and Mearns, after the Reformation, by Barbara, daughter of a French nobleman, Lord Gaunecourt.

By her he had issue a son, Patrick, born in 1586, and seven daughters, of whom Elizabeth, the eldest, married James Strachan of Carmylie; Jean, David Erskine of Dun; Margaret, Arthur Erskine, uncle of David of Dun, who married her sister; Euphemia, Patrick Ochterlony of Bonhard, son of the laird of Kellie; Isabella, William Arbuthnott; Christian, Simon Durie; and Barbara died unmarried. Sir Patrick and his lady lived for five years after his marriage at Panmure, and then went to Bolshan to reside in a house he had erected there. This farm and that of Pitlivie he held while his father lived. Sir Patrick was a great favourite with King James VI., and in token of his regard he made him heritable bailie of the barony of Barrie, which his ancestors had held in commission from the Abbots of Balmerino Abbey, as already mentioned. Sir Patrick and his lady lived happily together. She died in 1599, the year before Sir Patrick succeeded to the estates, and he died on 1st May, 1605, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Patrick, afterwards the first Earl of Panmure, then 19 years of age.

(XVIII.) Patrick makes his first appearance among the favourites of James VI. He went to England in 1603, but Nisbet says he was first noticed by the King on the occasion of his entertaining him with excellent sport on Montreathmont Muir, when the Monarch paid his visit to Lord Southesk at Kinnaird Castle in 1617.

Patrick must have been noticed by King James before this period, as he was pleased to give him a tangible testimony of his regard several years before his visit to Kinnaird. In 1610 the King granted a new charter to him under the great seal, of his ancient barony of Pannure. It bears to be made by His Majesty in consideration of the good, loyal, and acceptable services done and performed to us, by our entirely beloved, &c., &c., Patrick Maule of Pannure, &c., &c. In this charter the King gives him the patronage of the Church of Panbride.

He was remarkable for humour and affability, which made him beloved by the King and by the Court, and James made him one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, after he succeeded to the family patrimony in 1605, which was then much embarrassed.

Shortly after the death of King James, viz., on 4th May, 1625, Charles I. gave him a charter of the lordship of Collewston, in Northamptonshire, of about £2000 a year of rental, "in consideration of his good and faithful services" to the late King. "His lands held ward so he got that in free gift frae the King." Thereafter, in 1629, the King gifted him the office of keeper of the great park of Eltham in Kent, "and he began to quit and relieve, piece and piece, parts of his estate, till at last it pleased God to bless him with great lands and honours, and a long life." In 1632 he was made Sheriff Principal of Forfarshire, and Depute of Admiralty "within the haill bounds, ports, creeks, and harbouries, as well by sea as land, betwixt the South Water and Bruehtic." In 1634 he purchased, from the Earl of Mar, his guardian, the lordship of Brechin and Navar, to which he had some hereditary right through his descent from Marion Fleming, the daughter of Jean Barclay, of the ancient lords of Brechin; and in 1642 he acquired the Abbey of Arbroath from the Earl of Dysart.

This possession included the right of patronage of thirty-two churches, and the superiority of the old lands of the Abbey, which were scattered over many of the counties of Scotland. The following are the parishes included in the purchase:—Arbroath, Arbirlot, Monikie, Murroes, Dunnichen, Mains, Lunan, Inverkeilor, Ethie, Monifieth, Clova, Ruthven, Glamis, Kirriemuir,

Kingoldrum, Newtyle, Gaval, Dunbog, Abernethy, Inverness, Aberchirder, Bauff, Gamrie, Langlie, Guildie, Kinernie, Banchory-Ternan, Belhelvie, Fergie, Tarves, Nig, and Fetterangus.

The Abbey of Arbroath was, at this purchase, erected into a temporal lordship.

On 2d August, 1646, during the sojourn of Charles I. at Newcastle, he was by him created Earl of Panmure and Lord Maule of Brechin and Navar.

During the civil wars Patrick Maule took the King's part, and engaged in the battles fought for the Royal cause. He attended the King while imprisoned at Holmby and Carisbrooke, until compelled by Parliament to leave him, and the parting was a very affecting one, the more so as he was the last servant to leave. For his loyalty the Queen of Bohemia wrote him a letter of thanks in 1628, but the Protector took a different view of it, and he was fined by the Commonwealth £10,000, afterwards restricted to £4000.

After being dismissed from attendance on the King the Earl retired to his country seat and took little part in the political events of the period.

A letter, of which the following is a verbatim copy, was found in an old volume in Panmure House. It had been put in for a mark shortly after having been received, and remained undisturbed until discovered by Mr Oliver Gourlay Miller, who occupies the house, while perusing the book in 1879. He kindly permitted the author to take a copy of the interesting letter—

My Lord

The Lord Chancelour and his Ladie came here yesternight, my Lord I thinke resolves to come and dine with you to morow and return here at night the Kinge is to be here to morrow at night thus I rest

Your humble sone  
and Servant  
(signed) Brechin

Dunde 4  
feb 1651

In 1653 the Earl acquired the whole lands and estates of Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne for 134,126 merks, and took sasine for these lands, &c., at the manor of Glamis. The lands, &c., were to be held "in fee and heritage for ever" by the Earl of Panmure, with right of redemption by the Earl of Kinghorne. In March, 1661, Earl Panmure disposed the estates of Kinghorne and also of the Earl of Buchan, which he had also acquired, to his eldest son, Lord Brechin. Two years afterwards, in January, 1663,

(XIX.) George, Lord Brechin, who, on 22d December, 1661, succeeded as second Earl of Pannure, made over the former estates to his nephew, the Earl of Kinghorne, taking infeudment in the lands of Newton of Glamis, in warrandice of the teinds of Glamis.

Earl Patrick was thrice married. First, to Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Stanhope of Grimestone, in Yorkshire, grand uncle of the first Earl of Chesterfield, by whom he had George, born in 1619, who succeeded his father in the estates and honours; Lady Jean, married to David Carnegie, Earl of Ethlie, then Northesk; Hon. Henry Maule of Balmakelley, born 1620; Lady Elizabeth, born in 1622, married to John, Earl of Kinghorne, by whom she had Patrick, Earl of Strathmore, and Lady Elizabeth, Countess of Aboyne. She was afterwards married to George, Earl of Linlithgow, to whom she had George, Earl of Linlithgow, Alexander, Earl of Callander, and Henrietta, Viscountess of Oxford. She was thus the mother of three earls; also two other daughters who died young. Secondly, to Mary Waldrone, maid of honour to Queen Henrietta, by whom he had four children, who all died young. Thirdly, to Lady Mary Erskine, Dowager Countess of Marischal, to whom, tradition says, he had proposed in her early youth. The marriage contract, written in the lady's own hand, says:—"As these resolutions of marriage is without worldly ends, and merely for a religious affection, whereby they may live together to enjoy the company and conversation of each other. . . Seeing that either of them has sufficient estate. . . It is appointed that neither shall intrimit with one another's estate," &c., &c. The document is business like and very curious. They each paid half the ordinary expense of housekeeping, servant's wages, &c., to be independent of each other in pecuniary matters. The Earl died on 22d December, 1661.

George, Lord Brechin, afterwards second Earl of Pannure, took part in the attempt made to seat Charles II. on the Throne; and although his father, Earl Patrick, remained at home, he sent £2000 to the Royal coffers, and devoted his son to the good cause. Lord George took part in the battle of Dunbar on 3d September, 1650; and also at Inverkeithing, 20th July, 1651, where he was wounded, and the greater part of his regiment killed or dispersed. He was also present at the battle of Worcester, shortly after which he gave in his submission to General Monk, and went home, where he resided quietly.

(XX.) On the death of his father he succeeded to the family estates and honours as second Earl of Pannure. In 1645 he married Lady Jean Campbell, daughter of John, Earl of Loudon, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, by

whom he had seven sons and two daughters. Four of the sons and one daughter died young ; the others were George, who succeeded as third Earl of Panmure ; James, who became fourth Earl ; the third son was the brave Harry Maule of Kelly ; the daughter, Lady Mary, was married to Charles, Earl of Mar, to whom she bore eight children, four of whom died in infancy. Their eldest son was John, Earl of Mar, well-known as the leader in the Rebellion of 1715. She was afterwards married to John, son of Sir Charles Erskine of Alva.

Earl Patrick long desired to build a new mansion at Panmure, but was never able to begin to it. Earl George resolved to carry out his father's wish, and commenced the building of the present house of Panmure in 1666, but he did not live to complete the entire structure. Some of the internal details, and the outhouses, garden wall, and entrance gateway from the west, still exist. It is said the gateway has not been opened since the flight of Earl James, after the battle of Sheriffmuir in 1716. Many details regarding the building are contained in a manuscript volume still in existence among the family archives. Some of these details are very curious.

Sir William Bruce is said to have drawn the plans of the mansion. John Milne, master mason to the King, was undertaker, but he only superintended the work for eighteen months, having died in December, 1677 ; after which Alexander Nisbet, who was made master mason to the King, carried on the mason work. The first item of expenditure reported, 4th April, 1666, is £11 12s, for drink money to the masons as a founding pint.

The Earl, in his old age, wrote the history of Sir William Wallace. He died on 24th March, 1671, and was buried at Panbride.

The Earl left his Countess the use of the third of all his moveables, in all his houses, during her widowhood, and appointed her sole "tuterix of his children in pupillarity." On the death of her husband the Countess took up her residence at Ardestie, in the parish of Monikie.

(XXI.) George, third Earl of Panmure, succeeded on the death of his father, and he was served heir to him on 16th May, 1671. He was a Privy Councillor to Charles II. and James VII. In 1677 he married Jean, only daughter of John Fleming, Earl of Wigton, by Anne, his wife, daughter of Henry, Lord Kerr, by whom he had a son, George, who died in infancy. He continued to carry on the embellishment of the new mansion and its surroundings. The Earl died on 1st February, 1686, and was buried in the family vault at Panbride. He was succeeded in the estates and honours of the family by his brother,

(XXI.) James Maule of Ballumbie, fourth Earl of Panmure. After finishing his studies at home he travelled with his brother, Harry, on the Continent, and was present as a volunteer at the Siege of Luxemburg, where he displayed great courage, and was specially taken notice of for his valour. On succeeding his brother he was named a Privy Councillor to James VII., but was removed in consequence of his adherence to Protestantism, and opposing the abrogation of the penal laws against Popery, and it would have been well for him had he deserted the Stuart cause at that time. In 1689 he supported the cause of James, and after William and Mary succeeded to the throne he refused to take the oath and never attended Parliament again.

He bought a mansion in the Canongate of Edinburgh, and made improvements at Panmure and at Brechin. The Earl was much opposed to the Union of Scotland and England. He married Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of William, Duke of Hamilton, and Ann, his Duchess, the contract of marriage being dated at Holyrood Palace on 5th February, 1687.

The Dowager Countess, Jean, mother of Earls George and James, lived to see both of them in possession of the honours of the family, and the marriage of James with Lady Margaret Hamilton. There still exists at Ardestie a stone bearing her initials J.C., C.P., and the date 1688.

The Earl James did not take any prominent part in political matters during the reigns of William and Mary or Queen Anne, but after the death of the latter, which occurred suddenly on 12th August, 1714, those favourable to the claims of the Stuarts opened negotiations for ascertaining the feelings of the Highland chiefs, and the forces they could bring into the field. The Earl had previously held some communication with the exiled Royal race, and the young prince, son of James VII., the Chevalier de St George, wrote him so early as 24th June, 1706.

The Earl of Panmure, probably with the object of increasing his political power, and of strengthening the cause of the Stuarts, bought, on 25th August, 1715, for £192,502 Scots, equal to £16,042 sterling, the extensive Highland properties of Edzell, Glenesk, and Lethnot. These fine estates belonged to "the Lichtsome Lindsays," but had become so burdened with debt that the laird was compelled to part with them. By order of the Court of Session they were put up to auction, and the Earl purchased them at the sale. This purchase greatly increased the number of his retainers, and by his influence many of the gentlemen of Angus joined the rebel army.

After much consultation it was finally resolved by the adherents of the

Stuarts to re-establish the hereditary family on the throne, instead of a foreigner, as was King George the First. With this view the Earl of Mar raised some forces in the Highlands, and set up the Royal Standard at Castleton of Braemar, on 6th September 1715.

The Earl proclaimed the Pretender King at the Market Cross of Brechin. He and his brother, Harry Maule of Kelly, with all their retainers, joined Mar, and were at the battle of Sheriffmuir, January, 1716. This fight, though not decisive, as neither army could claim the victory, in its results was entirely adverse to the cause of the Pretender, as the forces raised on his behalf speedily melted away. Earl James was wounded and taken prisoner by the Royal troops, but he was gallantly rescued by his brother Harry Maule, who discovered him lying helpless near the scene of the conflict, and after several hair breadth escapes from those who sought to capture him, he was able to leave the country, and reached the Continent safely. His brother, Harry Maule, also escaped to Holland.

Another account says:—"The Earl of Panmure was taken, but being desperately wounded, was left in a cottage in charge of a dragoon, of which the enemy being informed by the country people, his brother, Harry Maule, sent and carried him off by night." The Earl of Mar in his journal says:—"The Earl of Panmure, not being recovered of the severe wounds he received at the battle of Sheriffmuir, was not in a condition to march along with the army, which otherwise he would have done; upon which the Chevalier advised him, as he passed Dundee, to endeavour to get off in the first ship he could find, and, by accident, finding a little boat at Arbroath, he went off in it for France."

The Pretender was entertained at Brechin Castle by the Earl, on 2d January, 1716. The Earl was attainted for high treason by Act of Parliament, and his estates and honours forfeited to the Crown, and he became a fugitive for his loyalty to the blind and ungrateful race of the Stuarts.

For some time after the exiled Earl arrived on the Continent he travelled from place to place, but latterly he settled in France. While there, as has already been mentioned, he and his nephew, James, made collections of charters and other muniments relating to his remote ancestors, the Manles and Valoniis of Normandy, and these documents formed the basis upon which were reared the two volumes entitled *Registrum de Panmure*, which form an authentic history of the family from 1066 to 1733, when the manuscript was completed. The arrangement of the documents was made by George

Crawford, author of the "Peerage," a very competent person for such a service, and they were edited by the late Dr John Stuart.

From "The Illustrious Loyalist," a poem, "Sacred to the memory of James E. of P.; Lord Brechin, &c., who died 11 4 1723," printed 1723, the writer thus concludes his panegyric:—

"An ample fortune he disdained to save,  
 Pilgrim to turn, and seek a foreign grave.  
 Forbid it, Heaven, his ashes lie abroad,  
 They're hallow'd relicts of a Demi-God.  
 Let not such dust in foreign soil abide;  
 Send them, O ROYAL JAMES, to his *Panbride*.  
 And when we, weeping, do his ashes view,  
 We'll say he's buried and his country too."

Earl James' Countess, an able and brave scion of the ducal house of Hamilton, remained at home to keep together what she could of the family property. The estates were sold to the York Building Company for £60,400, being £100 more than James Maule had offered for them, after which she became tenant of Pannure, on a lease from the Company of ninety-nine years, from Whitsunday 1724, and she was enabled to purchase for the family the barony of Redcastle or Inverkeilor, on 8th December, 1724. Harry Maule got a lease of Brechin Castle for same period. At the time the estates were forfeited the rental of the estates of Pannure, besides services, patronage, &c., amounted to £3456 a year, being the most valuable of all the confiscated properties in 1716. The estates were twice offered back to the Earl, provided he returned to Britain and took the oath of allegiance to the House of Hanover, but this he declined to do, and died an exile at Paris on 11th April, 1723.

The Countess of Pannure was one of the leaders of fashion in Edinburgh in the third decade of the eighteenth century, and she did what she could to encourage the linen manufacture of the country, then in its infancy.

In an advertisement dated in February, 1728, she and some other ladies recommend all ladies and gentlemen who were to attend dancing assemblies to be held on the last Thursday of July, and at other times, to come dressed in the manufactures of the country; and suggested that no linen or lace be worn thereafter at these assemblies but what should be made in Great Britain. The Countess died in 1731.

The Countess, after the forfeiture, participated in the provisions of the Act of 1717, by which she and the ladies of the other forfeited nobles had



a jointure settled upon them for life, out of the estates, equal to what they would have enjoyed had their husbands been naturally dead. She appears to have paid a short visit to her husband in France in 1719, as Lord Grange wrote to her there, but there is some doubt on the subject.

The Hon. Harry Maule married twice, but all his family by both wives died unmarried with the exception of Jane, the eldest daughter, by his first wife, Mary Fleming, daughter of William, fifth Earl of Wigton. This daughter, Lady Jane or Jean Maule, in 1726, became the wife of George, Lord Ramsay, eldest son of the sixth Earl of Dalhousie, and from this marriage descended the Hon. William Ramsay Maule, afterwards Lord Panmure, and the late Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, as well as the late and the present Earl of Dalhousie, the lord of the great Panmure estates.

William, youngest son of Hon. Harry Maule, by his first marriage, was an officer in the Flemish wars, and rose to the rank of General. He represented the county of Forfar in Parliament for forty-seven years, viz., from 1735 till his death in 1782. On 6th April, 1743, he was created Earl of Panmure, &c., in the Irish peerage, with remainder to the heirs male of his own body, and to those of his brother, John Maule of Inverkeilor, but both the Earl and his brother died unmarried, and the title became extinct on the death of the Earl on 4th January, 1782.

The following is copy of a letter by him regarding the property of Redcastle. It is without date, and it wants the name of the person to whom it had been sent :—

SIR

You will remember that the deceased Countess of Panmure paid you the principal sum of your debt on the estate of Northesk and gave you obligation to pay you the by-gone @ rents with such a deduction as should be agreed on betwixt you and the arbiters for Northesk's creditors towards defraying the Charge of the Submission ; and at the same time you granted a conveyance of your whole Debt to my Lady Panmure, as purchaser of the Barony of Redcastle, being a part of the Estate of Northesk. The Conveyance was so taken throw mistake, for the purchase of Redcastle was made by George Dempster, merch. in Dundee, who assigned over the purchase to my Lady Panmure only a Liferent, and to my eldest brother now deceased in fee which failing to me, and therefore the conveyance of your Debt was only taken in the terms of Mr Dempster's assignation, and as it stands do's no ways answer to me the end for which it was taken. I hope you will please renew the Disposition of your Debt in favour of me and

the other heirs of provision of the purchase of Redcastle which proceede upon the very same subsumption in your former Disposition of my Lady Pannmure having paid you your Debt, and I shall deliver you up the former Disposition to be cancelled and renew to you the obligation for your @ rents or rather pay them if you can get them adjusted wt. the arbiters.

As the renewing the Disposition cannot be attended with any inconvenience to you, I flatter myself you will not make any difficulty to grant it, and that you will give me the favour of an answer as soon as may suit with your convenience.—I am

Sir

your most humble Servant

(signed) W Maule

The Maules, profiting by the costly experience of the 1715 Rebellion, took no part in the rising in 1745.

(XXIII.) Earl William having acquired great riches, on 20th February, 1764, purchased the family estates in Forfarshire for £19,157 18s 4d, being the upset price, thus recovering all that had been lost, save Bellhelvie, in Aberdeenshire. He added to them several other properties, and in 1775 settled his estate on his half brother, John Maule, Advocate, a Baron of the Exchequer, noted for his conviviality (who predeceased him), and of his nephew, George, Earl of Dalhousie, in liferent, and of the Earl's second and other sons in fee.

The race of Maule thus ended, in the male line, with Earl William, who died on 4th January, 1782, and the property descended to the family of Lady Jane, the daughter of Harry Maule.

In this way the Ramsays acquired the large, beautiful, and very valuable estates of the Maules. This destination was unsuccessfully challenged by the Irish branch of the Maules, who were descended from Thomas Maule, the immediately younger brother of the Commissary of St Andrews, who married a daughter of the old family of Leighton of Usan.

George, eighth Earl of Dalhousie succeeded in liferent to the extensive properties of his uncle, William Maule, Earl of Pannmure in the peerage of Ireland, at his death on 4th January, 1782, and he retained possession of them during his lifetime. Some account of Earl George and the Dalhousie family will be given below.

(XXIV.) In terms of the entail created by his granduncle, Earl William Maule, the Pannmure estates devolved in fee upon the Hon. William Ramsay,

second son of George, Earl of Dalhousie, on the death of that nobleman, which event happened on 4th November, 1787. The new proprietor was then only in the sixteenth year of his age, having been born on 27th October, 1771. He assumed the name and arms of Maule of Panmure, and he was spared to possess them for the long period of fully 64 years, having lived until 13th April, 1852.

In 1789 he purchased a cornetcy in the 11th Dragoons. Shortly afterwards he raised a company of foot, but within little more than a year it was disbanded. On 1st December, 1794, he married Patricia Heron, daughter of Gilbert Gordon of Halleathis, and by her he had three sons and seven daughters. Of these Hon. Patricia, the eldest daughter, born in 1795, was married to Gilbert Young of Youngfield, in 1826. She died in 1859, leaving issue. Hon. Elizabeth, born in 1796, was married to Sir Alexander Ransay of Balmain, Bart., in 1822, and died in 1852. Hon. Mary, born in 1799, was married to James Hamilton of Bangour, in 1824, and died in 1864. Hon. Lucy, born 1798, died in 1806. Hon. Georgiana, born in 1802, was married to W. H. Dowbiggin, in 1824, and died in 1833, leaving issue. He died in 1851. Lady Ransay, born in 1804, was married to Donald Macdonald of Sandside, Caithness. Lady Christian, the youngest daughter, was born in 1805, and she still survives.

Fox Maule, the eldest son, was born on 22d April, 1801. The Honourable Lauderdale Maule was born in 1807. He entered the army and speedily rose to the rank of Colonel. He represented Forfarshire in Parliament, and was Surveyor-General of the Ordnance, 1853. He was appointed Assistant-Adjutant-General of the forces in the Crimea during the Russian war, but was early attacked with cholera, and died in the British camp at Varna on 1st August, 1854, deeply regretted by Lord Raglan, the Commander-in-Chief, and his brother officers. A handsome monument, in Carrara marble, was erected to his memory in the Church of Panbride, by his attached friend the late Prince Demidoff. The Honourable William Maule of Fearn, the youngest son, was born in 1809. He was sometime attached to the Diplomatic Embassy in Turkey. In 1844 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Binny of Fearn and Maulesden, to which properties he succeeded. He was of a quiet amiable disposition, and lived much at home, greatly respected. He died in 1859 leaving issue four daughters, two sons having predeceased him.

On the death of Sir David Carnegie of Southesk, Bart., on 25th May, 1805, after having represented the county of Forfar for nine years, the Honourable

William Ramsay Maule, was elected Member of Parliament for Forfarshire. The election of Mr Maule took place at Forfar, on Monday, 24th June, 1805. Next year, 1806, there was a general election, when he was again unanimously chosen to represent the county, and he continued the representative of Forfarshire in the House of Commons, until, on 9th September, 1831, he was elevated to the Peerage of the United Kingdom, by the title of Baron Pannure of Brechin and Navar, when he became entitled to take his seat in the House of Lords. He was a Liberal in politics, having adopted the political principles of the Right Hon. Charles James Fox, and he continued consistent to his principles to the end. He died "Father of Reform in Scotland."

Lord Pannure had great tact in managing the county business, as in public affairs he knew no party, and he was most attentive to his Parliamentary duties during the long period he sat in the Commons. He was fond of, and took great interest in field sports, such as fox hunting and horse racing. For some time he kept a pack of hounds of his own, and for years the races at Buddon Links were very popular and largely attended. About forty years ago the author spent a pleasant day at one of the meetings there.

Mr Maule was of a social disposition, fond of company and a good dinner, with plenty of wine to wash it down, and he was the life of every convivial party. These parties were frequently long protracted, and sometimes unseemly scenes took place at or after them. He was also much given to the perpetration of practical jokes, in which his brother, Major Ramsay, who lived at Kelly Castle, and several of the county gentlemen, were active participants. Some of these mad adventures were of an extraordinary character, and would have brought less distinguished actors into serious trouble, but the great wealth and high station of Mr Maule and his bon-vivants enabled them to silence the tongues of their victims, and thus they got off with flying colours, and were ready for other drunken frolics as opportunities offered.

The Honourable Mrs Maule died in 1821, and the following year Mr Maule married Elizabeth, daughter of John William Barton. Four years after the death of Lord Pannure she married Bonamy Mansell Power, and she died in 1867.

Brechin Castle was the favourite residence of his Lordship, and the city of Brechin received many seasonable tokens of his liberality. He, in 1840, gave a donation of £1000 to the Dundee Royal Infirmary, the interest on which is paid annually to the Treasurer by the Magistrates of Dundee, with whom the money was invested. His Lordship was always ready to contribute liberally to any object of which he approved, and to relieve the really deserving.

Lord Panmure was beloved by his numerous tenantry, towards whom he invariably acted in a generous and gentlemanly manner. His favourite toast was "Live and let live," and that kindly sentiment pervaded his every-day life. The tenantry, in token of their gratitude and high esteem, subscribed for and erected, in honour of his Lordship, upon the top of Downie Hill, in Monikie, a noble circular column, 100 feet in height. The Panmure Testimonial was erected in 1839. It commands a magnificent view over a wide extent of country, is a lasting tribute to worth, and a standing evidence that to "Live and let live" is the wisest policy.

The House of Panmure stands within a mile of the "Live and let live" Testimonial, which is a striking object when seen from it, and a splendid carriage way through picturesque scenery leads from the one to the other. The old Castle of Panmure stood within a short distance of the present house. No record of the date of its erection exists, but portions of ruins still remain.

Lord Panmure died at Brechin Castle on the 13th April, 1852, and by his own desire was buried in the parish churchyard of Brechin.

(XXV.) Fox Maule Ramsay, the eldest son, succeeded on the death of his father to the estates and honours as the second Lord Panmure. His career before succeeding to the title was most distinguished. He was born at Brechin Castle on 22d April, 1801, and educated at the Charter House. In 1819 he entered the 79th Highlanders as ensign, served in Canada on the staff of his uncle, Lieutenant-General Ramsay, for some years, and retired with the rank of captain in 1831. In that year he married the Hon. Montagu, eldest daughter of the second Lord Abercromby. She died suddenly at Pitfour Castle on 11th November, 1853, leaving no issue.

His first public appearance as a politician was in 1832, when he assisted his friend Lord Ormelie, the Whig candidate, in his contest for the representation of Perthshire, against the Tory, Sir George Murray, after the passing of the Reform Bill. He was then living at Dalguise, near Dunkeld, and his extraordinary talents as a canvasser did much to secure the return of the Liberal candidate, who won by a majority of 574 votes.

On the death of the Earl of Breadalbane in the summer of 1834, the Tory candidate again won Perthshire, Graham of Redgorton having lost the seat by 196. In the end of that year there was a general election, and the Liberal electors resolved to bring forward Fox Maule. On the hustings in Perth he was the popular candidate, and by the extraordinary exertions of his friends

and his own personal efforts he carried the county by 82 votes, over Sir George Murray, his opponent.

Mr Maule subsequently represented the Elgin burghs from 1838 to 1841, and the city of Perth from 1841 until the death of his father in 1852, when he became a member of the House of Lords.

Lord Panmure was Under-Secretary of State for the Home Department, from April, 1835, to June, 1841; Vice-President of the Board of Trade from June to September, 1841; Secretary at War from July 1846 to February 1852; President of the Board of Control in February, 1852, and Secretary of State for War from February, 1855, to February, 1858, during the latter part of the Crimean War. In all these offices he rendered signal services to his country, but in the latter he was the saviour of the army, who called him "the soldier's friend."

Through the kindness of the late John Ferguson, Member for Fifeshire, the author had the privilege of hearing Lord Panmure propose the vote of thanks, in the House of Lords, to the Crimean Army. It was seconded by the late Earl of Derby, and after having been spoken to by the Duke of Cambridge, Earl Granville, the late Earl of Cardigan, and others, was carried with acclamation. The appearance of the House on that most interesting occasion was a scene never to be forgotten by those who had the honour to be present. His Lordship acquitted himself most admirably. After the vote, an appeal case from Dublin was taken up by the House, and each of the Law Lords gave his opinion at some length. It is a rare thing, and it was a great treat to hear so many celebrated noblemen speak in the House in one sitting.

In 1849 his Lordship was appointed by Her Majesty Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire; in 1853 he was created a Knight of the Thistle; also Keeper of the Privy Seal of Scotland. In 1857 Her Majesty appointed him a Knight of the Grand Cross of the Bath. In 1841 he was a Privy Councillor; in 1842 was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University; and he was a Governor of the Charterhouse.

On 19th September, 1860, he succeeded his cousin, James, Marquis and Earl of Dalhousie, as eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (and "*Laird of Cockpen*").

As Lord-Lieutenant of the county he was the right man in the right place, and few men were more at home in the chair at a public meeting than was his Lordship in presiding over the freeholders of Angus. He was an effective speaker, affable and courteous to opponents as to friends, and he was universally popular in the county.

His Lordship took a deep interest in the welfare of Dundee and the other royal burghs in the county. At a meeting held in the Thistle Hall in Dundee, on 27th September, 1850, the freedom of the burgh was conferred upon him, the Provost, Patrick Hunter Thoms, presenting him with the burgh ticket in a handsome casket. He was present when the Duke of Athole laid the foundation stone of the Infirmary on 22d July, 1852, and in the evening he presided at a grand masonic banquet held in an erection near the Craig Pier. He laid the foundation stone of the Morgan Hospital on 30th July, 1863, and was present at the opening of the Baxter Park on 9th September same year. He presided over several other meetings at Dundee, and was ever ready to help forward any good cause in the town.

On 30th September, 1852, Lord Panmure had the freedom of the burgh of Arbroath conferred upon him. In the autumn of 1856 his tenantry invited him to a grand dinner at Edzell, as an expression of their esteem for their landlord, and their admiration of his valuable and valued national services. The banquet, which was attended by quite 200 of his tenants, was held in a grand pavilion erected within the grounds of the historic castle of Edzell. On 30th December, same year, his Lordship was entertained to a magnificent banquet within the Market Hall of Arbroath. Upwards of 800 gentlemen, of all ranks and shades of politics, were present. Sir John Ogilvy of Inverquhar, Bart., Convener of the County, presided, supported right and left by the elite of the county and other noblemen and gentlemen. The gallery of the Hall was filled with ladies, whose presence added charms to the meeting. The banquet went off with immense eclat.

From an early period his Lordship was an enthusiastic Freemason, and for several years he occupied the position of Grand Master Mason for Scotland. So satisfied were the Brothers of the craft with the admirable manner in which he discharged the duties of this exalted position, that they had a bust of his Lordship executed by Brodie, and it now adorns the Masonic Hall in Edinburgh.

He was a true Presbyterian, and during the long struggle which preceded the Disruption, he was a bold advocate for the freedom from state control of the Church Courts. When that great event took place, in 1843, he came out with the party who seceded from the Establishment, and during all the remaining years of his life he was an attached and faithful elder of the Free Church. He was regular in his attendance at the annual meetings of the

General Assembly, and took a leading part in the deliberations and business of that venerable body.

His Lordship was in high favour with Her Majesty the Queen and the lamented Prince Consort, and he received many tokens of their affectionate regard.

Brechin Castle, and, in the season, Invermark Lodge, were favourite residences of the Earl of Dalhousie, but the state of his health in his latter years took him to Cannes in winter.

His Lordship died at Brechin Castle on Monday, 6th July, 1874, after a short illness, and was interred in the family mausoleum at the Church of Panbride. The funeral was attended by an immense assemblage of his tenants, citizens of the neighbouring burghs, county gentlemen, and others.

(XXVI.) Admiral George Ramsay, C.B., second son of the Hon. Lieutenant-General John Ramsay, and fourth son of George, eighth Earl of Dalhousie, succeeded to the estates and honours of the family, as twelfth Earl of Dalhousie, on the death of his cousin the late Earl. In 1875 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom under the title of Baron Ramsay of Glenmark.

In 1845 he married Sarah Frances, daughter of William Robertson of Logan House, Edinburghshire, and by her had four sons, John William, Lord Ramsay, born 1847; George Spottiswode, born 1848, died 1873; Arthur Dalhousie, born 1854, died 1859; and Honourable Charles Maule, born 1859.

For details of the Ramsay family see "Earls of Dalhousie" here following.

On 27th April, 1686, James, Earl of Panmure, &c., heir of his brother Earl George, was retoured in the lands and barony of Panmure, comprehending the lands and dominical lands of Panmure, the be east and be west the burn thereof; lands called Firth of Panmure; moor called Firthlands, Haylands, and Greenruilfes; Mill of Panmure; lands of Muirdrum and alchouse of Pittleavie called Brewtack; lands of Haughherd, Brackies Westberines, and Blackhill or Barnhill; lands of Newtowne of Panmuir, Blacklaws, Tofts, and Blackeat; Mill of Crombie; lands of Myrsyd; lands of Pittlevie, western and eastern; lands of Anchrynie; lands of Seryne; Eastholm of Seryne; Mill of Seryne called Craigmillie; town and lands called Eastertowne of Panmure, with the port of Panmure and free port, and liberty to the free burgesses in the barony of Eastertoun of Panmure living in the town or outwith of it to take sea weed; lands of Ballhousie; moor or moss called Dilvamos, with moor called



Brughstanemuir, Gallosydmoor, and Riddermoor ; lands and dominical lands of Carmyllie, with mill of same ; advocation of the Chapel of Carmyllie called Our Lady's Chapel ; Churchlands of the Chapel and pertinents ; Newtown of Carmyllie ; Miletoun of Carmyllie ; lands called Milnegate ; lands of Creeiden ; Dustiedrum, Whythill, Park, Monquebeir, Moorheads, Newbiggings, Newlands, Newfaulds, Graystaines, Easthills, Midhills, Westhills, Blackbills, Auchlair, Cockhill, and Brewlands, Blackmoor, Pyetsted, and Drum ; land of Skethen ; land of Glaister and Carnegie ; lands of Benvie ; lands of Balrudrie, A.E. £40, N.E. £168. Ecclesiastical lands of Panbryd with advocation of the Church of Panbryd and Chapel of Both, and lands of Both and Cairneorthie, E. 4s, *feudifirma*, all in barony of Panmuire ; in lands and barony of Dounie comprehending dominical lands of Doune, with pendicle called Gardnersland, Krightounward and Lusetmoor ; and piece of land called Hyndfaulds ; do. called Hyndcastle ; lands of Duntfynd, with Mill of Duntfynd ; lands of Balhungie ; lands of Cambiestone ; lands of Carlungie ; lands of Moniekies, Easter and Wester, with pertinents called Whytlunies, Camp, Kirkhill, Kirkstaine, and Leadsyd, and commonty in the Muir of Dounie : town and lands of Ardeastie ; land of Muirdrum ; lands of Dounykean, with Smidie, lands and with Brewlands, Infield and Outfield, Cottarland, Knightshill-Officerlands ; acres and muirs comprehending four acres of the land of Dounykean ; land of Oxengange of Dounykean ; grain mill of Dounie, and lands mill, with some other small plots of land, pasturage upon Milnceraig, and privilege of commonty in the Muir of Dounie, A.E. £43 8d, N.E. £172 2s 8d ; lands of Easter Innerpeffer, A.E. 20s, N.E. £4 ; teinds of these land and baronies in the parishes of Panbryd, Carmyllie, Moniekie, and Vigeance respective, E. £6 13s 4d, *albe firma* ; all erected in the barony of Panmuire ; lands, lordship, and barony of Brechin and Navarr, comprehending the Castle and fortalice of Brechin, with fishings and cruives upon the water of Southesk, and præceptorio called Maisondieu, feudifirman, £18 13s 4d, of lands of Balnabreich in the lordship of Brechin ; an annual payment from the lands of Nether Caraldstoune, with 9 *libris firmarum burgalium burgi de Brechine* office of bailiary and chancellery of the lands and barony of Brechin and Navar ; town and lands of Dumbtoun, with pendicle called Clayfaulds, and Gallowhills ; town and lands of Pitpollax ; town and lands called Haugh, with Haughmilne ; town and lands of Purgill ; town and lands of Kincraigies Over and Nether, with mill called Balbirnie milne, and pendicles of Kincraigie called Gatsyde and Windedge ; lands of Raw de Leuchlands with

brewery of same, Caldeotts and Leightonhill, lands of Culterfaie and Lowland; lands called Hayning; town and lands of Lichlin; town and lands of Baimo; town and lands of Bogieshelle; lands of Craigendowie, with mill and pendicle called Braico and Fleabittie; lands of Blairdarg, Blacklaugh, and Reid shield; town and lands of Pintiescall; lands of Pendreich; town and lands of Kindrochelt; mill called Holmilne; half land of Arrott; land of Saint Michaelhill and Dirorig; acres of land at West Port of Brechin; town and lands of Tillbinnie; town and lands of Tilliarblit; town and lands of Nathro; all the said lands united in the lordship and barony of Brechin and Navar, E. £333 6s. 8d. *feudifirma*; Office Constabulary and Justiciary in the city and burgh of Brechin, *cum potestate eligibiliterum dicti burgi*, E. 1d; lands and barony of Innerpeffer, comprehending the lands of Panlathie and Balbinnie, with the Mill of Panlathie; lands of Pittcoura in regalitie of Kirriemuir, Cum Capella et Cancellaria, A.E. £4, N.E. £16; lands of Haltom of Innerpeffer, A.E. £3, N.E., £12; erected in the barony of Innerpeffer, lands and town of Scottfaulds and Fallais, with liberty of pasture and to take drel in the moor and marsh of Doumie, and with pasture in the Moor of Moniekie called North Moor, in the parish of Moniekie, A.E. 12s. 4d, N.E. 1m.; lands of Crofts, E. 80 bolls, oats, &c., *feudifirma*; half the lands of Milnston of Canon, and half the mill, E. 1 chaldre barley, &c., *feudifirma*; lands of Both with teinds, in the lordship and regality of Aberbrothock, E. 44 bolls, oatmeal, &c., *feudifirma*; lands of Budden, with Linkes of same and teinds; edificis et domibus of Deyhouse, with southern ward called Abbotshorseward, in the barony of Barrie, E. £6 17s. 4d. &c., *feudifirma*; half the lands of Linkes of Barrie with pendicles, viz. half part land called Saltgrass or Shepherds land; half part of 4 acres land called Downmanslands; half part of Crossfaulds; half part lands called Ryfaulds, with park called Newmeadow, and half the town and pasturage, with teinds of said lands, in the barony of Barrie, and teinds on wool, lint, hemp, lambs, calves, colts, butter, and cheese; E. £21, *feudifirma*; town and lands of Newtoun of Glames, Clippethills, Myrtoun of Glames, Rochellhills, Gainie, Holmilne; lands of Knookeny, Amasouli, in the barony and thanage of Glames, in warrantum decimarum of Balhelvie, A.E. 2s, N.E. 10s; *feudifirma censibus et feudifirma divoris, canis et p. lreus* of the lands and barony of Barrie, and lands of Woodhill and Cotsyd; lands of Baskellie, and lands of Revensby; lands of Badiehillis; the maritime plains of the Linkes of Budden and Dayhouse, lands of Cowbyres

and Gedhall ; lands of Budden and lands of Carunslic, with fishings of Gall and Buddinge and *aliis divoriis* in the same parish and lordship of Balmetinoch solvendis ; 5 acres land, and the office of bailliary in said lands, A.E. £6, N.E. £24 ; lands of Pittairlie ; lands of Guiddie, and part of the moor of Dounie in the barony of Dounie, A.E. £3, N.E. £12 ; lands and barony of Auchterlony or Kellie, comprehending dominical lands of Kellie ; town and lands of Balcathie, Panistoune, Cottmure, Wormiemilnes, with multures, &c., of same, Little Kellie, Balmylieure or Balkmylnemure, Bonnytoune, Phalahill, Greenford, Lonie, Phalais, Hunterspaith Garro, Garronmilne with sequelis of same. Rottenraw, Wester Knox, Easter Knox, Milnehill, and Bonhards, Mill of Kellie, Multures and sequelas of same, all united in barony of Auchterlony or Kellie, A.E. £6, N.E. £15. Teinds of the lands and barony of Auchterlony or Kellie in the parish of Arbirlot, A.E. 15s, N.E. £3.

In another retour of same date as the one detailed above, viz., 27th April, 1686, James, Earl of Panmure, was served heir to his brother, Earl George, in the following properties :—In the lands and barony of Aberbrothock, comprehending the burgh, barony, and regality of Aberbrothock, *locum, sedem et scamnum* the Dask and solium in the Church of Aberbrothock, with Ward, Haymeadows, and Commonfirth and Moor of Aberbrothock ; lands of Guynd, Biax, Grange of Conan, Kirktoon of Aberbrothock ; mansion there of the Lord Abbot of Aberbrothock ; lands of Seatoune, Milne-toune of Conan, Wardyk, Pondelawfield, Dishland, Lamblaw, Newtoune, Kinnaildie, Bruntoune, Cairnstoune, Murehouse, Newbigging, Peebles, Eastmeadow, with teinds ; lands of Dickmontlaw, Northtarrie, Southtarrie, Sallerscroft, Smitheroft, Crofts of Wairdmilne, Domislaill, Colliestoune, Ruiffs, Guthrieshill, with Warddykis, Grinterscroft, Cunningbar, Cairnie, Leitchholme, Auchmutie, with Fishertoune and Alehouse of the same, Newgrange, Muredrum, Keptie, Almehousecroft, Hospitallfield, North Ferrie with salmon fishings and *alborum piscium*, Barbourcroft, Sclaifersbank, Auchdenzet, Countland, Sanet Ninainscroft ; lands of Crofts ; lands of Meadowwaiker, Wardwaiker, Almehousecroft ; laeus of Keptie and Cairnie ; Mill of Kirktoon and Wairdmilne in the parish and regality of Aberbrothock ; Mains of Aithie, Raesmilne, with multures of same, Boggiehead, Smithland, Bruntoun, Over Grange and Nether Grange, Meadow lands, with partiele of Easter Grange, and 2 acres arable land, Rankynnow, Port, Neikerburn and fishing of same, in the parish of Aithie ; lands of

Anehterlonie, Dumnichtoune, Leithelme, Costoune, Dumbarrow, Windiedge, Cranouchie, Corstoune, with teinds in the parish of Dumnichtoune; lands of Both and Kirkoune of Innerkillor; town and lands of Eister Lownan and teinds of same, in the parish of Lownan; Kirkoune of Kingoldrum, Easter, Wester, and Middle Persies, Auehorochie, Kinclune, Baldovie, Little Keunie, Meikle Kenny, Estreavie, Over Estreavie; Mill of Kingoldrum, with multures of same, in the parish of Kingoldrum; fishings of Monifuth, in Angusia, with fishings of Montrose, and cymbaportatoria of Montrose; various annual payments from the Abbey of Aberbrothock pertinentes, viz., of Meikle Cairnie, 2s; of Scottistoune and Powburne, £5 6s 8d; of Kinnaldie £5; of Kinceff, 16s; of Penholme, 16s; of Kincedl, 11s 4d; of Ardoeh, 40s; of Monifuth, £6 13s 4d; of Glames, 40s; of a tenement in Pearth, £2s 6d; of a tenement in Dundee, 6s 8d; of a tenement in Aberdeen, 40s; of Baldovie, 29s 10d; of Balumbie, 13s 8d; of Dun, 2s; of Braeo, £5 6s 8d; of the lands of Forfar, 40s 8d; of Cowie, 4s; of the Mill of Torrie, 2s; of the lands of Torrie, 2s 4d; of Knockin-Benholme, 13s 4d; of Kinrosse, 2s 8d; of burgh of Edinburgh, 2s; of Linlithgow, 2s; of land in the burgh of Stirling, 4s 6d; of Innerkeithing, 2s; of lands in Craill, 3s; of Kinghorne, 18d; of lands at the Bridge of Aberdeen, 7s; of lands of Fuddy, 10d; of lands of Auchmutty, 6s 8d; of Templehouse, 6s 8d; of Auchorthies, 3s 4d; of Raghill in Boyn, 6s 4d; of Rugla, 40s; with *ecclesiis parochialibus*, and the teinds of the following churches in the lordship and abbacy of Aberbrothock pertinentibus, viz.:—Teinds of the Church of Aberbrothock, called Vigeance, Panbryd, Arbirlot, Monickie, Murehouse, Dumnichtoune, Maynes, Lownan, Innerkeillor, Monifuth, Clova, Ruthven, Glames, Keremure, Kingoldrum, Newtyle, Gavill in Kincardine, Danbrig, Aberneith in Fife, Inermes, Aberchirdour Banff, Gamrie, Langlie, Guildie, Kinernie, Banchorie-Trinitie, Betheny Forgie, Fyvie, Tarves, Nigg, and Letter-Angus, with advocation of the churches, *et cum jure regalitatis terrarum, domini, baronie et abbacie predictarum, cum capella et cancellaria*, all united with lands in Kincardine, Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Banff, Lanark, Perth, and Nairn, in the lordship, barony, and regality of Aberbrothock, E. £200.

The orthography of the proper names are given as in the retours. The latter retour only carries the superiority, not the proprietorship of the several properties, &c., as the lands had been sold long previously for certain feu duties, &c., which were payable annually to the superior.

## EARLS OF DALHOUSIE.

The extensive territories once owned by the de Valonii, then by the Maules, and to which the latter family made great additions, being now owned by the ancient and noble family of Ramsay, Earl of Dalhousie, who succeeded through a female by default of heirs male, a short account of the family is necessary.

The first of the name of which anything is known is Simon de Ramsay, of Dalhousie and Lothian, who, in 1140, was one of the witnesses to a grant of the church of Livingstone, in West Lothian or Linlithgowshire, by Thurstanus filius Livingi, to Holyrood House, in the reign of David I. From him descended Sir William Ramsay, Knight, who was one of the brave adherents of Robert Bruce prior to and after his accession to the throne. He was one of the barons who subscribed the memorable letter to the Pope in 1320. He did homage to King Robert for his lands of Dalhousie, in Midlothian.

Sir William was succeeded by Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie. He was much attached to, and a loyal and faithful supporter of, David II., especially in his conflict with Edward Baliol, who for a time occupied the throne, and routed the King's forces at Forvieot. In acknowledgment of his valuable services King David appointed him Warden of the Middle Marches, and Constable of the Castle of Roxburgh in 1342. He had sealed the walls and taken this Castle from the English, and it was a graceful act to make him its Constable. He was slain by William Douglas of Liddesdale, 7th July, 1348.

Sir Alexander was succeeded by Sir William Ramsay, his son. He was a loyal and devoted servant of King David II., and played a conspicuous part in the wars with England in defence of his King and country. The King rewarded him by a grant of the lands of Nether Liberton, in 1370, the charter of which, under the great seal, is still extant. The grant is in favour of Sir William and Lady Agnes, his wife.

He was succeeded by Sir Alexander, his son, who was knighted by James I. He showed his loyalty by his courage and valour at the battle of Nisbet against the English; and in the second conflict at Homildon, in 1402, he fell in defence of his country.

Sir Alexander Ramsay succeeded his father, of the same name. He was one of the Barons who received letters of safe conduct from the English King, authorising him to come into that kingdom to accompany his King, James I., home to Scotland in 1424. He was knighted at the coronation of the King.

His son, also Sir Alexander, succeeded to the estates, and to the military spirit of his ancestors. He lived during the reigns of the second and third Jameses, and he accompanied the Earl of Angus, the King's Lieutenant, in an expedition against the English, and fell in the conflict of Piperden, which terminated in favour of the Scots.

Sir Alexander's son, George, died during the lifetime of his father, and his son Alexander succeeded his grandfather. He married a daughter of the house of Douglas, and had issue a son, Nicholas. This Sir Alexander was of great stature, and his strength corresponded with his height. He fell at Flodden.

Nicholas, his son, succeeded to the property. He married Isabel, daughter of William, fourth Lord Livingstone, and by her had George, his heir. He was a faithful adherent of Queen Mary, and on 7th May, 1568, he and several other barons entered into an association on her behalf. By his wife, of the Hepburn family, he had a son, John, who, dying without surviving issue, the estate descended to Sir George Ramsay, his nephew.

Sir George was a great favourite of King James VI, and was knighted by his sovereign. The King, on 25th August, 1618, advanced Sir George to the Peerage by the title of Lord Ramsay. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir George Douglas of Ellenhill, brother of William, Earl of Morton, and by her had William, his successor, and a daughter, Margaret, married to William Livingston of Kilsyth. His Lordship died in 1630.

William succeeded as second Lord Ramsay, and on 19th June, 1633, the King at his coronation advanced him to the dignity of Earl of Dalhousie. The Earl married Lady Margaret, daughter of David, first Earl of Southesk, and by her had four sons, George, his successor, and Hon. John, James, and William; and three daughters, Lady Mary, married to James, second Earl of Buchan, Lady Anna, to John Earl of Dundee, and Lady Magdalen, who died unmarried. The Earl married, secondly, Jocosa, daughter of Sir Allen Apsley. He died on 11th February, 1671.

George became second Earl. He married Lady Ann Fleming, daughter of John, second Earl of Wigton, and by her had four sons and three daughters—Lady Jane, married to George, tenth Lord Ross, and afterwards to Robert, Viscount Oxenford, Lady Ann to James, fifth Earl of Home, and Lady Euphemia to John Hay, Esq. Hon. George, his second son, joined Balfour's regiment in Holland, and rose step by step until he became Colonel of a regiment. He was at the battle of Landen in 1693, and in 1702 he was made

Commander of the Forces in Scotland by Queen Anne, an office he retained until his death in November, 1705.

William succeeded his father as third Earl. He married Lady Mary, daughter of Henry Moore, first Earl of Drogheda, and by her had three sons and a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, married to William, Lord Halley.

George, the eldest son, on the death of his father in 1682, became fourth Earl. He was killed in Holland in 1696 by —— Hamilton, and, having no family, the honours devolved upon his brother William, who became fifth Earl.

Earl William was Colonel of the Scots Regiment of Guards in Spain, but died unmarried in 1710.

The honours and estates now passed to William, son of the Hon. Captain John Ramsay, second son of William, the first Earl of Dalhousie, who became sixth Earl of Dalhousie. He married Hon. Jane, daughter of George, Lord Ross, and by her had three sons and two daughters—Hon. George, Charles, Malcolm, and Ladies Anne and Jane. George, Lord Ramsay, the eldest son, married Jane, daughter of Harry Maule of Kelly, and sister of William, Earl of Panmure, and by her had two sons, Charles and George. Lord Ramsay died in May, 1759, and his father, the Earl, in December same year.

Charles succeeded his grandfather as seventh Earl. On 5th January, 1754, he was appointed Captain in the 3d Regiment of Foot Guards, but, dying in January, 1764, was succeeded by his brother,

George, who became eighth Earl. He was Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly from 1777 to 1782, and one of the Representative Peers of Scotland in 1774, 1780, and 1784. His uncle, William, created Earl of Panmure of Forth, in the Irish Peerage, died on 4th January, 1782, unmarried, when the estates of that family devolved on the Earl of Dalhousie, with remainder to his second son. In 1767 the Earl married Elizabeth Glen, heiress of Longcroft, and by her had seven sons and five daughters. He died 4th November, 1787. George succeeded to the Dalhousie honours and property; Hon. William, born 27th October, 1771, succeeded to the Panmure estates, and assumed the name and arms of Maule of Panmure; Hon. James and John were officers in the army; Hon. Andrew entered the service of the East India Company; Hon. Henry died in 1808, and David in 1801.

George, ninth Earl of Dalhousie, was born on 23d October, 1770. He entered the army at an early age, and his career was highly distinguished, and his advancement in the service deservedly rapid. He was one of the

Scotch Representative Peers in 1796, 1802, and 1807. After the battle of Waterloo, where he acted with much bravery and talent, he was created a British Peer by the title of Lord Dalhousie of Dalhousie Castle. He was a Knight of the Garter and Bath, and was Captain-General, and Governor-in-Chief of British America, &c., &c. On 11th May, 1805, he married Christian, only child of George Frown of Coalstoun, and by her had George, Lord Ramsay, born 3d August, 1806, who died in the lifetime of his father, and Hon. James Andrew, born 22d April, 1812. The Earl died 21st March, 1838.

James, his son, succeeded as tenth Earl, and his career was even more distinguished than that of his father. He filled many important positions, and he held office as Viceroy of India for the long period of nine years, and discharged the high duties devolving on that most important and dignified station with rare ability and tact. In 1819 he was created Marquis of Dalhousie. On 21st January, 1836, he married Lady Susan, daughter of the eighth Marquis of Tweeddale, and by her had two daughters, Lady Susan Georgiana, born 1837, and Lady Elizabeth Christian, born 1839. The Marchioness died in 1853, and the Marquis died on 19th December, 1860, when the Marquisate became extinct.

The Marquis was succeeded by his cousin, Fox Maule, second Lord Panmure, as eleventh Earl of Dalhousie; Lord Ramsay and Caringtoun in the Peerage of Scotland. He was born 22d April, 1801; succeeded his father, William Ramsay Maule, 13th April, 1852. He married the Hon. Montague Abercrombie, eldest daughter of the second Lord Abercrombie, in 1831, but she died without issue in 1853, and his Lordship did not marry again. The honourable career of the noble Earl is already given. Earl Dalhousie died on 6th July, 1874. He was succeeded in his extensive estates and Scotch titles by his cousin, Admiral George Ramsay, C.B., born 1806, second son of the Hon. Lieut.-General John Ramsay, born 1775, died 1842, fourth son of George, eighth Earl of Dalhousie.

George, twelfth Earl of Dalhousie, married Sarah Frances, only daughter of Wm. Robertson, of Logan House, County of Edinburgh, and by her he had four sons, as already mentioned. The Earl died at Dalhousie Castle on Tuesday, 20th July, 1880, shortly after noon. His Lordship transacted business in the morning, and appeared to be then in good health. He is succeeded by his eldest son, John William, Lord Ramsay, as thirteenth Earl of Dalhousie. In 1877, he married Lady Louise, youngest daughter of Charles, sixth Earl of Tankerville. His Lordship is a commander of the



Royal Navy, was in 1875 a Deputy-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, and is Equerry to His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh. His Lordship was elected one of the members of Parliament for Liverpool, and from his superior talents and marked attention to his public duties, his parliamentary career promised to be distinguished and successful. The Earl is now a member of the House of Lords, and his elevation causes a vacancy in the representation of Liverpool.

#### DALHOUSIE ARMS.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: 1st and 4th, argent, an eagle displayed, sable, beaked and membered, gules, *Ramsay*; 2d and 3d per pale, argent and gules, within a bordure charged with eight escallops, all counterchanged, *Maule*.

*Crest.*—1st, an unicorn's head, coupé at the neck, argent, armed, maned, and tufted, or, *Ramsay*; 2d, a wyvern with two heads, emitting flames, proper, *Maule*.

*Supporters.*—Dexter, a griffin, argent; sinister, a greyhound, argent, gorged with a collar, gules, charged with three escallops of the first.

*Motto.*—*Ora et labora* (Pray and labour).

*Seats.*—Dalhousie Castle, Edinburghshire; Brechin Castle, Panmure House, Kelly Castle, and Invermark Lodge, Forfarshire.

#### VII.—EARLS OF AIRLIE.

The noble family of Airlie trace their descent from the ancient Maormers of Angus. An account of these Maormers and Earls of Angus has already been given, it is not therefore necessary to repeat it here.

Gillebride, second Earl of Angus, was contemporary with David I. and Malcolm IV. By a daughter of Earl Cospatrius, Earl Gillebride had three sons, Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, Magnus, Earl of Caithness, and Gilbert de Ogilvy. The male heirs of both the elder brothers failed, the former in 1225, and the latter in 1330.

(I.) Gilbert obtained from William the Lion, a grant of the lands of Ogilvy in the parish of Glamis, of Powrie, and others, and he assumed the surname of Ogilvy from the lands of Ogilvy. He witnesses a grant of the Church of Monifieth to Arbroath Abbey, by his brother Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, in or before 1207.

(II.) Alexander of Ogilvy, one of his descendants, whose name appears in an inquest regarding the lands of Inverpeffer, at Forfar, 17th February, 1250, when it was found that they owed suit to the Abbot of Aberbrothock.

(III.) Patrick, successor of Alexander, did homage to King Edward I. He witnesses a charter of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester and Constable of Scotland, about 1267. He had two sons, Sir Patrick de Ogilvy and Sir Robert, who was the firm friend of Bruce.

(IV.) Sir Patrick, also, was a steady adherent of the Bruce, and for his services the King, in 1309, granted him a charter of the lands and barony of Kettins. He had two sons, Alexander Ogilvy, father of Sir Patrick Ogilvy of Ogilvy, and Patrick. Alexander succeeded to Kettins.

(V.) Patrick obtained from his nephew, Sir Patrick, the lands of Wester Powrie, formerly possessed by the deceased Malcolm de Powrie. He was succeeded by his son,

(VI.) Sir Walter of Wester Powrie and Auchterhouse. He married Isabella, the only child and heiress of Sir Malcolm Ramsay of Auchterhouse, and Hereditary Sheriff of Angus, and she brought him that barony and the office of Hereditary Sheriff of the county. On 31st October, 1380, he was temporary Sheriff of Forfarshire, perhaps owing to the failing health of his father-in-law.

On 24th October, 1385, Robert II., with consent of his eldest son, John, Earl of Carrick, gave to Walter de Ogilvy a grant of an annual rent of twenty-nine pounds sterling, furth of the thanedom of Kinalty, in the shire of Forfar. He also had a charter from David Lindsay of Glenesk, wherein he is designed Sheriff of Angus, and Lord of Auchterhouse, of an annual pension of twenty pounds sterling, furth of the lands of Newdosk, Glenesk, &c., to be enjoyed by him and his heirs till they should be, by the said David or his heirs, seized heritably in a £20 land within Angus.

Sir Walter Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, Sheriff of Angus, fell along with others of the Angus barons, in the skirmish, or battle as it is called, of Glasclune, in 1391-2, when the "Wolf of Badenoch" and his wild Highland caterans were the victors.

"Schir Walter of Ogilvy, that gud knyght,  
Stowt and manful, bauld and wycht."

Sir Walter and Isabella Ramsay had three sons. Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the eldest, whose grandson, also Sir Alexander Ogilvy, had an only daughter, Margaret, who, about 1466, was married to James Stewart, who, in 1469,

was created Earl of Buchan. She carried to him the barony of Auchterhouse, and the office of Hereditary Sheriff of Forfarshire. The two youngest sons, Sir Walter of Lintrathen and Sir John of Inverquharie, still exist in the male line.

(VII.) Sir Walter acquired the lands of Lintrathen by marrying Isabella, one of the co-heiresses of Sir Allan Durward. (Douglas Peerage.)

Sir Walter acquired several other lands, including Garlet, in the barony of Kinnell; the lands of Inverquharie in the barony of Kirriemuir, given by Joan Allardice; the lands of Kinbredy, Braikie, by John Ogston; the lands of Easter Keilor, which John Barclay of Keppo resigned; the Kirkton of Eassie from Isabella Douglas, Countess of Mar. Charters of all of which he had from Robert III. In the charter of Inverquharie he is designed of Calcare (Carcary). He had a charter of the lands of Curdabow, Purgevy, Galoucht, and Glenquharady from Archibald, Earl of Douglas, confirmed by Regent Robert, Duke of Albany, 20th November, 1406. He also obtained from Patrick Ogilvy of Ogilvy the lands of Wester Powrie, confirmed by charter under the great seal, 2d August, 1428. Sir Walter gave to his brother, Sir John Ogilvy, the lands of Inverquharie, in the barony of Kirriemuir, on 3d June, 1420. Thereafter Sir John was designed of Inverquharie, and is the ancestor of the Inverquharie branch of the Ogilvys. Among the Southesk papers at Kinnaird is a charter by John Erskine of Dun, in the year 1400, conveying the lands of Carcary to Sir Walter Ogilvy. These appear to be the lands he first acquired in Angus. As mentioned above, he was so designed. He married, secondly, the heiress of Inchmartine.

Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen was a man of great intelligence, and he was appointed to several high offices, the duties of which he discharged with much ability. He was Lord High Treasurer of Scotland in 1425, Treasurer of the King's Household in 1431, and same year he was one of the Commissioners on the part of Scotland for renewing the truce with England. In 1437 he was again sent to England to negotiate a truce, when one was agreed upon for nine years.

Sir Walter acquired the half lands of Airlie about the year 1431-2, after he had been appointed Lord High Treasurer. King James I. granted him his royal license to erect his tower or castle upon his newly obtained lands of Airlie. A place of defence was then, "when might was right," an absolute necessity. The site was happily chosen, and the structure was all but impregnable against the attacks of neighbouring chieftains, or of the fierce

marauders, the Highland caterans, who for a long time were a scourge to the northern portion of Strathmore. At that period it was necessary to obtain special permission from the sovereign to build a fortalice of large size and strength, with iron yetts or doors, as King James desired to curtail the growing power of the greater barons, some of whom maintained many armed followers, and were more disposed to bid defiance to the Sovereign than submit to the royal commands or the public law.

Sir Walter died in 1440, leaving two sons and a daughter; Sir John, his heir; Sir Walter, ancestor of the Earls of Findlater, and Seafield, Lord Banff and the Ogilvys of the Boyne; and Giles, who was married to Robert Arbutnott of Arbutnott.

In the time of Robert II. Sir John Sinclair possessed the barony of Deskford in the parish of Fordyce. His son and heir, Ingram, was succeeded by his son, John, who fell at Harlaw in 1411, leaving an only child, Margaret. She was married to Walter Ogilvy, who, in 1437, was designated of Auchleven. He was son of Ogilvy of Lintrathen, and brought to him the lands of Findlater and Deskford. Since then this branch of the Ogilvys carried the Sinclair along with their own paternal coat. In 1455 Sir Walter Ogilvy of Findlater and Deskford, had a license from the King "to fortify his Castle of Findlater with an embattled wall of lime and stone and all other necessaries for a place of strength."

In 1551 Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the descendant of Sir Walter, built a "Sacrament House" at the Church of Deskford. An inscription recording this describes him "of that Ilk." Mr Jervise says, in reference to this designation, it was only the chieftain or head of the family who was entitled to this title. The chieftainship of the Ogilvys is either the head of the Lintrathen and Airlie branch, or in that of Inverquhar, it being doubtful which of the two is the senior branch. Sir Alexander was the great-grandson and heir of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Auchleven, second son of Ogilvy of Lintrathen.

Sir Alexander got James V. to erect his lauds of Deskford and others into the barony of Ogilvy. The charter is dated 22d May, 1527, and Sir Alexander being, after the erection of his new barony, the baron of Ogilvy, he had considered himself entitled to assume the designation of Ogilvy of that Ilk. Sir Alexander included in his new barony half the lands of Balhall, and one fourth part of Menmuir. Both these properties were in the parish of Menmuir in Angus.

A descendant of Sir Alexander was raised to the peerage by the title of

Lord Ogilvy of Deskford. The son of Lord Ogilvy was created Earl of Findlater, but he left no male issue, and the property and title of Findlater were carried by his eldest daughter to her husband and kinsman, Sir Patrick Ogilvy of Inchmartin, in Gowrie. It is not necessary to follow the collateral branches of the Ogilvys further.

(VIII.) Sir John Ogilvy of Lintrathen, in 1440, after succeeding to his father's estate, received from George Guthrie, designed of that ilk, a grant of his half of the lands of Erolly (Airlie), "which he holds of Sir John as superior of them." On 3d March, 1458-9, Sir John, on his own resignation, obtained from James II. a charter of the lands, barony, and castle of Airlie. Sir John received from his brother, Sir Walter Ogilvy of Deskford, a charter of half the lands of Wardropeston, in exchange for half the lands of Balhall, of which he got a charter, both charters being dated the same day, 12th November, 1440. He obtained a charter of Wardropeston from the King on same day that the charter of Airlie was got, 3d March, 1458-9. On 28th January, 1482-3, Sir John had his lands of Lintrathen, Airlie, and others, in Forfarshire, together with the lands of Wardropeston in the Mearns, and others in Perthshire, united into a free barony, to be called the barony of Lintrathen.

Sir John married Marion, second daughter of Sir William Seton of Seton, by whom he had a son, Sir James Ogilvy, and four daughters. Christian, married to Sir Alexander Forbes of Pitsligo; Elizabeth, married to Sir Patrick Keith of Inverugie; Marion, married to Henry Stewart of Rosyth; and Margaret, married, in 1482, to Sir Gilbert Ramsay, of Bamff. Sir John died shortly after he obtained the charter in 1482-3.

Sir James, and John Ogilvy, of Ballinloch, his son and heir, were in 1481 appointed justiciaries, chamberlains, and bailies of the monastery of Aberbrothoc, in the event of the death of Sir John Ogilvy of Lintrathen. Sir John had, therefore, previously held that honourable and lucrative office.

(IX.) Sir James Ogilvy of Airlie succeeded to the estates on the death of his father.

Sir James had a charter of the lands of Kinnell, 31st August, 1480, and another of Easter and Wester Keilor on 16th October, 1481. Members of the Ogilvy family owned Braikie, Garlet, Kinbredy, and Bolshan, in Kinnell; also, lands in the parish of Craig, Inverkeilor, &c., during portions of the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries, as will be more particularly related in the proprietary history of the several parishes.

Sir James took an interest in public affairs, for which he was well qualified. He was sent by James III. as ambassador to Denmark. While there he behaved with much prudence and skill, and gave so much satisfaction by the manner in which he discharged the negotiations committed to him, that, on his return home, he was, by James III., on 18th May, 1491, created a Peer by the title of Baron Ogilvy of Airlie. Lord Ogilvy married, first, Elizabeth Kennedy, of the Cassells family, and by her had John, his successor, and Alexander; secondly, Mary Douglas, daughter of Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, and by her had Walter Ogilvy, the progenitor of the Ogilvys of Balfour, in Angus. Lord Ogilvy died about 1504.

(X.) John, second Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, married Jean, daughter of William, Lord Graham, and had issue, James, his successor; Hon. Anthony, Abbot of Glenluce; and two daughters, Hon. Elizabeth, married to William Wood of Bonnyton; and Hon. Janet to Leighton of Ulysses-Haven (Usan).

(XI.) James, third Lord Ogilvy, married Lady Margaret, daughter of David, seventh Earl of Crawford, by whom he had a son, James, his heir; Hon. Mary, married to David Lyon of Cossins; Hon. Isabella, to David Strachan of Carmyllie; and Hon. Beatrice, to Garden of Leys.

(XII.) James, fourth Lord Ogilvy, succeeded to the estates and honours on the death of his father. He was appointed an extraordinary Lord of Session, 5th March, 1542, and died shortly thereafter. He married Hon. Helen, daughter of Henry, Lord Sinclair, and had issue, James, his heir; Hon. Thomas, of whom were descended the Ogilvys of Inverkeilor; Hon. Alexander Ogilvy of Kilmundy; Hon. Archibald Ogilvy of Lawton; Hon. Thomas Ogilvy of Westercraigs, who had a charter of Westercraigs, 13th July, 1548, with remainder to John, Alexander, and Archibald, his brothers; and another of an annual rent of 50 merks out of the lands of Airlie, 17th December, 1549. He married Janet Fraser, and got a charter to himself and his wife in liferent and their children in fee, of one-third part of the lands of Balintore, and Glenquharatie Wester, in the barony of Lintrathen, 20th April, 1550, with remainder to John, his natural son, and his three brothers; and four daughters, Hon. Marion, married to Patrick, Lord Gray; Hon. Margaret, to David Graham of Fintry; Hon. Anne, to Sir Thomas Erskine of Brechin; and Hon. Helen, to John, Lord Innermeath.

James, Lord Ogilvy, was appointed by Donald Campbell, Abbot of the monastery of Coupar, to the hereditary office of Bailie of the Regality of the Abbey of Coupar, on 23d September, 1540. At a subsequent period, in 1589,

the Ogilvys became hereditary porters of the Convent at Coupar, with its fruits and profits, and some acres; and this office was confirmed to James, Lord Ogilvy, by charter granted by Lord Coupar, with consent of his father, Lord Balmerino. The duties were performed by deputy.

James, Master of Ogilvy, eldest son of fourth Lord Ogilvy, married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Calder, and had issue James, his son and heir; Agnes, married to John Erskine of Dun; and Helen, to John Ogilvy of Inverquharity.

(XIII.) The Master of Ogilvy fell at the Battle of Pinkie, in 1547, in the lifetime of his father, but Douglas thinks he may have survived his father for a short time, and therefore styles him fifth Lord Ogilvy.

James got charters from his father, fourth Lord Ogilvy, to himself and his wife and their heirs, of the lands of Campsie and Craiggyleth on 1st October, 1539, confirmed 14th February, 1539-40, in special warrandice of the lands of Hallyards and Calmurdo, in Perthshire.

(XIV.) James, eldest son of James, Master of Ogilvy or fifth Lord Ogilvy, succeeded to the estates and honours of the family on the death of his father or grandfather, before 17th December, 1549. James, the sixth Lord Ogilvy, adhered firmly to Queen Mary in all her troubles, and suffered a long and tedious imprisonment. He was not at the battle of Langside, having gone north to bring up his followers to support her cause. When James VI. took the Government into his own hands, Lord Ogilvy was released from confinement. In 1596 the King sent him upon a solemn embassy to Denmark, to assist at the Coronation of King Christian IV.

Lord Ogilvy obtained from John, Commendator of the Abbey of Arbroath, 10th February, 1562, charter of the lands of Little Kenny, which was confirmed on 13th July, 1566. He had a charter of the office of bailie of that Abbey, 21st February, 1580-1; two other charters to himself and Jean Forbes, his wife, and James, their son, of the Castle of the said monastery, Balfour, Kirktown, and Meadows, &c., 31st October, 1582; and a charter of the lands of Shangy, 18th February, 1582-3. Lord James joined the Congregation, and was one of the Commissioners who ratified the treaty of Berwick on 10th May, 1560.

Lord Ogilvy married Hon. Jane, eldest daughter of William, Lord Forbes, and by her he had James, his heir; Sir John Ogilvy of Craig, to whom his father gave a charter of the lands of Kinloch, 15th March, 1563-4, confirmed 20th March, 1563-4; Hon. David of Pitmuies, Hon. George of Fornalt, and

Sir Francis Ogilvy of Grange, who had charter of the lands of Smiddyhill, in the barony of Keitlock, 24th December, 1594; also a daughter, Hon. Margaret, who was married to George, Earl Marischal. Lord Ogilvy died in 1606.

(XV.) James, seventh Lord Ogilvy, succeeded to the family honours and estates. In the lifetime of his father he had a charter of the lands and barony of Lintrathen, lands and forfalice of Airlie, and other lands in Angus, Wardropeston in Kincardineshire, and Fingask in Perthshire, all united and annexed to the barony of Lintrathen, dated 24th December, 1566, to himself and his male heirs, whom failing to his brothers and their male heirs, whom failing to the grandsons of Sir John Ogilvy of Inverquharinity and their male heirs, &c., &c., John Ogilvy of Inverkeilor, Alexander Ogilvy of Clova, James Ogilvy of Balfour, Gilbert Ogilvy of Ogilvy, Alexander and Thomas Ogilvy of Wester Craigs, being among those named in succession. Lord James had a charter of the lands of Clintlaw, 6th December, 1588, and another to him and his wife of the lands of Brekko. He married Lady Jean Ruthven, fourth daughter of William, first Earl of Gowrie, and by her had a son, James, his heir. Secondly, Hon. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Napier of Mercheston, by whom he had a son, also James. Lord Ogilvy died about 1617.

(XVI.) James, eighth Lord, succeeded on the death of his father. He was loyal, faithful, and devoted to Charles I., and heartily espoused the cause of the King. In consideration of his services, and of the merit and loyalty of his ancestors, Charles raised him to the honour of an Earl, by letters patent, dated at York, April 2d, 1639, under the title of Earl of Airlie and Baron Ogilvy of Myth and Lintrathen, to him and to the heirs male of his body.

When the Civil War broke out the Earl personally and heartily engaged in the service of the King. By his marriage with Lady Isobel Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington, he had James, his successor, Sir Thomas, Sir David Ogilvy of Clova, and a daughter, Lady Helen, married to Sir John Carnegie of Balamoon.

Sir Thomas was a young man of great courage and valour, and from the beginning of the war he served Charles bravely, leading a regiment composed of many of his own clansmen and retainers, which he himself had raised. He engaged in several battles, and did much to secure success to the Royal cause. He fought in the battle of Inverlochy, under the Marquis of Montrose, but was there slain, and his death was much lamented.



This was not the only misfortune which befell the House of Airlie. The Tables or Lords of the Congregation, as the covenanting leaders, who were then dominant, were called, were exasperated at the active assistance the Earl had given to the King in forcing Episcopacy upon the country, and as they wanted to possess themselves of his person, he fled into England to attend the King. In his absence they sent the Earls of Montrose and Kinghorne, to take and destroy the "Bonnie House of Airlie." On appearing before the Castle they summoned Lord Ogilvy to surrender. He replied that his father had left no such order with him, therefore he would defend the Castle to the last. After the firing of a few shots on both sides, the assailants, finding they had not sufficient means to reduce a place so impregnable by nature and by art, withdrew. Montrose was then a Covenanter, but shortly thereafter he deserted the Presbyterians and joined the Royalists.

The Lords were indignant at such pusillanimity, and sent the Earl of Argyle, in 1640, with a strong force to destroy Lord Airlie's Castles of Airlie and Forter, and harry his lands, which he was prompt to do, and he did it in a most barbarous manner. A scene in this raid is told in the fine old ballad of "The Bonnie House of Airlie," although the song is not historically correct, as the incident occurred at the burning of Forter, in Glenisla, and not at the burning of Airlie.

(XVII.) James, on the death of his father, succeeded as second Earl of Airlie. He was as zealous in the cause of King Charles as his father had been, and aided the Marquis of Montrose with both men and money, as well as engaging personally in the service of the King. Indeed the gallant army of Montrose was seldom without some members of the family of Airlie, and many retainers of the clan in its ranks. The Earl was cousin german of the Marquis. In the field the Earl behaved with great courage, and was noted for his bravery and gallant conduct.

At the battle of Philiphaugh, fought on 13th September, 1645, where the brave General Leslie defeated and scattered the army of Montrose, the Earl was taken prisoner. He was tried by the Parliament at St Andrews and condemned to be executed. The night before the execution was to have taken place his sister was admitted into the Castle of St Andrews to see the Earl. In the prison they changed dresses, and he passed the guards in his sister's attire and escaped.

He engaged again in the service of King Charles with devoted affection, and he suffered greatly in the Royal cause, but he continued with much firm-

ness and constancy, and he was spared to see Charles II. restored to the throne. The Earl married Hon. Helen, daughter of George, first Lord Banff, and by her had issue, David, his heir; Lady Marion, married to James, Lord Cupar, and afterwards to John Leslie, third Lord Lindores; Lady Margaret, to Alexander, second Lord Halkerton; Lady May, to Sir John Wood of Bonnyton; and Lady Helen, to Sir John Gordon of Park. The Earl afterwards married Isobel, daughter of Sir James Grant of Grant, but by her had no issue.

(XVIII.) David, the third Earl, married the Lady Grizel, daughter of Patrick Lyon, third Earl of Strathmore, and by her had James, Lord Ogilvy, Hon. John, and a daughter, Lady Helen. Lord Ogilvy, when he was about twenty years of age, joined the Earl of Mar in the Rebellion of 1715. For his adhesion to the cause of the Chevalier de St George, the peerage was attainted, and it was dormant from the death of his father, Earl David, in 1717.

In 1725 James obtained a pardon for his life, came home, and on 6th December, 1730, married Ann, daughter of David Erskine of Dun, one of the Senators of the College of Justice. The estates not being in his person when the title was attainted, were saved, and went to his brother John. James died on 12th January, 1731, within little more than a month after his marriage.

(XIX.) John, the second son of Earl David, then succeeded as fourth Earl. He married Margaret, the heiress of Ogilvy of Cluny, in the Stormonth, contract dated 5th December, 1722, and with her obtained that fine property with its loch and castle.

(XX.) David, fifth Earl of Airlie, the titular Lord Ogilvy, son of John, fourth Earl, came over from France, and joined the rebel army at Edinburgh in 1745, with a force of 600 men. He remained with Prince Charles Stuart during his march into England and back to the fatal field of Culloden in 1746. After the battle he, with several others of the gentlemen of Angus, got on board a ship outside the Lights of Tay, and escaped to Norway, where he and his companions were made prisoners. He escaped to Sweden, then went to France, and was attainted by Act of Parliament. While in France he commanded a regiment in the French service, which was called by his own name.

In 1778 King George the Third granted him a free pardon under the Great Seal, and restored him to his country and estates. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir James Johnston of Westerhall, Bart., M.P., and by

her had a son, David, and a daughter, Lady Margaret, married to Sir John Wedderburn of Ballindean, to whom she had two sons and three daughters.

The Countess was an enthusiastic Jacobite, indeed so much did she have the Stuart cause at heart, that she was present at the battle of Culloden. Lady Ogilvy, and the Ladies Gordon, Kinloch, and Mackintosh, who were also present, were taken prisoners, and conveyed to Edinburgh Castle. She was confined there from the middle of June until 21st November, when she made her escape from the Castle, went to France, and died there in 1757, aged 33.

Secondly, in 1770, Anne, third daughter of James Stewart of Blairhall. She died without issue, 27th December, 1798. After the death of his father, in 1761, he was called Earl of Airlie. He died at Cortachy Castle, 3d March, 1803, aged 78.

The sword, said to have been used by Earl David at Culloden, and a silver drinking cup, which he also used, are kept in Cortachy Castle. On the sword there is an inscription, which, translated, is as follows—"The man who feels no delight in a gallant steed, a bright sword, and a fair lady, has not in his breast the heart to be a soldier." The Ogilvy arms are engraved upon the cup, and an inscription in French, which in English reads—"If fortune torments me, hope contents me."

(XXI.) David Ogilvy, Master of Airlie, succeeded to the estates on the death of his father. He died without issue in 1812. The peerage was dormant from the death of his father, Earl John, in 1761, till the death of the Master of Airlie, Lord Ogilvy's only son, in 1812.

(XXII.) The Honourable Walter Ogilvy of Clova, then of Airlie, succeeded to the estates and assumed the title as sixth Earl of Airlie, and, but for the forfeiture, eighth Earl. Earl Walter married, first, a daughter of Fullerton of Spynie, by whom he had no family. She died at Balnaboth, 3d June, 1780. By his second marriage, at Forfar on 12th November, 1780, with a daughter of John Ogilvy of Murthil, heir male of the Ogilvys of Balfour, who was a physician in Forfar, he had five sons and eight daughters. He died at Cortachy Castle in 1819, aged 86.

(XXIII.) He was succeeded by his son, David, ninth Earl. His position in the peerage being undefined owing to the attainder, George IV., in 1826, caused an Act of Parliament to be passed, reversing the attainders of James and David, Lords Ogilvy, and the family was restored to its proper place in the peerage. The House of Lords that year declared him to be by right ninth Earl.

In 1812 he married Clementina, daughter of Gavin Drummond of Keltie, and had issue, David, his heir; Lady Jean Graham, born 1818, married in 1837 to her cousin, John, ninth Viscount Arbutnot, and has issue; Lady Clementina, born 1819, married in 1838 to James Rait of Anniston. She died 1848; Lady Maria, born 1824; and Lady Anne, born 1827 who both died young; Lady Helen Susannah, born 1831, married in 1859 to George Augustus Pepper, Bengal Civil Service. She died 1862. The Countess died in London in 1835, aged 40.

He married, secondly, in 1838, Margaret, only child and heiress of the late William Bruce of Cowden. By her he had four sons, Hon. William Henry, born 1840; Hon. James, born 1841; and Hon. John and Donaldson, twins, born 1845. The Earl was Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, and a Representative Peer of Scotland. In 1828 he built the present handsome Church of Cortachy. The Countess died in 1843, and the Earl on 4th May, 1849.

(XXIV.) David Graham Drummond, tenth Earl of Airlie and fourteenth Baron Ogilvy, born 4th May, 1826, succeeded to the family estates and honours on the death of his father. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, is a Representative Peer of Scotland, a Deputy-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, Captain in the 12th Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers, in 1862, K.T. In 1872 was Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. In 1851 the Earl married Hon. Henrietta Blanche, born 1830, second daughter of Edward John, second Lord Stanley of Alderley, and has issue, David William Stanley, Lord Airlie, born 1856; Lyulph Gilchrist Stanley, born 1861; and four daughters, Lady Blanche Henrietta, born 1852, Clementina Helen, born 1854, Maude Josepha, born 1859, Griselda Johanna Helen, born 1865.

The Ogilvys were Chief Justiciary of the Abbey of Arbroath. They also held the hereditary office of bailie and jurisdiction of Brechin. By the Act 20th, George II., 1747, heritable jurisdictions were abolished. The Lords of Session were appointed by the Act to determine the amounts to be paid the holders of these offices in satisfaction for same. John Ogilvy of Airlie was awarded for Arbroath £1100, for Coupar £800, and for Brechin £600, in all £2800. In addition Peter Ogilvy was paid £50 in satisfaction for the office of Clerk of the Regality of Coupar, for life.

The principal residence of the noble family of Airlie is Cortachy Castle, a splendid building, beautifully situated in that parish, five miles north of Kirriemuir, some account of which will be given in the chapter on Cortachy parish.

## AIRLIE ARMS.

*Arms.*—Argent; a lion passant guardant, gules, ducally gorged and crowned with an imperial crown.

*Crest.*—A lady from the waist upwards holding a porteullis.

*Supporters.*—Two bulls, sable, armed and unguled, vert, and gorged with a garland of flowers.

*Motto.*—A fin (To the end).

*Seats.*—Cortachy Castle, Airlie Castle, Tulchan of Glenisla, Auchterhouse, and Downie Park, Forfarshire; Cluny Castle and Loyal House, Perthshire.

*Town Residence.*—36 Chesham Place.

## VIII.—EARLS OF NORTHESK.

An account of the family of Carnegie in early times will be found under the title of the chief of the family, the Earl of Southesk. In this notice of the second great branch of the clan, that of the Earl of Northesk, I will commence with the offshoot from the parent stem of that son whose ambition it was to be himself the founder of a family, and who succeeded in establishing the house of Northesk.

On the death of Sir John Carnegie of Kinnaird, without issue, in 1596, the estate devolved on his brother, David Carnegie of Colluthie. He acquired that property by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Ramsay of Colluthie, and by her he had two daughters. After her death he married Euphemia, daughter of Sir David Wemyss of that Ilk. and by her he had David, his successor, Sir John Carnegie of Ethie, Sir Robert Carnegie of Dunnichen, Sir Alexander Carnegie of Balnameon, and three daughters.

Sir John was born in 1579. His grandfather, Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, acquired the lands of Ethie and others from the Abbot of Arbroath, John Hamilton, Archbishop of St Andrews. The charter, dated 13th February, 1549, was confirmed by Queen Mary, the charter of confirmation being dated 6th April, 1565. These lands were subsequently held by Sir John, his uncle, Sir David, his father, and by him. They were given to Sir John, who is called of Ethie. He was knighted by James IV. in 1611. In 1621 he received a royal confirmation charter of the barony of Redcastle, which he had some time previously acquired.

Sir John was in favour with Charles I., who, on 20th April, 1639, created him a peer by the title of Lord Lour, from the property of that name near Forfar, which he then possessed, but it is uncertain when this estate was

acquired by his lordship. Lord Lour ably supported the Royal cause during the Civil War, in consideration of which the King raised him to the dignity of Earl of Ethie, Lord Lour and Inglismaldie, by letters patent dated 1st November, 1647. This honour the Earl had to pay for, as Cromwell fined him for his loyalty £6000.

After the Restoration the Earl, disliking these titles, applied to Charles II. to have them changed to that of Earl of Northesk and Lord Rosehill. The King consented, and they were changed accordingly in 1662, with former precedency.

The Earl married Magdalen, daughter of Sir James Halyburton of Pitcur, and by her he had David, his successor, Sir John Carnegie of Boysack, and four daughters, Lady Anne, married to Patrick, son and heir of Sir Henry Wood of Bonnyton; Lady Margaret, to George, Lord Spynie; Lady Marjory, to James, son and heir to Sir John Scott of Scotstarvit; and Lady Jane, to William Graham of Claverhouse, by whom he had John, Viscount Dundee. The Earl married a second time, but there was no issue of the marriage. He died on 18th January, 1667, aged 88 years.

David, second Earl of Northesk, succeeded to the honours and estate on the death of his father. In 1637 he married Lady Jean Maule, daughter of Patrick, first Earl of Panmure, and by her he had David, his successor; Hon. James Carnegie of Finhaven; Hon. Patrick Carnegie of Lour; Hon. Alexander Carnegie of Kinfauns; and Hon. Robert, who died unmarried; also a daughter, Lady Jane, who was married to Colin, Earl of Balcarres. The Countess of Northesk got Lour as a jointure house, but she afterwards exchanged it for Errol, which the first Earl bought in 1657 from Blair of Balthayock. The Earl died on 12th December, 1679.

David, who succeeded as third Earl, was born in 1643. In 1669 he married Lady Elizabeth Lindsay, daughter of John, Earl of Crawford, by whom he had one son, David, and four daughters, Ladies Margaret, Anna, Christian, and Jean. Lady Christian was married to James, Duke of Montrose. The Countess died in January, 1688, and the Earl, who was much attached to her, died the same year, leaving their family all young.

David, fourth Earl of Northesk, was a minor when he succeeded to the honours. Shortly before attaining his majority, he, on 29th January, 1697, married Lady Margaret, second daughter of Margaret, Countess of Wemyss, and sister of David, third Earl of Wemyss. He was one of the Privy Council to Queen Anne, and on 25th August, 1702, she appointed the young Earl

Sheriff Principal of Forfarshire. He voted for the union of Scotland and England, and he was thrice elected one of the Representative Peers for Scotland, viz., in the 21, 3d, and 4th Parliaments of Great Britain. After the death of Queen Anne he took little part in public affairs, and he did not attend the Coronation of George I., although invited.

The Earl sympathized with the Rebellion of the Earl of Mar, but remained at home and did not join the rebels in person, although he supplied the insurgents with arms. The rebels made a raid on Ethie House, Lieutenant Ramsay, of Lord Panmure's regiment, having entered it and carried off a supply of wine from the cellars. It was well for the Earl that he did not go out with his brother the Earl of Southesk, and his friend the Earl of Panmure, in 1715, or he would have shared their fate and lost his titles or honours and property.

Notwithstanding this he had great private troubles, as he became embarrassed in his pecuniary affairs, and, in 1723, he was compelled to part with the lands and baronies of Lunan, Redcastle, Ethie, and Northtarrie, with the exception of the South and North Mains of Ethie, the House of Ethie, parks and offices; the properties being then assigned to trustees for behoof of the Earl's creditors. Part of these lands were sold by public sale on 13th February, 1728, at 20 years' purchase. The lands and barony of Lunan were purchased by Carnegie of Boysack, with the view of keeping them in the Northesk family, to whom they still belong.

The Earl had two sons, David and George, and five daughters, of whom Lady Margaret was married to George, Lord Balgonie, eldest son of David, first Earl of Leven and Melville; Lady Betty, to James, Lord Balmerino; Lady Anne, to Sir Alexander Hope of Carse; also Ladies Mary and Christian. The Earl died in January, 1729, and was buried in the family vault at the Church of Inverkeilor. His Countess survived until March, 1776.

David, the eldest son, succeeded as fifth Earl, but he died unmarried on 24th June, 1741.

His brother, George, born in 1716, succeeded, and became sixth Earl of Northesk. He entered the Royal Navy; was made captain, 25th August 1741; and, behaving very gallantly on several occasions, rose rapidly in the service, and became Vice-Admiral of the White. The Earl married Lady Anne, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Leven and Melville, and by her had four sons, Hon. David, William, James, and George, and three daughters, Ladies Elizabeth, Margaret, and Mary Anne. The Countess died 11th November, 1779, and the Earl 22d January, 1792.

David, Lord Rosehill, their eldest son, born in May, 1749, entered the army, but only remained in it for two years, having left it in 1767. He went to America, and died in 1788 without issue.

On the death of Earl George, William, the second and surviving son, born 10th April, 1758, succeeded to the family honours and estates as seventh Earl of Northesk. He entered the Royal Navy in 1771, being then only 13 years of age. He commanded the *Apollo* when only nineteen years of age, and was employed in active service during the American and French wars, under the brave Admirals Lord Duncan and Earls St Vincent and Nelson, and rose rapidly in the service, and commanded the *Monmouth*, *Britannia*, and other ships. He was third in command, as Rear-Admiral, in the ever memorable battle and decisive victory of Trafalgar, in 1805, in which action he distinguished himself greatly.

The Earl was G.C.B. and LL.D., Admiral of the Red, and Rear-Admiral of Great Britain. He was three times chosen a Representative Peer of Scotland, viz., 1796, 1802, and 1805. On 8th December, 1788, the Earl married Mary, daughter of W. H. Rickets, Esq., of Longwood, Hants, and niece of Earl St Vincent, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Their eldest son, George, Lord Rosehill, perished in the *Blenheim* in 1807; William Hopetown, John Jervis, and Swynfen Thomas; Lady May Ann, married to Walter Long of Preshaw; Lady Letitia, to James Cruickshank of Langley Park; Lady Elizabeth Margaret, to William Fullerton Lindsay Carnegie of Spynie, Boysack, and Kinblethmont; and Lady Georgina Henrietta. The Earl died 28th May, 1831, and Lady Northesk in 1836.

William Hopetown, born 16th October, 1794, succeeded his father as eighth Earl of Northesk. He was educated at Winchester. On 4th February, 1843, he married Georgina Maria, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir George Elliot, K.C.B., and had by her, George John, Lord Rosehill, born at Longwood, Hampshire, 1st December, 1843; and Lady Margaret Mary Adaliza. She died in 1871.

The Countess died in February, 1874, and the Earl at Longwood, where he had long resided, in December, 1878, and was succeeded by his only son,

George John, born 1st December, 1843, as ninth Earl of Northesk. He entered the 1st Royal Dragoon Guards, and afterwards joined the Scots Fusilier Guards, in 1860, and was appointed Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Rumley, commanding the troops in Scotland in 1868. He retired from the Fusilier Guards in 1874 with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He is a



Deputy-Lieutenant and a Commissioner of Supply for Forfarshire. On 28th January, 1865, he married his cousin, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Rear-Admiral George Elliot, and by her has issue David John, Lord Rosehill, born 1865, Lady Helen, born, 1867, and Hon. Douglas George, born 1870.

On 5th May, 1681, David, Earl of Northesk, heir of Earl David, his father, was retoured in the lands and barony of Reedcastle, Cowholls, Innerkeillar, comprehending the dominical and other lands in the barony, brew-houses and lands, breweries, alehouses, &c.; lands of Wester Mainus of Reedcastle; lands of Ironshill, Lavrockhall, and Newbarnes; lands of Fisher-toune and the fisher lands of the barony with boat fishings of the town; lands of Inshok; lands of Parkland with the marsh, moss, and myre, called Bonymoones myre; lands of Chappeltoune; lands of Parsfield; mill of Innerkeillar or Kirktonne milne; lands of Ballinoch; town and lands of Walkmilnes and Fullingmill; lands and town of Hodgetoune and Faullaues; lands of Hiltonne and Grainge, with advocation of the chapel of Whytefield, A.E. £20, N.E. £80; in lands of Lower and Muretoune, and pendicles of same called Syggieden, Denhead, Greenordie, and Greenmyre, with tenendries of Easter and Wester Methies in the barony of Kincaldrum, A.E. £6 13s 4d, N.E. £26 13s 4d; dominical lands and town of Lower with mill, manor house of Lower, A.E. £4, N.E. £16. One part of the land of Meicklepert with half part of mill of same; same part of the land of Ballochic; land called Bankland of Muirtoune; moors of Meicklepert and Ballochic; half part salmon fishing upon the water of Northesk; third part of the land of Ballochic, with the pendicle called brae of Ballochic and Muirtoune, with privilege of common for Inglismaldie, Meicklepert, and Ballochic in Luthermoss, united with other lands in the barony of Craigs, A.E. £10, N.E. £40; lands and barony of Dunlappie, with mill and advocation of the church and chapel of the same, A.E. £13, N.E. £52; lands of Littlepert in the lordship of Cupar, common in the moor of Luther, and with other lands in the county of Kincardine united in the barony of Inglismaldie, E. £24 6s 8d, &c., *feudifirmæ*.

On same date as last retour David, Earl of Northesk, was served heir to his father in the shadow half of the lands of Arithmithie (Auchmithie), with piece of land called the shadow half of the Parks of Arithmithie, and in another part of the lands of Arithmithie called Cattwalls, in the regality of Aberbrothock, subreversion, 4000m., E. £21 6s 8d, &c., *feudifirmæ*; annual redditu of 160m of lands of Newtoune of Aberbrothock in same regality.

## ARMS OF THE EARL OF NORTHBESK.

*Arms.*—Or: an eagle displayed, azure; and (as an honourable augmentation granted to the family for the services of Earl William at the battle of Trafalgar), a naval crown, or, suspended round the neck of the eagle by a ribbon, gules, and in chief, over the eagle, the word “Trafalgar.”

*Crests.*—1st, of honourable augmentation, on waves of the sea, the stern of a ship of war in flames, proper; 2d, out of a naval coronet, or, a demi-leopard, proper.

*Supporters.*—Two leopards regardant, proper, each having for augmentation (granted as above) a representation of the Trafalgar medal suspended by a gold chain round the neck, and supporting a flagstaff, thereon hoisted the standard of St George, the horizontal part of the cross inscribed with the words “Britannia Victrix.”

*Motto.*—Tache sans tache (Spot without spot).

*Seats.*—Ethie, Forfarshire, and Longwood, Winchester.

## IX.—EARLS OF CAMPERDOWN.

The noble family of Duncan is descended from a merchant and burgher of Dundee. The family was of long standing in the town, and members of it discharged the duties of the magistracy and of Dean of Guild in the sixteenth century.

The earliest notice which has been met with of this family outwith Dundee refers to William Duncan, of Templeton of Auchterhouse. By a deed of gift dated at Dundee, 2d May, 1587, he granted a donation of twenty-eight shillings Scots out of the rents of a tenement belonging to him, situate in the Fleuchergait (now Nethergate), opposite the Church of the Blessed Virgin (now the East Church), to the Convent of Red Friars, or Hospital, situate at the foot of South Tay Street, and payable to the Hospital Master by equal portions at Pentecost and Martinmas. The deed is subscribed as follows:—“Villiam Duncane, with my hand twitching ye pen, led be ye notar, because I can nocht vryte myself.” This shows that the lairds in Angus, three centuries ago, were not all a highly educated class of men.

About the middle of the seventeenth century a member of the family, whose father was a merchant and burgher, acquired the barony of Lundie from James Campbell, only son of the seventh Earl of Argyll by his second marriage, who, on 28th March, 1642, was created Lord Campbell of Lundie

and Earl of Irvine by Charles I. ; or from his heirs, as he left no son to succeed to his estates and honours.

Provost Alexander Duncan, who occupied the civic chair in Dundee during the Rebellion in 1745, was a descendant of the first of the Duncan lairds of Lundie. His town house stood at the top of the Seagate, on the site of the fine hall of the British Hotel, and in it the hero of Camperdown was born.

The father of Provost Duncan married a daughter of Sir P. Murray of Ochertyre ; and Alexander, their eldest son, married Helen Haldane, sister of Captain Robert Haldane of Gleneagles, Trinity-Gask, and Airthrie. The two former properties he entailed on his two sisters, Margaret and Helen. Margaret's son succeeded to Gleneagles, but, dying without issue in 1799, that property fell to Admiral Viscount Duncan, as heir of his mother, Helen Haldane. By the marriage with this lady the Camperdown family have the blood of the Menteiths, the last of the Saxon Earls of Lennox, and of many other noble families with whom the very old families of the Haldanes intermarried. Captain Haldane of Airthrie married Catherine Duncan, his cousin, daughter of Provost Duncan and sister of the Admiral.

Gleneagles belonged to the Haldanes. About the middle of the last century it was burdened with debt. About 1760, Captain Robert Haldane, a younger half-brother of the brothers Haldane, returned from India with a fortune, purchased Gleneagles, and entailed it and Trinity-Gask on his two sisters, Margaret, wife of Cockburn of Ormiston, and Helen, wife of Admiral Viscount Duncan.

George Cockburn succeeded to the barony of Gleneagles, but, dying without issue in 1799, this fine property fell to Admiral Duncan, and it is still retained by the noble family of Camperdown.

Adam Duncan, second son of the Provost, was born on the 1st July, 1731. He was educated in Dundee, and in 1746 entered the navy under his relative, Capt. Haldane, on board the Shoreham frigate, in which he remained about three years. He then entered the Centurion, flagship of Commodore, afterwards Admiral, Keppel as a midshipman. In 1755 he was promoted to the Norwich with the rank of lieutenant, and served in her on the North American Station. He then joined the Torbay, seventy-four, as second lieutenant, and was slightly wounded on the African coast. Thereafter he was Commander and post-Captain, served on board the Valiant in the expedition against Belleisle, was at the siege of Havannah in 1762, and was on the Jamaica Station till the termination of the war.

In 1779 he was in command of the *Monarch*, seventy-four, and sent under Rodney to the relief of Gibraltar, then blockaded by the Spaniards. He was in that action off Cape St Vincent, 16th January, 1780, and took an active part in the battle, where the *San Augustin*, Spanish, a much larger vessel than the *Monarch*, surrendered to him. Thereafter, in the *Blenheim*, in 1782, he led the larboard division under Howe in an engagement off Gibraltar. He was promoted to be Rear-Admiral of the Blue, then Vice-Admiral in the White squadron, and on 1st June, 1796, he was appointed to the *Venerable*, seventy-four, in which he hoisted his flag as Admiral of the blue, in command of the North Sea Fleet.

For more than a year he watched a large Dutch fleet assembled in the Texel to co-operate with the French in a descent upon Ireland. While there the Mutiny of the *Nore*, which spread over nearly all the ships under his command, took place, and he was placed in a most embarrassing and painful position, being deserted by his crews in the face of the enemy. He made a noble and patriotic address to the crew of his own ship, whom he assembled to hear it, and the appeal touched the hearts of the men, who declared they would be faithful to their duty. He then, with his own ship, and the *Adamante*, blockaded the passage from the Texel, and by making signals as if to the other vessels of his fleet, he deceived the enemy. The mutineers soon returned to their duty, and it was not long until they had the opportunity of retrieving their honour.

The Admiral on 3d October was compelled to take several of his ships to Yarmouth to refit and revictual, owing to tempestuous weather. On the 9th he received information that the Dutch fleet had at last come out. He immediately set sail, and on the 11th he arrived at his old cruising ground, and sighted the enemy. His fleet consisted of seven seventy-fours, seven sixty-fours, two fifties, two frigates of forty and twenty-eight guns, being sixteen sail in all; also one sloop, four cutters, and a lugger. The Dutch fleet consisted of four ships of seventy-four guns, five of sixty-eight, seven of sixty-four, four of fifty; and three frigates of forty-four, forty, and thirty-two guns, twenty-three sail in all.

The captains of the fleet came on board the Admiral's ship for their final instructions. "There, gentlemen," said he, as he pointed towards the Dutch fleet, "you see a very severe *Winter* before you, and I hope you will keep up a good fire." This laconic allusion to the Dutch Admiral created much merriment among the captains, who assured him they would punctually follow his advice, and they kept their word.

The Dutchmen, on seeing the British ships, edged inshore until they were about three leagues from land, in nine fathoms water, off the sand hills between Camperdown and Egmont. Admiral Duncan formed his fleet so as to prevent the Dutch from regaining the Texel.

About half-past eleven the Admiral made the signal to bear up, break the enemy's line, and get between the Dutch fleet and the shore, which was at once executed in two lines of attack. In less than an hour the hostile line was broken, and the Monarch, with the Vice-Admiral's flag, passing under the Dutch Vice-Admiral's stern, lay along-side of him, and engaged him at three yards distance. The Admiral, at the head of the second division, had meantime attacked the van of the enemy's fleet, and having pierced its centre, laid himself beside de Winter's flag-ship. The battle now became general, each ship engaging its enemy yard-arm to yard-arm, and between the Dutch ships and the lee shore.

The fight between the two Admirals' ships lasted two hours and a half, and it only terminated after the Dutch ship had lost all her masts, and half her crew were *hors de combat*. The Vryheid did not strike until de Winter was the only one on the quarter-deck who was not either killed or wounded. The fight between the two Vice-Admirals was equally severe and obstinate. Every ship in the British fleet engaged in a furious contest with an opponent. While the battle was thus raging in the centre and rear of the Dutch fleet, three ships in the van crowded sail and made off, and escaped into the Texel without engaging any of the British ships. About four o'clock in the afternoon the victory was decided in favour of the British; and eight ships of the line, two of fifty-six guns, and two frigates were captured.

The British loss in killed and wounded was 825, the Dutch loss being 1160 according to their own returns, and 6000 were made prisoners on board the ships taken. The British ships were much damaged in their hulls, as the Dutch had aimed at them; and the spars, rigging, and sails were little injured. The captured ships were taken into Yarmouth, but the prizes were so badly shattered that they were all but useless, except as trophies.

The news of this glorious and important victory caused great rejoicing in Britain. When Admiral Duncan returned home he was, on 16th October, 1797, created a British peer by the title of Viscount Duncan of Camperdown, and Baron Duncan of Lundie. He afterwards received the thanks of Parliament, with an annual allowance of £2000 to himself and his two next heirs. On the arrival of Lord Duncan at Dundee quite an ovation was accorded to

him by the magistrates and citizens, and by the noblemen and gentlemen of Angus.

On 8th January, 1798, Lord Duncan was admitted an honorary member by the individual Trades which compose the Nine Trades of Dundee, and he subscribed their respective Locked Books. In the Locked Book of the Bonnetmakers the admission is said to be—"In consideration of the high sense which the Trade entertains of the signal and important victory obtained by his Lordship over the Dutch Fleet, on the eleventh day of October last, of so much consequence to Great Britain."

In 1800 Lord Duncan retired into private life; but, in 1804, he proceeded to London again to offer his services to his country. While attending at the Admiralty he was stricken with apoplexy, and hastened back home, but he was taken ill at Cornhill, in Berwickshire, and died in the House of Kelloe, on 4th August, 1804. His remains were interred in the family vault in the churchyard of Lundie, where a marble tablet points out the spot, and records his name and place of birth.

In 1777 Admiral Duncan was married to a daughter of Lord-President Dundas, and niece of Viscount Melville, by whom he had several children, some of whom died before their father. By the death of his elder brother, Colonel Alexander Duncan, who died without issue about 1793, Lord Duncan succeeded to the family estates; and he was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Robert Dundas Haldane Duncan, born 1785.

Robert, second Viscount, in 1805 married Janet, daughter of Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart., of North Berwick, and by her he had issue Lady Henrietta Dundas, born 1810. In 1832 she was married to John James Allan of Errol Park, died 1852. Adam, Viscount Duncan, born 25th March, 1812; and Hon. Hew Adam Dalrymple, born 1820. At the Coronation of King William IV., in 1831, Viscount Duncan was created Earl of Camperdown, of Camperdown and of Glencagles, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. The Earl died in 1859.

His son Adam succeeded his father as second Earl and third Viscount. In 1839 he married Juliana Cavendish, born 1821, eldest daughter of Sir George R. Philips, Bart., and had issue Lady Julia Janet Georgiana, born 1840, married, in 1858, to George Ralph, fourth Baron Abercromby; Robert Adam Philips Duncan Haldane, Viscount Duncan, born 28th May, 1841; Hon. George Alexander Haldane, born 1845. The Earl, when Viscount Duncan, was M.P. for Southampton, 1837-41, for Bath, 1841-52, and for Forfarshire, 1854 to

1859. He was a Lord of the Treasury 1855-8. The Earl died on 30th of January, 1867, when his son,

Robert, succeeded to the estates and honours of the family as third Earl and fourth Viscount. He was educated at Eton, and at Balliol College, Oxford. In 1868-70 he was a Lord-in-Waiting to Her Majesty the Queen. In 1870 he was a Lord of the Admiralty. Is a Deputy-Lieutenant and a Magistrate of Forfarshire and Warwickshire.

The residence of the Duncans prior to the erection of Camperdown House was a plain old building called Lundie House, which stood a little to the west of the modern mansion. It was demolished many years ago. Camperdown House is a magnificent mansion of the Ionic order of architecture, built of beautiful white sandstone. It occupies a fine situation towards the west end of a spacious park, adorned with picturesque plantations, rich shrubberies, and many noble trees. The view from the house is extremely beautiful, extensive, and varied both to the east and to the west. It has a fine southern exposure, and the rising ground behind protects it from the north. The interior is finished and furnished in gorgeous style, and it contains some very valuable paintings and objects of vertu.

#### ARMS OF THE EARL OF CAMPERDOWN.

*Arms.*—Gules: in chief two cinquefoils, argent, and in base a hunting horn of the second, stringed, azure; and as augmentation, in the centre chief point a naval crown, and pendant therefrom a representation of the gold medal given for the battle of Camperdown (being two female figures representing Victory alighting on the prow of an antique galley, and crowning Britannia), and underneath in gold letters the word “Camperdown.”

*Crest.*—On the waves of the sea a dismasted ship, proper.

*Supporters.*—Dexter, an angel proper, vested argent, mantle purple; on the head a celestial crown, resting the right hand on an anchor, and holding in the left a palm branch, or; *Sinister*, a sailor habited and armed, proper; his left hand supporting a staff, thereon hoisted a flag, azure, and with the Dutch Republican colours wreathed round the middle of the staff.

*Motto.*—*Secundis dubusque rectus* (Firm in every fortune); on a ribbon over the crest, *disce pati*.

*Seats.*—Camperdown, Dundee; Gleneagles, Perthshire.

*Town Residence.*—39 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.

The sailor in the Camperdown arms is meant to represent James Crawford, a native of Sunderland, who, during the battle of Camperdown, climbed up the stump of the mainmast of the "Venerable" (flag-ship), and although the rigging was shot away under his feet, kept his position, and no fewer than seven times during the action nailed up the Admiral's (the first Viscount Duncan's) flag, after it had been shot away.

On the death of Crawford, the silver medal, which had been presented to him for his gallant conduct, was forwarded at his desire to the second Earl, with the request that it might be placed with the flag, which is still in possession of the family.

A handsome monument was erected by public subscription, in the town of Sunderland, to the memory of this brave sailor.

#### X.—EARLS OF WHARNCLIFFE.

The noble house of Stewart Wortley Mackenzie is a branch of the Stuarts, Marquises of Bute. In 1736 John, third Earl of Bute, married Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, eldest son of the Hon. Sidney Wortley Montagu, second son of Edward, first Earl of Sandwich, and had, with other issue, James Archibald Stuart, second son, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, and Member of Parliament for the county of Bute for many years. His mother was created a Peeress as Baroness Mountstuart. At her death in 1794 Colonel Stuart succeeded to her extensive Yorkshire and Cornwall estates, and in January, 1795, assumed, by sign manual, the additional surname of Wortley. He subsequently inherited the large landed property in Scotland of his uncle, the Right Honourable James Stuart Mackenzie, and assumed, in 1803, the name and arms of Mackenzie of Rosehaugh.

On 8th June, 1767, Colonel Stuart married Margaret, daughter of Sir David Cumynghame, Baronet, of Livingstone, and had issue, John, M.P., an officer in the Coldstream Guards, who died unmarried in 1797; James Archibald, who was created Lord Wharncliffe; George, born in 1783, died in 1813; Mary, married, 1st June, 1813, to the Right Hon. William Dundas, M.P. for Edinburgh, Keeper of the Signet, and Register of Sasines in Scotland; Louisa Harcourt, married, 23d June, 1801, to the Earl of Beverley. Colonel Stuart Wortley Mackenzie died 1st March, 1818, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

James Archibald Stuart Wortley Mackenzie of Wortley, in the county of York, born in October, 1776. He married, on 30th March, 1799, Lady



Elizabeth Mary, daughter of John, first Earl of Erne, by whom he had issue, John, who succeeded; Charles, born 3d June, 1802, on 17th February, 1831, he married Lady Emmeline Manners, second daughter of the Duke of Rutland; James Archibald, born 3d July, 1805; Caroline Jane, married, on 30th August, 1830, to the Hon. John Chetwynd Talbot, third son of Earl Talbot.

He represented the county of York for several years in Parliament, and was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Wharnccliffe of Wortley in the Peerage of the United Kingdom, the patent being dated 12th July, 1826. Lord Wharnccliffe died in 1845, and was succeeded by his son,

John, second Baron Wharnccliffe, born 23d April, 1801. He married on 12th December, 1825, Lady Georgina Elizabeth Ryder, born 1804, third daughter of Dudley, first Earl of Harrowby, by whom he had issue, Hon. Mary Caroline, born 1826, married, in 1847, to Henry, third Marquis of Drogheda; Hon. Edward, who succeeded; Hon. Francis Dudley, born 1829, married, in 1855, Maria Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Bennet Martin of Worsborough Hall, Yorkshire, and has issue James Frederick, born 1833; Cecily Susan, born 1835. Lord Wharnccliffe died 22d October, 1855, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Edward Montagu Granville Stuart Wortley, born 1827, succeeded his father as third Baron Wharnccliffe of Wortley, in 1855. Married 1855, Lady Susan Lascelles, born 1834, second daughter of Henry, third Earl of Harwood, and had issue, Hon. John Henry Montagu, born 1856, died 1857. Lord Wharnccliffe was educated at Eton; entered the Grenadier Guards, 1846, and retired 1851. Is a Deputy-Lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and of Perthshire. Was Lieutenant-Colonel 1st West York Yeomanry Cavalry, 1859-61, and has been Lieutenant-Colonel 2d West York Rifles since 1861. In 1876 his Lordship was created Earl of Wharnccliffe and Viscount Carlton, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: first, azure, a stag's head, cubossed, within two branches of laurel, or, *Mackenzie*; second, argent, on a bend, between six martlets, gules, three bezants, a canton, or, charged with a fesse, chequy, azure and argent, within a double tressure, flory counterflory, gules, *Wortley*; third, or, a fesse, chequy, azure and argent, within a double tressure, flory counterflory, gules, *Stuart*; fourth, *Montagu*.

*Crest.*—First, an eagle, wings displayed and inverted, rising from a rock, all proper, *Mackenzie*; second, an eagle's leg erased, or, issuant therefrom

three ostrich feathers, proper, charged on the thigh with a fesse, chequy, azure and argent, *Wortley* ; third, a lion rampant, gules, *Stuart*.

*Supporters*.—*Dexter*, a horse, argent, bridled and gorged with a collar, flory counterflory, gules ; *sinister*, a stag, proper, gorged as the dexter.

*Motto*.—*Avito viret honore* (He flourishes with the honour of his ancestors).

*Residences*.—Belmont Castle, Perthshire ; Wortley Hall, Sheffield ; Simonstone, Hawes, Yorkshire ; and Wharncillife House, 15 Curzon Street, London, W.

*Clubs*.—Traveller's, White's, Marlborough, Turf, Carlton.

# INDEX.

---

## A

- Abbotsford, Sculptured Stone at, 23.  
 Aberlemno, Do., 23.  
 Abernethy, Round Tower at, 24.  
 Aboriginal Races, 2.  
 Acharn, 129.  
 Æsica, 60, 128, 130.  
 Agricola, Battle of Mons Grampius with Gal-  
 gæus, 57, 251.  
 Agricultural Implements, 191.  
   Do. New Machines introduced, 192.  
   Do. Engravings and Description of  
       them, 192.  
 Airlie Arms, 431.  
   Do. Castle, 123.  
   Do. do. Built, 421.  
   Do. do. Besieged, 427.  
   Do. do. Destroyed, 427.  
   Do., Earls of, 419.  
   Do., do., Devoted Loyalist, 426, 427.  
   Do., do., 2d, Taken at Philiphaugh,  
       tried, and condemned,  
       427.  
   Do., do., do., Escaped the night before  
       his execution, 427.  
   Do., do., do., Again engaged in the  
       King's service, 427.  
   Do., do., 5th, Joined Prince Charles in  
       1745 with 500 men, 428.  
   Do., do., do., Escaped to France, 428.  
   Do., do., do., Pardoned by King George  
       III., 428.  
   Do., do., 9th, Restored to his proper  
       place in the Peerage,  
       429.  
   Do., Countess of, Present at Culloden, 429.  
   Do., Do., Taken prisoner, and con-  
       fined five months, 429.  
   Do., Earl, 10th, Lord High Commissioner to  
       General Assembly, 430.  
   Do., Den of, 120.  
   Do., Weem at, 55.  
   Do., Lands of acquired, 421, 423.  
 Albanic Language, 234.  
 Albionæ, the, 7.  
 Aldararie, 132.  
 Aldbar, Sculptured Stone at, 23.  
 Alexander III., last of the Royal Celtic Race,  
   312.  
 Allophylian Races, 5, 6.  
 Alyth Burn, 124.  
 Angus, Ancient extent of, 62.  
   Origin of the name, 62.  
   Description of, 62.  
   Extent and boundaries, 63.  
   Divided into four districts, 64.  
 Angus, Celtic Earls of, end in Countess Maud,  
   271.  
   Umphrville. Earls of, end in Earl  
       Gilbert, 272.  
   Stewart, Earls of, end in Earl Thomas,  
       275.  
       Earl Archibald, left Flodden field, 290.  
   Angus Dowie and English Vernacular, 250.  
 Angus. Title of, passed to the Hamiltons, 304.  
 Aquatic Birds, 104.  
 Arbroath, 108, 109.  
   Do., Battle of, 318.  
   Do., Pedagogue of, 257.  
 Archbishop of St Andrews and the Heiress, 351.  
 Archery encouraged, 200.  
 Architectural Progress, 259.  
 Arian Race, 6.  
 Arms and Armour, 208.  
 Artillery Volunteers, 100.  
 Auchmithie, 109, 110.  
   Do., Its fishers serfs, 111.  
   Do., Female attire, 112.  
 Auchmull, Castle of, 137.  
 Auchterhouse, Weem at, 55.  
 Auchtertyre, Weem at, 55.  
 Avebury, Stone Circles at, 18, 20.  
 Aztecs, 5.

## B

- Bachnagairn Lodge and Cataract, 76, 126.  
 Bactracians, description of, 86.  
 Baldovie, hill of, 82.  
 Balnaboth, 129.  
 Bane, Donald, 149.  
 Barbour, John, poetry by, 240.

- Barley, hulling by hand and by machinery, 183, 371.  
 Barry Links, 100.  
 Barrows, 13.  
 Battledykes, Roman Camp at, 59, 130.  
 Battle of Arbroath, 318.  
   Do. Brechin, 320.  
   Do. Camperdown, 439.  
   Do. Inverlochy, 426.  
   Do. Philiphaugh, 427.  
   Do. Trafalgar, 434.  
 Battock, Mount, 64, 77, 141.  
 Beans and Pease cultivated, 185.  
 Bear or Bigg, 182.  
 Beardie, Earl, appeals for mercy, 320.  
 Bell Rock Lighthouse, 114.  
 Benefactress to her country, a, 183, 371.  
 Benvie, sculptured stone at, 24.  
 Berwick-upon-Tweed captured, 165, 274.  
 Bible the standard of authority by St Columba, 252.  
 Binchinnau Mountains, 61.  
 Black Agnes of Dunbar, 286.  
 Blackbird, the, 90.  
 Blackhill of Mark, 133.  
 Blairgowrie, supposed site of the battle of Mous Grampius, 57.  
 Blair Mount, 70, 150.  
 Board of Agriculture, 192.  
 Braedownie, 129.  
 Braes of Angus, 64, 78, 82.  
 Branny, the, 133, 136.  
 Brechin, 92.  
   Do., Battle of, 320.  
   Do., Castle of, 128, 384.  
 Brechin, Lord, letter by, 397.  
   Do., Lords of, 386.  
   Do., Raid upon, by Earl Morton, 325.  
   Do., Round Tower at, 24.  
   Do., Sculptured Stone at, 24.  
 Bronze Period, 4.  
   Do., How formed, 6.  
   Do., Elegant articles made of, 8.  
 Brothock, the, 145.  
 Broughty Castle, 100; Ferry, 109.  
 Bruceon Stone, the, 37.  
 Brude, King of the Picts, converted, 252.  
 Burgesses and their swine, 162.  
 Burgh Life, father and son, 210.  
 Burn, the, 137, 138.  
 But, a, and a Ben, 177.  
 Batter Saps, 217.
- C
- Caenlochan, 71, 118, 119.  
 Cairn Bannoch, 125.  
 Cairnberg, 132.  
 Cairn of Lee, 131.  
 Cairns, 15.  
 Calletar, the, 112.  
 Callyburn, 130.  
 Calves, mode of feeding them for the butcher, 181.  
 Camperdown Arms, 441.  
   Do., Death of the Earl of, 441.  
   Do., House, 441.  
 Candida Casa, St Ninian's school there, 251.  
 Cannes Glen, 119.  
 Cannon introduced, 210.  
 Canoes, Ancient, 3.  
 Capel Mount, road from Clova to Ballater, 76.  
 Caidean, Roman Camp at, 59.  
 Carity, the, 129.  
 Carlochie, Glen Mark, 131, 150.  
   Do., Craig Muskeldie, 151.  
 Carmyle, School at, 257.  
 Carnac, Stone circles at, 18.  
 Carnegie, Sir David, a squired Leuchars and Colluthie, 361.  
   Do., do., marriage of his daughters, 361.  
   Do., do., one of the Octavians, 362.  
   Do., do., created Lord Carnegie, of Kinnard, 363.  
   Do., do., visited by King James, VI. &c., 364.  
 Carnegie, Lord, created Earl of Southesk, 364-5.  
 Carnegie, Sir David, member for Forfarshire, 374.  
 Carnegie, Sir James, member for the Montrose Burghs, 374.  
 Carnegie Arms, 379.  
 Carnegie, Sir John, of Ethlie, knighted, 421.  
   Do., do., created Lord Lour, 414.  
   Do., do., created Earl of Ethlie, 432.  
   Do., do., title changed to Earl of Northesk, 432.  
 Carnoustie, 109.  
 Carthaginians, the, 6.  
 Cassiterides, or Tin Islands, 6.  
 Castle Huntly called Castle Lyon, 346.  
 Caterans, the, 195, 379, 422.  
 Caterthun, Forts on, 46.  
 Catlaw, 73, 129.  
 Catstones, 16.  
 Celtic Race, arrival of, 6.  
   Do., skilled workmen, 19.  
 Charity founded in St Mary's, Dundee, by Earl Crawford, 315.  
 Chapel founded at Glamis, 311.  
   Do., of Kilgarny, 165.  
 Church, the chief path to honour, 291.  
 Clengers, the, in Dundee, 221.  
 Cliffs near the Red Head, 102.  
 Clonard, School of St Ninian at, 252.

Clova, Kirkton of, 125.  
 Clover, red, its introduction into Logie-Pert, 157.  
 Clover, white, indigenous in Scotland, 187.  
 Coals raised, 195.  
 Cochran, Earl of Mar, hanged at Lauder Bridge, 289.  
 Columba, St, arrived in North Britain, 252.  
 Do., converted Brude, King of the Northern Picts, 232.  
 Columban Church, 253.  
 Cornwall, 6.  
 Cortachy Castle, 127.  
 Cottars, 178.  
 Countess of Angus, her gifts to the Abbey of Arbroath, 271.  
 Compar Angus, Roman camp at, 58.  
 Courtship, a curious, 334.  
 Craig Braestock, 136.  
 Craig Buck, 133.  
 Craig Damph, 132.  
 Craighall, 124.  
 Craig Maskeldie, 77, 132.  
 Craigowl, 94.  
 Craig, sculptured stones at, 24.  
 Craig Wharral, 157.  
 Crawford, Earls of, 310.  
 Do., Countess of, her bequests, dress, Injoutry, &c., 207.  
 Do., Sir David created an Earl, 315.  
 Do., Earl of, excommunicated, 318.  
 Do., do., refused burial, 319.  
 Do., do., raised to a Dukedom, 321.  
 Do., do., married Cardinal Beaton's daughter, 324.  
 Do., Prodigal Earl, 326; Loyal Earl, 331; Gallant Earl, 332.  
 Do., Curious marriage proceedings of Earl Colin, 333-4.  
 Do., do. of Earl James, 334-5.  
 Crawford, James, of Camperdown fame, 442.  
 Cremation, 14.  
 Cremacs or Dustifutes, 212.  
 Crimea, the, 7.  
 Crofters, 177.  
 Cromlechs, 12, 17.  
 Cromwell's Protectorate and valuation of the land, 180.  
 Crops, 182.  
 Crown It came with a girl and will go with a girl, 296.  
 Crows, new inhabitants, 196.  
 Cruick, the, 142.  
 Cuckoo, the, 91.  
 Curlew, the, 96.  
 Carrachs and Creils, 180.  
 Cymri, the, 7.

## D

Dalhousie, Earl of, Lord Panmure succeeded to title, 408.  
 Do., Appointed Lord Lieutenant of Fife-shire, 408.  
 Do., Appointed K.T. and G.C.B., 408.  
 Do., The "Laird of Cockpen," 408.  
 Do., Made a Citizen of Dundee, 409.  
 Do., Made a Citizen of Arbroath, 409.  
 Do., Invited by his Tenantry to a Banquet at Edzell, 409.  
 Do., Invited by his Tenantry and Others to a Banquet at Arbroath, 409.  
 Do., Grand Master Mason for Scotland, 419.  
 Do., A true Presbyterian and a Free Church Elder, 419.  
 Do., A Favourite with the Queen and Prince Consort, 410.  
 Dalhousie, Earls of, 415.  
 Dalhousie Arms, 419.  
 Dalhousie, Earl George created a British Peer, 418.  
 Do., Earl James created a Marquis, 418.  
 Dalriada, King of, 252.  
 David I. brought Saxons to Scotland, 235.  
 Dean, the, 124.  
 Death Watch, 215.  
 Deer, Ancient MS. of 9th Century, 233.  
 Do., Church of, 233.  
 Deer Forests, 68, 71, 75, 79.  
 Dempster of Dunnichen, M.P. for Angus Burghs, 179.  
 Do., George, Merchant in Dundee, 403.  
 Denoon, Law and Castle of, 51, 94.  
 Dhuloch, the, 72.  
 Dichty, the, 144.  
 Dirty Moss, 124.  
 Divers, 105.  
 Dog Hillock, 130.  
 Dole, Glen, 73, 75; Goats in, 74; River, 128.  
 Douglas, Earls of Angus, 275.  
 Do., Lord Wilham joined Wallace, 278.  
 Do., Sir James joined Bruce, 278.  
 Do., Earl of, his income, 281.  
 Do., do., Married Earl of Crawford's daughter in Dundee, 281.  
 Do., do., His magnificence, 281.  
 Do., do., Beheaded in Edinburgh 282.  
 Do., Forfeiture of the Earl of, 284.  
 Douglas Case, 304.  
 Douglas Arms, 306.  
 Drainage of the Land, 175.  
 Dreish, 129.  
 Dress of Ladies, 203, 205.  
 Do. of Burgesses, their wives, and daughters, 204.

- Dress of Husbandmen and Labourers, 204.  
Do. of Nobles, 204; of Gentlemen, 206; of  
Commonalty, 206.
- Drinking Habits, 218.
- Druidical Altars, 17.
- Drumore Loch, 150.
- Drumsturdy Moor, Fort on, 53.
- Dumbarton, Fort on Hill of, 53.
- Dunbar, Lindsay, and others educated the  
Priests, 256.
- Duncan of Lundie descended from a Burgess of  
Dundee, 435.  
Do., Alexander, Provost of Dundee, 437.  
Do., Admiral, Acquired Glencagles, 437.  
Do., do., Commanded North Sea fleet,  
438.  
Do., do., Laconic instructions to his  
Captains, 438.  
Do., do., Fights and conquers the  
Dutch fleet at Camper-  
down, 439.  
Do., do., Captured many shattered  
prizes, 439.  
Do., do., Receiving the thanks of Par-  
liament, 439.  
Do., do., Created Viscount Duncan,  
439.  
Do., do., Joyfully received at Dundee,  
440.  
Do., do., Admitted an Honorary Mem-  
ber of the Nine Trades, 440.  
Do., do., His death, 440.  
Do., 2d Viscount, created Earl of Camper-  
down, 440.
- Dundee, sculptured stones at, 25.  
Do., Law of, 52, 108.  
Do., Do., King Alpin on, 52.  
Do., Do., splendid prospect from, 52.  
Do., annual grant of 100 merks from great  
customs of, given by Bruce, to  
Sir David Lindsay, 312.  
Do., Rodolph of, owned Benvic and Bal-  
ruddery, 384.  
Do., Do., John of Glasserth, son and  
heir of Ralph, 384.  
Do. and Forfar, castles of, 271.
- Dundie-moor, John of, 278.
- Dunnichen, Sculptured Stone at, 25.  
Do., Hill of, 53.
- Dunsearny, the, 142.
- E
- Eagles Craig, 76, 131, 132.
- Earl of Angus, the first to annex his title to his  
name.
- Earl Crawford excommunicated, 318.
- Early Celtic Church, 253.
- Early Meals, 223.
- Earls, earliest creations of, 267.
- Earls of Angus, 264.
- Earls' lodging or palace in Dundee, 281, 317.
- Eassie, sculptured stone at, 25.
- Easter Festival, disputes regarding, 32.
- Easthaven, 109.
- Edgar, King, 149.
- Educational, 251; Educational Act, 261.
- Edzell Castle, 316.
- Effock, the, 141.
- Egilshay, round tower at, 25.
- Egypt possessed metallic tools, early, 16.
- Elder duck, 105, 108.
- Elfshots, 5.
- Elliot, the, 144.
- Ericht, the, 124.
- Elric Haven, 109.
- Ethie, Lord Lour created Earl of, 432.
- Evil Master, the, his sad end, 323.
- Extravagance in dress prohibited, 224.
- F
- Fairs held on Saints' days and Sabbaths, 212.
- Fairs prohibited to be held on holidays, or in  
churches or churchyards, 213.
- Farmers of Fife and Lothian, 186.  
Do. Angus borrowing from Fife, 186.
- Farmhouses and offices, 178.
- Fanners invented, 191.  
Do., religious prejudice against them, 192.
- Farnell, sculptured stone at, 25.
- Fat Brose, 217.
- Fauna of the Grampian district, 81.  
Do. Strathmore do., 85.  
Do. Sidlaws, do., 96.  
Do. Maritime, do., 85.
- Fee, Glen, 74; do., Burn, 128.
- Ferryden, 109.
- Fenla Burn and cascade, 128.
- Finhaven Castle, 316.  
Do. Hill, vitrified fort on, 43.
- Finella, her death, 266.
- Finland, 2; Fins, 2.
- Fish caught, 112.
- Fithie, the, 144; Fithie Loch, 148.
- Flax cultivation, 184; do. scutching, 184; do.,  
Russian, 185.
- Fletcher, Mrs Henry, of Salton, and hulling of  
barley, 183, 371.
- Flint Utensils, 3; do., fabrication of, 5.
- Football prohibited, 209.
- Forest Laws, 161, 170; do., enclosed, 171.
- Forests—Drumtie, 163; Kingennie, 163; Kil-  
garry, 164; Kingoldrum, 166; Lyffeden,  
166; Montreatmont, 167; Piater, 170.
- Forfar, 92; do. burned, 197.
- Ferleingen, Ferlugen or Lector, 253.

Ferter Castle destroyed, 427.  
 Forts and Weems, 43.  
 Fortunate Shepherdess, the, 195.  
 Fotheringham House, 124.  
 Frogs, showers of, 87; do., description of, 85.

## G

Gaelic language spoken, 234.  
 Gaelic the court language, 234.  
 Galgacus and Agricola, battle of Mons  
 Grampius, 37, 251.  
 Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, his gifts to the Abbey  
 of Arbroath, 269.  
 Gillie Andrews, 254.  
 Glamis, sculptured stones at, 26.  
 Glamis castle and park, 84.  
 Glamis bura, 124.  
 Glamis, Lord, slain by Sir James Lindsay, 313.  
 Do., chancellor of Scotland, killed at  
 Stirling, 325, 344.  
 Do., the Treasurer, captured and impris-  
 oned at Meikle, 325.  
 Glamis, Lady, burned by James V. at Edin-  
 burgh, 290-341.  
 Glamis, Lord, forfeiture of, 342; do. restored,  
 342.  
 Glamis castle, Cromwell's soldiers quartered  
 in, 346.  
 Glamis, Lord, fete on his coming of age, 353.  
 Glasclune, battle of, 315.  
 Glass meal, 63, 64, 70, 118.  
 Glenericht, 124.  
 Glen Fee, 128.  
 Glenisla, Kirkton of, 118, 119, 120.  
 Glenmoye Burn, 130.  
 Gold in Scotland, 11.  
 Golf prohibited, 209.  
 Goose, gannet or solan, 105; do., grey lag, 105.  
 Grampian district, 64; do., parishes in, 67.  
 Green Hill, 156.  
 Grouse, 96.  
 Gryp's chamber, 152.  
 Gulls, 156.

## H

Hadden-Rig, battle of, 393.  
 Haerfaulds, Roman camp at, 61.  
 Hamilton, Patrick, burned at St Andrews,  
 294.  
 Harlaw, battle of, 386.  
 Hats made of wicker-work, 203.  
 Hawks wanted by King James VI., 169.  
 Henderson, Henry, Master of High School,  
 Edinburgh, 257.  
 Henryson, Robert, schoolmaster, Dunfermline,  
 257.  
 Hereditary succession, 37.

## 3 L

Heritors elected schoolmaster, 261.  
 Henwell Burn, 130.  
 Hermet of Kilgary, 165.  
 Highlanders, social customs of, 80.  
 Highland penitents, 79. All but extinct, 80.  
 Highlands, 68.  
 Hill of Cat, 141.  
 Historic period begun, 8.  
 Historic and noble families, 263.  
 Holland cloth (fine linen), manufacture in-  
 troduced into Scotland by Lady Salton,  
 183, 371.  
 Home, Earls of, 306. Home Arms, 309.  
 Homer and the Cimmerii, 56.  
 Homildon or Halidon Hill, battle of, 1333, 274,  
 312; Do. 1402, 275, 280.  
 Horestii inhabited Angus, 57.  
 Howe of Angus, 65.

## I

Iberian crania, 2; Ignis fatuus, 214.  
 Inric, Colonel, on the Grampians, 81.  
 "Incident," the, 330.  
 In-field and out-field cultivation, 178, 180.  
 Inhumation, 14; Inns ordered to be erected,  
 217.  
 Inqui-itors employed, 258; Interment, mode  
 of, 4.  
 Invention of Printing, 256.  
 Invergovrie, sculptured stones at, 27.  
 Do., Roman camp at (Cater Milly), 61.  
 Invermark castle, 136; Inverreich castle, 124.  
 Inverquharie castle, 127, 318.  
 Iron introduced, 10; Isla, 118.

## J

Jamson, John, portrait painter, 259.  
 John O'Arnha, 212.

## K

Keen Mount, 63, 77, 78, 135, 141.  
 Keillor, sculptured stone at, 27.  
 Keeper of Kilgary Forest, 165.  
 Kennedy, Bishop of St Andrews, 318.  
 Kerbet, the vale of, 87; Kerbet, the, 123.  
 Kettins, sculptured stone at, 28.  
 Kings Alexander II. and III., kingdom pros-  
 perous during their reigns, 255.  
 King James I., civilizing legislation of, 255.  
 Do., first to erect organs in churches,  
 256.  
 King James III., death of, near Stirling, 290.  
 King James IV., an educationist, 256.  
 Do., death of, at Flodden, 290.

King Kenneth slain, 266.  
 Kingfisher, the, 89.  
 Kingobrum, sculptured stones at, 28.  
 Kinnaird Castle, 128.  
 Kinnaird burned by the Earl of Crawford, 359.  
 Kinnell, sculptured stone at, 28.  
 Kinnettles, Hill of, 82; Kimpurnie, 94.  
 Kirkbuddo, fort on hill of, 53.  
 Kirriemuir, sculptured stones at, 28.  
 Kitchen Middens, 40.  
 Kittiwake, the, 107.

## L

Ladder Burn, 78, 131; Ladywell, 166.  
 Lammerton, the, 144; Land, old divisions of, 193.  
 Land, titles of tenants and others, 193.  
 Land possessed by the Lindsay-Crawfords, 331.  
 Language, 231; Lapps, the, 2.  
 Lapwing, the, 96.  
 Latin language retained and taught, 258.  
 Laws, the, 49; Lee, the, 131; Lemno, the, 139.  
 Lia Fail, or stone of destiny, 16.  
 Lindsays, the, and Cardinal Beaton's curse, 336.  
 Lindsay and Erskine defeat the English, 314.  
 Lindsay families in Angus, 335.  
 Linen trade, the, encouraged by the Countess of Panmure, 402.  
 Liut dams, water from, deleterious to animal life, 185.  
 Lintrose, Roman camp at, 59.  
 Do., Weem at, built with lime, 55.  
 Live and let Live Testimonial, 497.  
 Livingston, Thurston, son of, 415.  
 Lochs, 146—Balgavies, 149; Brandy, 155; Car-lochie, Craig Maskeldie, 131, 134; Car-lochie, Mark, 134, 150; Esk, 127, 154; Fithie, 118; Forfar, 147; Lintrathen, 158; Lochlee, 152; Lundie, 147; Monkic, 157; Rescobie, 149; Stony, 157; Whairal, 156.  
 Lochlee, church and manse, 136; old do. and schoolhouse, 154.  
 Logarithms discovered by Napier, 259.  
 Lollus Urbicus in Angus, 58; Longshank, the, 132.  
 Lornty, the, 125; Battle of Mons Grampius fought near the Lornty, 57.  
 Loups of Kenny, 123.  
 Lour, Sir John Carnegie created Lord Lour, 431; "Loyal" Earl of Crawford, 331.  
 Lumley Den, 123; Lunan, the, 114.  
 Lundie, weem at, 55.  
 Luther, the, 142, 143.  
 Lyon, Sir John, married to the Lady Jane Stewart, daughter of Robert II., 337.  
 Lyon, Sir John, slain by Sir James Lindsay, 339.

## M

Mackenzie, James Archibald Stuart Wortley, created Lord Wharnccliffe, 443.  
 Mallard Duck, the, 105.  
 Manrent, or personal service, 391, 394.  
 Manufacturing operations, 116.  
 Margaret, Queen, and King James V. at Dundee, 293.  
 Mar, Earl of, raised the Standard of the Pretender, 401.  
 Maritime District, 65, 96.  
 Do., Parishes in, 67.  
 Mark, Glen, 78. Mark, The, 133.  
 Marquis of Montrose, 264; Do. at Kinnaird Castle, 366; Do. at Arlie Castle, 427.  
 Marriage, Incidents at a, 333.  
 Marriage of Queen Margaret and Earl of Douglas, 291.  
 Maskeldie Craig, 77, 132. Mashley grown, 185.  
 Maule, Harry, of Kelly, 379, 401, 403.  
 Maule, Marquise of, 389.  
 Maule, Sir Peter, and Christina his Wife, and the Abbot of Arbroath, 383.  
 Do., Sir Thomas d fends Brechin Castle till slain, 384, 385.  
 Do., Sir Henry knighted by the Bruce, 385.  
 Do., Sir Thomas, his corpulency, 391.  
 Maules, their early connection with Brechin, 386.  
 Do., Sir Robert and his son captured and sent prisoners to London, 392.  
 Do., Sir Thomas—James V.'s advice to him, 393.  
 Do., Po., his Flight from Pinkie, 394.  
 Do., Sir Patriek made heritable bailie of Barrie, 395.  
 Do., Do., appointed Sheriff of Forfarshire, 396.  
 Do., Do. acquired Brechin, Navar, and Arbroath Abbey, 396.  
 Do., Do. created Earl of Panmure, 397.  
 Do., Hon. William represented Forfarshire 47 years, 403.  
 Do. Do. created Earl of Panmure, Irish Peerage, 403.  
 Do. Do., Letter by him, without date, but before 6th April, 1743, 403.  
 Do. Do. repurchased the Panmure Estates, 404.  
 Do. Hon. William Ramsay succeeds to the Panmure Estates, 405.  
 Do. created Baron Panmure, 406.  
 Mayar, 129.  
 Meigle, early account of, 37.  
 Do. Sculptured Stones at, 33.  
 Melgum, the, 123. Melgund Castle, 130.



Menmuir, King's Gardener at, 164.  
 Do. Sculptured Stone at, 29.  
 Mieross, Clachan there, 57.  
 Miller, Oliver Gourlay, 397.  
 Mole, The, 86.  
 Monastic Buildings destroyed, 259.  
 Money coined in Dundee, 221.  
 Monimeth, Sculptured Stones at, 29.  
 Monikie, Sculptured Stone at, 30.  
 Monk's Pool, The, 133, 154. Monoliths, 16.  
 Mons Graupius, 57, 251.  
 Montreatumont Moor, hereditary keeper of, 168.  
 Do. Earl of Southesk, do,  
 169.  
 Do. King James VI. hunted  
 in, 169, 361.  
 Do. Rights of Commonty on,  
 169.  
 Do. Countess of Angus gifted  
 her right to it to the  
 Monastery of Ar-  
 broath, 170.  
 Montrose, 103. Do. Basin of, 125, 131.  
 Do. Burned, 197.  
 Morton branch of the Douglasses, 285.  
 Mother Carey's Chickens, 106.  
 Murrin, Bridge of, 137. Murrin, The, 141.  
 Murroes, or Lammerton Burn, 144.  
 Mutiny of the Nore, 438.

## N

Nathrow, the, 142.  
 Nicholas, St. Rock of, at Dundee, 317.  
 Nine Maidens' Well, Strathmartine, 32.  
 Ninian Winget, Schoolmaster, Linnithgow and  
 Ratisbon, 257.  
 Nomades, 8. Noran, The, 130.  
 Norici, the, first to make Steel, 10.  
 Norrie's Law, silver armour found in, 38.  
 North Esk, The, 131, 136.  
 Northesk, Earls of, 431.  
 Do. Earl of Ethie, changed to Earl of  
 Northesk, 432.  
 Do. Earl William, 3d in command at  
 Trafalgar, 434.  
 Do. Earl David, Retour of the Family  
 lands to him, 435.  
 Do. appointed Sheriff of Forfarshire by  
 Queen Anne, 443.  
 Northesk Arms, 436.

## O

Oatmeal Cakes in England, 199.  
 Oats, first grain cultivated in Scotland, 182.  
 Ogil, Glen, 130.  
 Ogilvies of Airlie and Inverquharary descended  
 from the ancient Maormers of Angus, 419.

Ogilvy, Sir Walter, Sheriff, slain at Glaselune,  
 420.  
 Ogilvy, Sir John, of Lintrathen, Justiciary,  
 &c. of the Monastery of Arbroath, 423.  
 Ogilvy, Lord, appointed Bailie of the Regality  
 of Coupar, 424.  
 Do. Sir James, created Baron Ogilvy of  
 Airlie, &c., 426.  
 Do. Lord James, created Earl of Airlie,  
 &c., 426.  
 Do. Sir Thomas, fought and fell at Inver-  
 lochy, 426.  
 Do. joined in Mar's Rebellion, and was  
 attainted, 428.  
 Otterburn, Battle of, 279.  
 Otter, The, 86, 123.  
 Oxen, Ploughing with, 180.  
 Oyster Catcher, The, 107.

## P

Panmure, Earls of, 379; Panmure House  
 attacked, 392.  
 Do., splendid establishment at, 394.  
 Do., Earl Patrick, his third marriage,  
 398.  
 Do., new mansion at, 399.  
 Do., Earl James acquired Edzell,  
 Glenesk, &c. 400.  
 Do., Do. wounded at Sheriff-  
 muir, 401.  
 Do., Do. escaped to the Con-  
 tinent, 401.  
 Do., Do. his estates for-  
 feited, 401.  
 Do., Do. offered back his  
 Estates, but re-  
 fused them on  
 the terms  
 offered, 402.  
 Do., Countess of, one of the Ladies of  
 fashion in Edin-  
 burgh, 402.  
 Do., Do., encouraged the  
 Linen Trade, 402.  
 Panmure Estates repurchased by Earl William,  
 404.  
 Panmure, Lord—his favourite toast, "Live  
 and let Live," 407.  
 Panmure, Live and let Live Testimonial, 407.  
 Panmure, Lord, Fox Manle, 407.  
 Do. his public services, 407.  
 Do. proposed vote of thanks in the  
 House of Lords to the  
 Crimean Army, 408.  
 Panmure, Retour of the Lands of, 410.  
 Paphry, The, 142.  
 Parochial Schools planted, 260.  
 Pasture, Grasses for permanent, 188.

- Patrick, St, introduced Letters into Ireland, 233.  
 Pavement carried to Dundee in panniers, 188.  
 Pease cultivated, 185. Do. Bread, 185, 200.  
 Peebles at the Play, 212.  
 Penny Weddings, 225.  
 Perth attacked, 392.  
 Philip, the Forester captured Forfar Castle, 171.  
 Phoenicians, The, 6.  
 Pictish hereditary succession, 37.  
 Do. inscription, 31.  
 Pinkie, Battle of, 391, 425.  
 Piperden, Battle of, 276.  
 Piper of Dundee, James, fifth Earl of Southesk, 369.  
 Pitlyel Loch, 147. Pitscandly Hill, 53.  
 Plague in Dundee, 221.  
 Plater, Forest of, Earl of Buchan Forester of, 170.  
 Playing and paying for drink, 393.  
 Plummage of birds, 107, 108.  
 Poetry, early examples of, Scotch and English, 238.  
 Poor Tenants, 165.  
 Potato, The, introduced by Sir Walter Raleigh, 186; its cultivation in Ireland, 187; difficulty of introducing its cultivation into Scotland, 187.  
 Postlethwaythe's Account of Forfarshire, 66.  
 Pow, The, 130.  
 Porridge, Oatmeal, 182. Barlymeal, do., 183.  
 Presbytery the Judge of the Teacher's qualifications, 261; visited Schools yearly, 261.  
 Presbyterians imprisoned in Dundee, 398.  
 Prince's, The, Well, 135.  
 Pretender, The, at Kincaird Castle, 369; proclaimed at Brechin and entertained at Brechin Castle, 401.  
 Primeval Race, their Arms and Clothing, 3; their traffic, 7; were early navigators, 7.  
 "Prodigal" Earl of Crawford, 226.  
 Prosen, Glen, 75; Prosen, The, 729.  
 Ptolemy and the cave dwellers, 56.
- Q
- Queen Margaret, 202.  
 Queen Mary and the Earl of Crawford, 324.  
 Queen's Well, Glen Mark, 78.
- R
- Raid of Ruthven, 342.  
 Roadway through Strathmore, 84.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 186.  
 Ramsay, Sir William, an adherent of Bruce, 415.  
 Ramsay, Sir George, knighted and created Lord Pansay, 416.  
 Do., Lord William, created Earl of Dalhousie, 416.  
 Rattray, Royalists disbanded at, 331.  
 Redcastle, dungeon in, 112. Red Head, The, 92.  
 Reekie Linn, Fall of, 120.  
 Regiam Majestatem, 161.  
 Registrum de Pannure, 379.  
 Religious Literature, 234.  
 Rental of Angus, 180.  
 Remet, Craig, 74.  
 Resteneth, Prior, of got rights in the Forest of Plater, 171.  
 Richard of Cirencester, apocryphal, 58.  
 Rival Races, antagonistic, 255.  
 Rivers and Lochs, 117.  
 Roads, 188; Cattle tracks, 188; Bridle paths, 188; tracks for Sledges, 189; Macadamised roads, 189; Acts of Parliament ancient, 189 and 191; Statute Labour, 190; Turnpike, 190, 191.  
 Robert the Bruce, 165.  
 Robertson, Daniel, 261.  
 Robin, The, 89.  
 Rockallie, 124.  
 Rocking Stones, 17.  
 Roger's view of Agriculture, 179.  
 Roman Period, 8, 11, 15; Do. Remains, 57.  
 Romish Church threatening its Prelates and Clergy, 258.  
 Do. and Education, 254.  
 Bookeries, 88.  
 Ross, Alexander, A.M., 154.  
 Rotation of Crops, 177.  
 Royal attire, King, Queen, and Prince, 205, 207.  
 Royal Burghs erected, 235.  
 Royal Residents in Angus, 263.  
 Round Towers of Abernethy, Brechin, and Egilshay, 24.  
 Runrig Farming, 179.  
 Ruthven, Weem at, 55.  
 Rye, 184.
- S
- St Bride's Ring, Kingennie Hill, 51.  
 St Margaret's Inch, 148.  
 St Patrick, 253.  
 St Vigean's, sculptured stones at, 31.  
 Salmon, their migratory habits, 113.  
 Do. fishings, 113.  
 Salton, Lady, a barley miller and a linen manufacturer, 183, 371.  
 Samoyedes, 2.  
 Saugh's, Water of, 142.  
 Do., Commonly on its banks, 142.

- Scandinavians, 19.  
 Schools erected, 256.  
 School fees fixed, 262.  
 Schoolmaster's salary 260.  
   Do., position improved, 262.  
 Scientific farming, 174.  
 Scilly Islands, 6.  
 Scolog or Teacher, 253, 255.  
 Scottish Vernacular supplanted Latin, 258.  
 Scribe, the, 253.  
 Scone, 16.  
 Scotia changed from Ireland to Scotland, 234.  
 Sculptured stones, 21.  
 Seasons, The, described and contrasted, 66.  
 Sepulchral remains, 12, 14.  
 Serge-warbler, The, 91.  
 Shielhill, bridge of, 127.  
 Shoes, long peaked, worn, 205.  
 Sick men's yards, Dundee, 222.  
 Skua, The, 107.  
 Skylark, The, 90.  
 Slaves and their children sold as cattle now are, 196.  
 Slug of Auchranny, Fall of, 121.  
 Social customs in the Highlands, 80.  
 Social position of the native races, 9.  
 Soil, The, 172; component parts of, 173; quality of, 174.  
 Soldiers' pay, 197.  
 Song birds, 89.  
 Southern Picts, 252.  
 South Esk, The, 125.  
 Southesk, Earls of., 357.  
   Do., Lord Carnegie created Earl of, 364-5.  
   Do., Earl of, at Sheriffmuir, 369.  
   Do., Do., escaped to France, 369.  
   Do., Do., his estates forfeited, 369.  
   Do., estates, third largest of those forfeited, 370.  
   Do., Do., estimated rental, £3271 10s., 370.  
   Do., Do., recovered to the family, 373.  
   Do., titles restored to Sir James Carnegie, 375.  
   Do., Earl of, created a Peer of the United Kingdom, and made K.T., 375.  
   Do., Do., rebuilt Kinnaird Castle, and enlarged the deer park, 376.  
   Do., Do., published an account of his travels in United States and Canada, 376.  
   Do., extent of the family lands, 376.  
   Do., retour of the lands in 1700, 376.  
 Spalding, Peter de, 165.  
 Spider, the geometric, 92.  
 Spinning wheel, the, 116.  
 Spinning mill by water power, 116; by steam power, 117.  
 Spitals, 28.  
 Spunkie, 215.  
 Standing stones, 15.  
 Stannergate, kitchen midden and stone cists at, 40.  
 Starling, The, 89.  
 Steel first made by the Norici, 10.  
 Stennes, stone circles of, 19.  
 Stephenson, Robert, 114.  
 Stewart, Earls of Angus, 272; account of the family of, 273.  
 Stone period, 4.  
 Stone of Destiny, Lia Fail, 16.  
 Stone implements resembling each other found in many countries, 16.  
 Stone circles, 18.  
 Stoocheuge, stone circles of, 19.  
 Stone crosses, age of, 39.  
 Stoney Loch, 142.  
 Stormy Petrel, 106.  
 Strathmartine, sculptured stones at, 32.  
 Strathmore, district of, 64; parishes in, 67; description of, 81.  
 Strathmore, Earls of, 336.  
   Do., Earl Charles slain at Forfar, 349.  
   Do., An old man's prophecy, 350.  
   Do., The Earl appointed Lord Lieutenant of Forfarshire, 352.  
   Do., Do., presented with the freedom of Dundee, 352.  
   Do., Portrait of the Earl and Countess presented, 353.  
   Do., Retour to Earl John of the family lands &c. in 1695, 354.  
   Do., Properties belonging to the Earl, 356.  
   Do. Arms, 357.  
 Summer country, The, 7.  
 Superiority of Angus taken by James V., 295.  
   Do., Do., annexed to the Crown, 296.  
 Superstition, 214.  
 Swedish turnips, 186.  
 Swords found in sepulchres, 9.  
 Swallow, The, 90.  
 Sylvan sports, 161.  
 Scythia 2, 12.
- T
- Tacitus, 251.  
 Do. and German winter dwellings, 56.  
 Tanist Stones, 16.  
 Tares, 185.  
 Tarf, the, 141.  
 Tartan introduced, 202, 201.

Tay, the, 145, 197.  
 Teal Duck, the, 105.  
 Tealing, Weem at, 54.  
 Teeth of the Aborigines sound, 8.  
 Tennat, the, 141.  
 Tenure of land, 176.  
 Thomas the Rhymer, 238.  
 Threshing Machine invented, 191.  
 Thrush, the song, 90.  
 Tina, 69, 140.  
 Tolmont, 128.  
 Tonsure, disputes regarding the, 32.  
 Tournament on London Bridge, 314.  
 Township farming, 179.  
 Trade, 4.  
 Training of farmers, 177.  
 Tulchan, the, 119.  
 Tumuli, 13.  
 Turiff, a Celtic Monastery, 253.  
 Turin Hill, Fort on, and grand view from, 53.  
 Turnips first introduced, and cultivation of, 186.  
 Turril, the, 141.  
 Twelve Apostles of Ireland, the, 252.  
 Twopenny faith, the, 258

## U

Ultima Thule, 12.  
 Uuich, the, 132.

## V

Valoniis family owned Benvie and Panmure, 382, 383; Christina the heiress married by Sir Peter Manle, 383; their dispute about the lands of Seryne settled by a jury of thirteen Angus barons, 384.  
 Valuation of bestial, 180, 197.

Valuation of Angus in 1656 and 1794, 180.  
 Vayne Castle, 139.  
 Vinney, the, 145.

## W

Wages of Farm Servants, 181.  
 Wales, Schools of David and Gildas there, 252.  
 Wallace educated in Dundee, 255.  
 War Dykes, Roman Camp at, 60.  
 War Wolf, 385. Water of Saughs, 142.  
 Wayland Smith, the mythical metallurgist, 10.  
 Wedding Ceremonies of the Rich, 224; of the Poor, 225.  
 Weems and Forts, 43.  
 Weems, description of, 53.  
 West Haven, 109. West Water, The, 112.  
 Wharnehffe, Earls of, 442; descent of the Family, 442.  
 Wharnehffe, Lord, created an Earl, 443.  
 Wharnehffe Arms, 443.  
 Wharral Craig, 156.  
 Wheat, awned, 183; English, 184; Sowing of, 184; a native of Sicily, 184.  
 White Water or Dole, 128.  
 White Water, Glenqueich, 130.  
 Wiggon Duck, the, 105, 108.  
 Wild Animals, 81, 85, 88, 164.  
 Wild cat extinct, 81.  
 Wills, oldest Scotch extant, 286.  
 Winnowing Machine, 191.  
 Wirran Hill, 141. Witchcraft, 216.  
 Wren, The, 89.  
 Women, their position, 9.  
 Yett of iron, 432

## Y





5-von  $\frac{0 \ 11}{m \ 22/}$

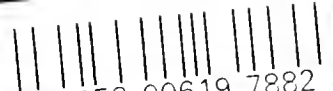
25/

24


UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.





3 1158 00619 7882



A 000 255 931 -

